BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06661 739 8

Boston Public Library

No. CS 71. J13 1951a

The Jackson Chronicles

Fred Kinney Jackson, A. B., M. D.

The Jackson Chronicles

Wherein Are Related Some Facts In The Life Of

The Rev. John Jackson, A. B.

His Ancestors,

His Descendants,

and

Some Related Families

By

Fred Kinney Jackson, A. B., M. D.

Burlington, Vermont, 1949

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

*CS71
.J13
1951a

History

Jan 26, 1954

028

FOREWORD

I sing of arms and the man. However I hardly expect to match the song of the great poet of old.

I trust this story of the Jackson family will not be drier than the general run of genealogies—nor yet all wet. Like a snowball it has gathered volume as it rolled, and may melt away as rapidly.

The relatives of my father's time were largely listed in his Family Record, 1891. A further enumeration of the clans appeared in the Jackson Family in 1910, by my uncle, Rev. S. N. Jackson. Later, in 1932, came my Notes and Charts of the Jackson Family. Parts of the present collection are taken from these previous publications.

For earlier generations of Jackson and for the allied families I have spent much time in search during and past 25 years or more, and have accumulated over 3000 pages of notes, only a small part of which are included in these chronicles. Reference to the indicated sources will give further information and details when desired.

I have listed about twenty-five to fifty ancestors who came to New England some three hundred years or more ago. In almost every instance they sailed from Old England, though some originated in France or other countries. Thus we appear to descend from almost pure English stock.

At least two criticisms are generally warranted for most genealogies including this;—it is incomplete: and it has some errors. Since I am human enough to err, I hope my readers will be divine enough to forgive— also helpful enough to send in corrections. Names and dates are most likely to become distorted, especially when copied from three to ten times, as many of these have been.

Shakespeare gives man seven ages, but I would settle for three:— In extreme youth our thoughts are of present pains and pleasures. In our teens and for some years later, we think of the present and future. In our later years we think often of the present and the future, but are prone to dwell upon the past.

Now as the time approaches when I should be gathered unto my fathers, I like to think of them and enumerate their good points. They had Christian faith, self reliance, courage, endurance of toil, hunger and cold, enterprise, ingenuity, and a great love of freedom. I also enjoy the present in preserving the past for the benefit (I hope) of future generations.

It will be noted that (like others) our tribe has increased mightily in the past three centuries—and that times have changed, together

with the descendants. Let us hope that future generations will likewise improve with the times, and that our country will continue to thrive and prosper.

One little worry sometimes occurs to me. It is written that it is more blessed to give than to receive—also A horse leech had two daughters who cried "give, give." Yet perhaps there should be some reasonable limit to giving. Otherwise what should Uncle Sam reply when a hundred million nephews and nieces continually do cry "gimme, gimme."

The collection of these chronicles was practically completed in 1948, but some events have been added in 1949 and 1950. Now in January of 1951 it seems ready for the printer.

Fred Kinney Jackson, 466 S. Prospect St., Burlington, Vt.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Part One

Chapter One—Early Jacksons in England and America

Chapter Two—Jacksons in New Towne, Cambridge

Chapter Three—Lieutenant John Jackson and his Children

Chapter Four—James Jackson, Jr., and Petersham

Chapter Five—Rev. John Jackson of Gill and Brome

Chapter Six—John Adams Jackson and Rebecca Jackson (Pratt)

Chapter Seven—Lucretia Jackson (Frary), and James Madison Jackson

Chapter Eight—George Washington Jackson, Sarah Jackson, spinster.

Chapter Nine—Joseph Addison Jackson, Horatio Nelson Jackson, twins.

Part Two

Chapter Ten—The Rogers Line

Chapter Eleven—Johnson - Farmer - Rogers - Wiswall - Reed - Winn Lines

Chapter Twelve—Rice - Hubbard Lines

Chapter Thirteen—The Hollister Family

Chapter Fourteen—The Farrand - Miles Lines

Chapter Fifteen—The Mayflower Lines:—Chilton - Cooke - Winslow - Washburn Lines

Chapter Sixteen—The Holmes - Parkyn Lines

Chapter Seventeen—The Wood - Kinney - Mower - Towne Lines

Chapter Eighteen—Descendants of William Wood

Chapter Nineteen—The Keeler - Wadsworth Line, Niles and Bresee Lines

GENERAL ABBREVIATIONS

a. Already mentioned: adm., admitted, or administered
b. born; bap.—baptized; b.c.—born about
c. (circum)—about, approximately; ch.—church; chil.—children; ct. r.—court record
d. died; d. y.—died young
e. emigrated to this country from Eng.
f. further record later; frm.—freeman, voter
g. or g.s.—grave stone
h. husband
i. Indians
k. killed
l. legal
m. married
n. related, but exact degree not established, n.f.r.—no further record: N. S.—new style (dating), i. e.—1752 or later
O. S. old style dating, before 1752
p. (per)—through; pr. probably, perh.—perhaps
r. resided, or residence
s. (sine) without, s. p. (sine prole) without issue
t. trace, or traced
v. (vide) see or consult; v. s. or v. r.—vital statistics, vital records
w. wife
x. 2nd wife
y. 3rd wife
z. May be in our line but untraced

SYSTEMS USED FOR PEDIGREE NUMBERS

A. First generation in this country (of the Jacksons)
B. Second generation, and so on
Numbers following the letter are arbitrarily assigned
A.n.—Indicates a side line or collateral ancestor of the first generation
B2z.—Indicates undetermined relationship—if any—probably in the 2nd generation.

In related lines I have indicated generations as 100 etc. for 1st generation, 200 etc. for 2nd gen. and so on in some cases. In other simpler lists they are simply numbered 1, 2, 3, etc.

ABBREVIATIONS USED FOR SOURCE BOOKS

A.—Alfred Johnson, Johnson Gen. 1914
Ban.—Bank's Eng. Ancestry of the Pilgrim Fathers

Bil.—Billerica, by Hazen, 1883
Bo.—Bond's Hist. of Watertown
Cas.—L. W. Case, Hollister Fam. 1886
Cut. 1. —Cutters Gen. of Boston and Eastern Mass.
Cut 2.—Cutters Gen. of Worcester Co., Mass
Cut. 3.—Cutters Gen. of New Eng., 1914
Cut. 4.—Cutters Gen. of Conn.
D.—Directory of Ancestral Heads of New Eng. Fams. Holmes, 1923.
E.—Early Marriages in Conn.
F.—Farmers Memoirs of Bellerica, 1816
F. 2.—John Farmers Genealogic Register of First Settlers in New Eng., 1829
Hot.—Hottens Original Lists of Passengers to New Eng.
Hin.—Hinmans Puritan Settlers of Conn., 1852
Hub.—Hubbards History, 1836
J.—Jacksons History of Newton, Mass.
Ja.—J. H. Jackson's Family Records, 1891
Jac.—S. N. Jackson's Jackson Family, 1911
K.—Rockwell - Keeler Geneal.
L.—Lincoln's Worcester, 1862
M.—Middlesex County Gen.
Mx.—Rev. Mix, Baptismal Records, Wethersfield, Conn.
N.—New England Historic and Genealogic Register
Noy.—Noyes Genealogy, by A. Noyes, 1904
Nut.—Nutt's Hist. of Worcester, 1919
Pl.—Planters of the Commonwealth, Banks, 1930
Pr.—Probate Records in Early Conn.
Pa.—Paige's History of Cambridge
Po.—Pope, Pioneers of Mass.
R.—Rice Family, 1858
Rev. 1.—Revolutionary Rolls in Conn.
Rev. 2.—Rev. Rolls in Mass.
Rev. 3 .—Rev. Rolls in Vt.
Rev. 4.—Rev. Rolls in N. H.
Re.—Reed Family History, 1861
Sav.—Savage, Gen. Dic., 1860
Se.—Sewell, Hist. of Woburn, Mass.
Sti.—Stiles, Hist. of Wethersfield, Conn.
Sh.—Shedd Geneal. by F. E. Shedd, 1921
Tal.—Talcott, Genealogical Notes of New Eng. Families

Tre.—Treat Fam. by J. R. Treat, 1893
Wel.—Welles Family, 1927
Wins.—Winslow Family, by Holton, 1877
Wat.—Waters, Gen. Gleanings in England, 1901
Whe.—Wheeler Family in America, A. G. Wheeler, 1914
Wil.—Willis Family in America, by Charles Willis, 1916
Wor.—Worcester Genealogy by J. F. Worcester, 1914
Wy.—Wyman's Charlestown, 1879

ABBREVIATIONS OF TOWNS

In Mass.

Bil.—Billerica
Bos.—Boston
Chst.—Charlestown
Con.—Concord
Ips.—Ipswich
Cam.—Cambridge
Lex.—Lexington
Mar.—Marlboro
Med.—Medford
Mid.—Middleton
Ntn.—Newton
Nwb.—Newbury
Pet.—Petersham
Ply.—Plymouth
Lei.—Leicester
Sud.—Sudbury
Tyr.—Tyringham
Wat.—Watertown
Wes.—Westminster
Wor.—Worcester
Wob.—Woburn

In Conn.

Ca.—Canaan
Gla.—Glastonbury
Gro.—Groton
Dan.—Danbury
Frf. Fairfield
Htf.—Hartford
NF—New Fairfield
NH—New Haven
NM—New Milford
Mil.—Milford
Mys.—Mystic
RH—Rocky Hill
Sto.—Stonington
Sha.—Sharon
Sal.—Salisbury
Wa.—Waterbury
Shr.—Sherman
Wi.—Windsor

In Vt. and P. Q.

B.—Barre
Bu.—Burlington
Br.—Brome, P. Q.
FV.—Frost Village, P. Q.
Hdk.—Hardwick
Hi.—Hinesburg
Kn.—Knowlton, P. Q.
Mor.—Morrisville
Mon.—Montreal, P. Q.
Mplr.—Montpelier
Npt.—Newport
Or.—Orleans
Sut.—Sutton, P. Q.
Sut. J.—Sutton Junction
Sh.—Sherbrooke
St.—Stukely
Sto.—Stowe
Spg.—Springfield
W.—Waterbury
Wns.—Windsor

CHAPTER ONE

SOME EARLY JACKSONS IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA

As our earliest Jackson ancestry has been traced only as far back as Lt. John Jackson of Cambridge, Mass., it may prove profitable to review the lives of a dozen or so of an earlier date. John's dates, according to his g.s. were 1645-1709.

The following from England are from Wat. 1077 et seq.

The will of "Heliner" Brown, wid., of Cambridge, Eng., dated 11 Nov. 1616, and proved 22 Jan. folg. devised 200 pounds to each of her five sons—Robert, Andrew, Samuel, John, and William—also to her brother, Andrew Boardman, 5 pounds—and to her sons-in-law, John Jackson and Robert Birder, the residue of her estate.

* * * * *

Andrew Boardman, baker, probably brother of Heliner, made his will 10 Feb. 1616, and devised to his four sons—Richard, William, Andrew, and Thomas—40 pounds each, and to his wife Rebecca, the life use of his home. Andrew d. in 1617 and Rebecca d. 27 Oct. 1659.

* * * * *

This widow, Rebecca, m. 2nd Stephen Daye, and later removed to New England. There her son William Boardman and his step-father, Stephen Daye, became the earliest printers in New England, and perhaps in the whole country. They operated their press in Cambridge, Mass. Stephen b. 1610, in Eng. He was called a locksmith.

* * * * *

Rebecca's son, William, came to Boston with his parents in 1638 and settled in Cambridge. He was steward of Harvard College. He d. in 1685 aged 73. His son, Andrew, was also steward and d. 1687, aged 42.

* * * * *

Andrew Boardman's father was probably Giles, whose will was proved 17 Oct. 1604, in Cambridge, diocese of Ely.

Possibly the above-mentioned John Jackson later removed to New England, though his movements and career after 1616 have apparently never been traced.

* * * * *

Wat. also gives some interesting statistics from the early London records somewhat as follows:—

Children of Thomas Jackson, baptized at Christ Church, Newgate St:—

Thomas, 1578
Mary, 1585
Mary, 1586

* * * * *

Children of Rafe (or Rass) Jugson, and wife, Sarah, whom he m. in the same church 3 Feb. 1578, sister of Mr. Smallwood's wife. Baptisms:—

Christopher,	1580
Mary,	1581
Agnes,	1585
Arthur,	1586

* * * * *

Also burials at the same church, as follows:—

John Judson, 1560
John Jugson—his grandmother, 1566
Rafe Jugson, 1586
Mrs. Jugson, wife of Thomas, the grocer, 1587

* * * * *

London marriages—Bread St., St. Mildred's:—

1583 Thomas Juxon, merchant tailor, and Elizabeth Ireland, spinster, daughter of John, the salter, of Newgate.
Their daughter, Elizabeth, m. Sampson Cotton of London.
Their daughter, Elizabeth Cotton m. Edmund Sheafe. Came from Cranbrook, Co. of Kent, to Boston d. c. 1650. Their son Sampson b. 1650.

* * * * *

Edward Jackson, of New England (Newton, Mass.) by will of his

brother-in-law, Nathaniel Newdigate, merchant of London, received, 1668, ten pounds.

While it is likely that many of the Jacksons in New England in its first century of progress were related, one would find it difficult, in most cases, to trace that relationship. With the hope that our John and our Richard and their immediate family ties might be revealed by some of the established facts I have collected some data and here set them forth for consideration. There seems to be no conclusive proof of any relationship.

In the year 1635 there were three John Jacksons who set sail for this country, as shown by Hot. They all landed at the port of Boston as follows:—

1. John Jackson, fisherman, aged 40, with his wife, Margaret, aged 36, and son John, aged 2. These are listed as passengers in the Blessing. Po., Ban. and J. all list this man as the one who settled in Cam. later becoming the first permanent settler of Newton. Savage believes this is an error—and on good grounds, as it seems to me, for the following reasons;—

A. They arrived in the Blessing and not in the Defence. Many of the latter's passengers settled in Cam., then called New Towne.

B. As early as 1636 there was a John Jackson in Salem, when he was allotted 50 acres of land. In that same year his house burned down there.

C. In 1637 he was granted a part of an island, near Salem. for its fishing rights, indicating that the occupation of the Salem John was the same as the John Jackson of the Blessing.

D. In 1639 John and his wife Margaret Jackson were received into the Salem church. While John and Margaret were both common enough names, their linkage in Salem only four years after their landing in Boston is suggestive. The fact is that John of Newton also had a wife Margaret who survived him, but it has been pointed out that her age at death (g.s. record) indicates that she was too young to have been the mother of John of Newton b. in 1639. Also he called her in his will his mother-in-law, that is to say, step-mother.

E. In 1641 he was made a freeman.

F. In 1643 his wife was called Margaret, while in 1655 it was Mary—

indicating the period in which his first wife died and he married a second time.

G. In 1647 he was sworn in as constable of Salem.

H. His will was dated 31 Mch. 1655: in it he named, amongst others, his wife, Mary, and Margaret Nonel supposed to be a married dau., named after her mother.

I. He was called a mariner, only a slight shift from fisherman, and at the time of his death, left his wife in needy circumstances, so that in Jan. 1656/7, the town voted that there should be three shillings per week for the widow Jackson, a portion to be paid in corn. The widow, Mary, later m. Wm. Goose, and the rest of her life was spent in the Goose house at the lower end of English St. For details see Holmes, Felton, Savage, Wills, Vol. VI. p. 155.

* * * * *

John Jackson, of Gloucester, seems to have been the only surviving son of John, of Salem. He may have been the one listed among the passengers of the Blessing, as aged two in 1635. He m. 22 July 1659 Susanna Jones. They had one son, John, b. 3 June, 1660. Susanna d. 10 April 1662.

* * * * *

2. John Jackson, wholesale man, of Birchin Lane, London (near Cornhill), aged 30 years, arrived in the Defence, 2 Oct. 1635. This one seems to have been single on arrival. His age as given indicates that his birth year was about 1605. Since many of the passengers of this ship are listed as bound for New Towne (Cambridge), and since John is mentioned for the first time in the Cam. records in 1635 and was then apparently single, it seems to me likely that this John Jackson of Cam. and Newton, later called Dea. John, was one and the same person as that John Jackson of London, the wholesale man. I believe this is the one commonly called the first of the Newton settlers that remained there permanently. In 1639 he was listed as of Cambridge Village (now called Newton) and was then dwelling on the road to Roxbury, near the town line between Newton and Brighton. The Defence is the ship that brought the Rev. Shepard, who succeeded Hooker as pastor of the Cambridge Church. More later.

3. John Jackson, aged 27, and Henry Jackson, aged 29, (believed to be brothers) arrived on the Elizabeth and Ann in midsummer, 1635, having sailed from London the eighth of May. Many of these passen-

gers were for Wat. It was there that Henry leased the fishing rights (with others but not with John) for a term of years. Henry later removed to Conn. More.

This John, says Sav., may be the one of Ipswich who was proprietor there in 1635, or perhaps the one of Boston, carpenter, who was twice m. and had a son named John who was b. 1643. This is near the date of birth of our Lt. John, but not close enough (1645). Also this John probably d. y., as two more sons born later were also christened John.

B. n. 1. Deacon John Jackson of Newton (Cambridge Village) arrived in New Towne in 1635. I believe, with Sav., that this was the wholesaleman from London, whose age was given in the ship's list as 30 years, and came in the Defence from London. J. believes the Deacon is the one who came in the Blessing, the one whose age was given in the passenger list as 40 years. In any case it was the Newton man who d. 30 Jan. 1674/5, when he had about fifty grand children. In his will he named his wife, Margaret, and some of his children.

His children are variously given. Here is a list compiled from various sources:—

1. John b. 1639, perh. by a first wife*
2. Caleb b. 1645
3. Hanna or Anna b. 1646
4. Abigail b. 1647/8
5. Margaret b. 1649
6. Edward b. 1650*
7. Ann b. . . . .
8. Abraham b. 1655, only son to leave chil*
9. Deliverance b. 1657
10. Joshua b. 1659
11. Isabel —— d. '61
12. Mary ——
13. Grace ——
14. Theodosia ——
15. Sarah*

*More later—for others see J. (Newton).

* * * * *

C. n. 1. The above John Jackson—b. 39—son of Deacon John was prob. the first child b. in the present bounds of Newton, and was the eldest son. He d. single, 17 Oct. 1675, after his father's death by about ten months. He bequeathed to his step-mother (called mother-in-law) ten pounds. To his sister, Sarah, 50 pounds, and to his other sisters—five pounds each. To the Rev. Hobart, five pounds, and the residue to his two brothers, Edward and Abraham. His age at death was 36 years (Cut. 3—g.s. rec.).

C. n. 2. Edward, brother of above, was a soldier in King Philips War, and was slain by the Indians in the Medfield massacre, 21 Feb. 1676. His age was then 25, and he also was single, his estate being administered by Abraham.

Abraham, son of Dea. John, was constable 1683, signed petition for the incorporation of the town of Newton in 1675, m. Elizabeth Brisco of Wat, dau. of John Brisco, in 1679. She d. 1737. Her father bequeathed to her a farm on Cherry Plain in Wat. Abraham d. 29 June 1740. Like his father, he gave an acre of land (1701) for the church and burial ground. These acres now form a part of the Newton Center Cemetery. His father's estate was settled in Dec. 1676.

C. n. 3. Abraham had a number of children; one of these Elizabeth, who m. Ephraim Williams 1 April 1714, and their first-born son was Ephraim Williams, Jr., founder of Williams College. He had received from his grandfather's will, dated Jan. 1738/9, 200 pounds. On the death of their mother, in 1718, her two children, Ephraim and Thomas, were taken into the home of their grandfather, Abraham, and brought up by him.

Ephraim Williams, Jr. went to sea on several voyages. He was never m. He was Colonel in the French and Indian War, and was killed in an ambush on the evening of 8th Sept. 1755, at the age of forty. At this time Col. Williams was under orders to march to Fort Edward, with the 1400 men of his command, to aid in its defense against Dieskau. The ambush was at a point between the fort and the head of Lake George. He had lived in Stockbridge, which he had represented in the general court, and later in Hatfield where he had bought several tracts of land. The Williams estate was held intact till 1790, when it had increased to about $17,000. At that time the first school building was erected. After two years as a school, it was incorporated as a college in 1793.

* * * * *

The events of 1758, 1759, and 1760 moved fast toward the downfall of the French domain in North America, and the rapid expansion of the English control of a large part of the continent.

In 1758 Pitt was recalled to the ministry and gradually took over control of the campaigns in this country. The Earl of Loudon (Successor of Braddock) was recalled and new commanders, younger in

years and spirit, were placed in control. Amongst these new leaders were Wolfe, Amherst, and Boscawen. It was unfortunate that Abercrombie was not also recalled, since he soon gave unmistakable proof of his incompetence when, with a vastly superior force, he attacked the French at Ticonderoga, and suffered an ignominious defeat, with heavy losses in men and morale. His forces outnumbered Montcalm almost four to one, yet out of 15,000 men he lost at least two thousand and turned in flight before Montcalm's men, in July, 1758. In the same month Amherst and Boscawen captured Louisburg and the whole of Cape Breton Island. The following month Col. Bradstreet, with a small force of 3,000 men took Fort Frontenac, at Oswego. In Nov. of the same year, Cols. Forbes and Washington caused the French to abandon Fort Du Quesne, renaming it Pittsburg.

In the following year Wolfe captured Quebec in September, at the grievous cost of his own life; Amherst took Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and Prideaux, with colonial forces, reduced Niagara. Montreal managed to hold out through the winter, but was forced to capitulate the following spring, when the British fleet came up the river first, a French fleet being destroyed in the Bay des Chaleurs. This ended French power in what is now Canada, and it was ceded to Britain in 1763 in the treaty of Paris.

* * * * *

C. n. 3. Abraham Jackson's home stood many years at Angiers Corner until it was pulled down about 1800. His father's estate was listed as consisting of a number of parcels of land in various parts of town. It measured 863 acres.

* * * * *

B. n. 2. Mr. Edward Jackson, usually conceded to be a brother of Dea. John, came to the Bay Colony some years later than John. His first wife was named Frances, and she died, perhaps at sea. He then m. 2nd Elizabeth Newgate, dau. of John Newgate, and wid. of Rev. John Oliver of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea). This marriage took place in March 1649. By her he had four dau. and one son. She d. 30 Sept. 1709, aged 92. Edward landed here as early as 1642, when he was listed as having brought gold into this country—forty pounds. He took the freeman's oath in 1645. In 1646 he purchased, of Gov. Bradstreet, the Mayhew farm of 500 acres, located near the present dividing line between Newton and Brighton. He d. 16 June 1681, the possessor of 1700 acres of land. He was representative and selectman and held other offices. He aided Eliot in the propagation of the gospel to the Indians.

According to J. he was the Edward Jackson, son of Christopher Jackson, bapt. 3 Feb. 1604 in Stepney, London, and Christopher was the one of that name who was buried 5 Dec. 1633—see Whitechapel Register.

* * * * *

In N. Vol. 66, p. 84, we get the following:—

Christopher Jackson m. Susan Johnson (both of Mile End, Stepney, London), 5 Oct. 1602. Their children bapt.—the first two at St. Dunstans in Stepney, and the third at St. Marys, Whitechapel—at which latter time the father was a merchant tailor, living at Bednal Green.

1. John, bapt. 6 June, 1602.
2. Edward, bapt. 3 Feb. 1604.
3. Miles, bapt. 28 June 1607.

* * * * *

The Hoar-Jackson Gen. states that they had five sons and three dau. but their names are not all supplied. This also states that Christopher was twice married.

* * * * *

From Edward's grave stone we get the date of death—and age at death:—He d. 17 July 1681, aged 79 years. This would indicate that his birth year was 1602, or close to that year. Perhaps two years delay in the Christening, was over-long—especially in days when everlasting damnation was asserted to be the lot of all infants dying before baptism.

* * * * *

Another difficulty in accepting this series of dates is the apparent fact that John was bapt. some three years before his birth, if we accept him as John, the wholesale man—or seven years after birth, if we accept him as the fisherman. The dates and facts as gathered from various sources do not harmonize. In fact our earlier generations and their relations to each other obviously are hazy.

* * * * *

B. n. 2. Mr. Edward was town representative for fifteen years (between 1647 and 78). His chil., according to the Thayer Memorial (1835) were:—

1. Sarah 1650
2. Edward 1652
3. Jonathan ——
4. Sebas ——
5. Lydia 1656
6. Elizabeth 1658
7. Hannah ——
8. Ruth 1664

* * * * *

The ancestry of Richard Jackson, of Cam. as furnished by C. E. K. L. in the Boston Transcript 13 May 1936, without statement of source or proof, or evidence, is given as follows (for what it may be worth) :—

George Jackson m. at St. Dunstan's, Mile End, London, in 1579/80, Elizabeth Wytham. They had three children, as follows:—Christopher, John, Richard. (No dates were furnished for these births).

The same narrator goes on to give the marriages of these three children as follows:—

Richard m. Isabel—, no date given, and 2nd in 1662 Mrs. Elizabeth Brown.

John m. 2 Feb. 1605/6, Elizabeth Towncrowe.

Christopher m. 5 Oct. 1602, Susan Johnson, dau. of Philip Johnson and Sarai Berri, his wife. They had three children:—John, Edward, Miles.

* * * * *

Another cor. has stated that Christopher had five sons and three daughters—the fruit of two marriages, but giving no names, other than the three above. It may be that Christopher had been m. before he wedded Susan.

* * * * *

I am told by a cor. that Miles lived in Bristol, England, where he was a merchant. He m. Ann Hobson, a widow, dau. of Henry Hobson, and they had four children, as follows (from Wat. 1055) :—

Thomas
Henry
Margaret
Ann

If the data on George Jackson, above, are correct perhaps we should look for our Lt. John's ancestor to John, son of George. I have no further data on this John Jackson.

* * * * *

If we accept, as correct, the statement that Richard, John, and Christopher were brothers, we might speculate as to the approximate age of the three as follows:

Richard stated in his will that his age was about 90, in 1672. That gives us his birth year as about 1582, the very year that William Shakespeare, as a young man, m. Anne Hathaway. Richard would have been a lad of six when Drake sailed out to meet the Armada.

If we assume that John was 21 when he m. Elizabeth Towncrowe it would give his birth year as about 1584/5, though he might well have been older than that. He was probably not much younger.

Making the same assumption about Christopher, we might guess that he was b. about 21 years before 1602—which would give us a birth year near 1581.

If we assume that all three of these children were born of this marriage of George and Elizabeth in 1579/80, the above estimates of possible birth years would make them fit nicely into this tailored strait-jacket. This would make:

Christopher, 1581, the eldest, b. about a year after the marriage of George and Elizabeth;
Richard, b. 1582, about two years after the marriage;
John, b. 1584, about four years after the marriage.

However we should need to get together many more facts to make the above genealogy anywhere near convincing.

* * * * *

John Jackson, carpenter, of Boston, was made freeman 10 May 1643. His wife, Abigail —, was admitted to the church the 12th day of the 7th month in 1640. She d. and he m., 1657, the 14th day of the 9th month, Jane, dau. of Evan Thomas. There were nine children by the first wife and two by the second. Of these children three were named John. This seems to indicate that two d. y., which is apparently confirmed when we find that John in his will of 1672 left a bequest to his son John, and another to his grandson John Eustace. In 1669/70

he deposed in court that his age was then about sixty, indicating that he was born about 1609/10. It has been suggested that this John was the same John that arrived in the Elizabeth and Ann which landed him in Boston in 1635. The passenger list of that ship gave John's age as 27 yrs. which would give him a birth date of 1608. Comparison of these two dates seems to show that these two Johns were not identical. His two younger sons John, were b. 1658 and 1662, thus he could not have been the father of our Lt. John of Cam.

* * * * *

Henry Jackson, of Fairfield, Conn., landed in midsummer, 1633 from the Elizabeth and Ann, which had sailed from London on the 8th of May. She carried 102 passengers, two of whom bore the name of Jackson, as stated already. Henry was listed as aged 29 and John (perhaps a brother) was aged 27. Henry settled first at Wat. where he was one of the lessees of the fishing rights in 1637 or earlier. In 1639 the 26th day of the 7th month, he gave a power of attorney to Edward Howe of Wat. to collect debts in New England. In 1648 he was of Fairfield, Conn., where he had a tide mill for a short time. A bit later he bought land there and died between 1682/88, when his will was executed and probated. He had several children, but his wife's name is unknown—also dates of birth of children. Their names were:—John, Hannah, Moses, Samuel, and Joseph. John was prob. b. c. 1640, and m. before 1662, Elizabeth Smith, dau. of Giles.

This son John lived first in Stamford, but about 1669/70 removed to East Chester, N. Y. He apparently returned to New Fairfield about 1680/88 and d. there about 1689.

Our Lt. John Jackson was evidently not a scion of this branch of the Jackson family.

* * * * *

John Jackson of Ipswich, Mass., was proprietor in 1635, when the town went by the name of Agawam. An inventory of his estate was made in 1648, on the sixth day of the seventh month. Administration was granted to the Widow, Catherine. She was m. again in 1648, 18 Sept. The name of her second husband does not appear, but he was to have charge of the estate, to bring up the children, and to pay their portions when due. Savage states that this John Jackson may have been the one of that name who was listed as one of the passengers in the Elizabeth and Ann, mentioned above. He may have been the brother of Henry. Twenty-six of the ship's 102 passengers were destined for Watertown.

I have thus far been unable to get at the birth year of this John Jackson of Ipswich, to compare it with the age of the ship's passenger. In the probate record one son and five daughters were listed, all under the age of 21 years.

I should guess that the son's name was John, but have no legal proof. However in a document, found in the Old Salem jail about 1930/35, and reproduced in the Evening Transcript, there is a reference to the two Jacksons accused of the practice of witchcraft. It was dated 1692, Dec., and other records show that they were father and son. The document was a bill for board for the Jacksons and others. These two were boarded for four weeks and one day. Perhaps the board was not of the best, or their appetites may have been impaired, as the bill came to only one pound sterling for the two of them.

Also in Waters Ipswich, p. 294, we are told that Thomas Manning, a gunsmith submitted a bill "For making one pare of fetters, 1692, for John Jackson, Sr.—five shillings." It included also a similar charge for another pair for John Jackson, Jr. Also on p. 297, idem, a bill from John Harris, deputy sheriff, for removing— "ye two Jacksons and Joseph Emmons from Ipswich Goall to Salem, and there tending ye courts pleasuere for 3 dayes till the three of them were sent back to Ipswich Goall, by me—6 S." We may guess that this court gave little pleasure to the two Jacksons.

Though these two Jacksons were apparently not closely related to our Lt. John Jackson, of Cam., it seems to me that the father was perhaps the son of John of Ipswich, mentioned above.

* * * * *

There was an Elizabeth Jackson, eldest daughter of William, of Rowley, who m. James Howe, of Ipswich. This name Howe suggests some relationship to Henry Jackson of Watertown and Fairfield, since he gave power of attorney to Edward Howe of Watertown. Nevertheless I find no close relationship between these two Howes, as given by Sav. This James may have been that James Howe, of Boston (perhaps had lived at Ips.), son of James of Roxbury, who was b. about 1634.

The above Elizabeth Howe was tried at Salem for witchcraft, 30 June 1692 and executed the 19th of the next month. She left her husband, James, and two daughters, Mary and Abigail; these daughters, later, in 1712, received twelve pounds sterling, as damages for the persecution of their mother.

* * * * *

Among the Scottish prisoners who sailed from London 11 Nov. 1651,

in the John and Sarah, for Boston, were:—Richard Jackson, James Jackson, and Walter Jackson—See N. Vol. 1, p. 378. These prisoners had been freed by Parliament, by an act dated 20 Oct. 1651.

A letter is reproduced in the same publication—one dated Boston, 28, 5, 1651. It was from Rev. John Cotton to Gen. Cromwell, and went in part, as follows:—The Scots whom God delivered into your hand at Dunbar . . . . many are sick with scurvy . . . Have not been sold into slavery—but for six, seven, and eight years . . . . to work three days per week for him who buys them, and four for themselves . . . till they can pay him the price.

It is possible that Walter Jackson, of the above list, was able to "pay him the price" after six years of semi-servitude, for we find one of that name accepted 15 Jan. 1657, as an inhabitant of Dover, N. H. Also James Jackson's name was added to the tax list of Dover in 1659. Walter Jackson was taxed at Oyster River 1661-75. He also received a grant of 20 acres of land in 1665/6, at the head of his own lot, between the cow path and the swamp. His estate inventory was entered there 18 Mch. 1697/8, by his eldest son, William, who owned part of a mill privilege in 1669. Oyster River is now called Durham.

In 1669 a petition to the General Court of Mass., asked to have Oyster River made into a township: it bore the signature of Walter Jackson and 37 others. This was returned to the towns concerned to agree together. In 1695, a petition to the General Court of N. H. was signed by William Jackson and others. In 1716 the General Court granted the right to tax for a minister and act as a parish. In 1694 Oyster River was attacked by the Indians and many were slain, including a Mrs. Jackson. In 1675 Walter Jackson was a tax payer there. In 1657 their first school master was secured, Charles Buckner, at a salary of 20 pounds per annum.

There was a Richard Jackson of Portsmouth who swore fidelity to the government in 1656, and his son, John, was m. and had a family, but died probably rather young, as he was survived by his father. John d. 1691, leaving a widow, Margaret and a son John. Portsmouth was settled in 1623, and the oldest house standing, 1939, in the city was the home of Richard Jackson. It was built in 1664, and faced the river, Piscataqua, which was then the main highway.

It may be a mere coincidence that these three Scots mentioned in the records of 1651—James, Walter, and Richard, should in a few years

turn up as citizens of what we now call N. H. It was a part of Mass. till 1679. They did not, to be sure, turn up in the same town, but were not far distant from each other. It seems highly probable that these three Scottish prisoners, and the three early settlers in and near Portsmouth were identical.

The battle of Dunbar occurred 3 Sept. 1650—the Scottish loss was placed at 4000 killed, and 10,000 captured.

The name Richard Jackson of Portsmouth is rather suggestive of a possible relationship between our Richard of Cam. and the Portsmouth man, yet the name was very common in those days and might mean nothing.

* * * * *

Another Richard Jackson is alluded to in N. Vol. 47, p. 350—one who in 1643 was a resident of Norfolk, Va. While removals from the earlier settlements to New Eng. were not common in those days, still they did occasionally occur, so some relationship is possible.

* * * * *

Isaac Jackson landed, 1725, at Newcastle, Del. He was b. in Ireland 1665, son of Anthony, who with his brother, Richard, had emigrated, 1649, from Lancashire. Isaac came from Carlew, Ireland. (See N. 32, p. 367)

* * * *

Susan, wife of Richard Jackson, of Providence, R. I., was reported missing. (See N. 36, p. 326)

From Braintree Records, Register, Vol. 37-pp. 27 and 88
Births:—

Sons of Richard and Elizabeth Jackson:—

Ebenezer Jackson b. 10th mo. and 15th day, 1664

Richard Jackson b. 4th mo. and 21st day, 1666 [1665?]

CHAPTER TWO

EARLY CAMBRIDGE AND THE JACKSONS THERE

Not long after the founding of Tremont (Boston) in 1630, the first settlers of New Towne (Cambridge) began another real estate subdivision, called a settlement in those days. In this new model town the restrictions were severe. All cabins had to be built in regular rows, no roofs were to be thatched, and wooden chimneys were forbidden. Thus fires were rendered less usual, and Indians were to be kept out by palisades built around the new settlement. Safety and beauty were to become the watchwords of this New Towne. The length of the enclosing palisades was roughly a mile and a half, and the area enclosed was about 1000 acres.

At the time of its founding New Towne was expected to become the capital of Massachusetts Bay Colony. The General Court did, in fact, meet there in 1634, 1635 and 1636, but then returned to Boston. Again in 1637 and 1638 they met in New Towne, but after that transferred all convocations permanently to Boston.

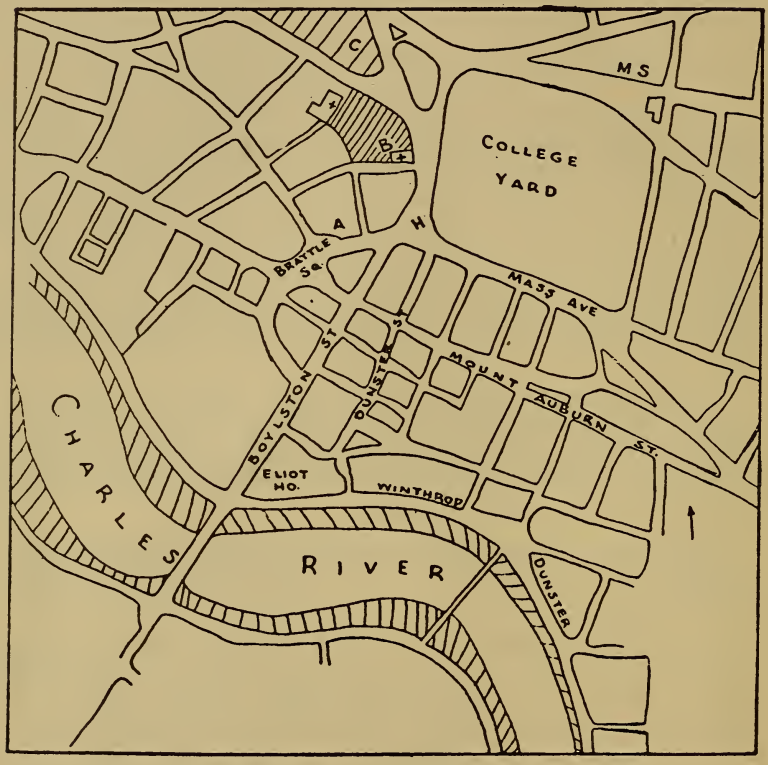
In 1633 Rev. Thomas Hooker arrived in Boston on the fourth day of September. He settled in New Towne and was there ordained pastor 11 October, 1633.

On the third of October, 1635, the Rev. Thomas Shepard arrived in Boston in the Defence, having sailed from Harwich, England, the tenth of August for a remarkably fast voyage. Two years later he m. Hooker's eldest daughter, as his second wife. He and his party bought most of the real estate of Hooker and his friends at the time of their migration. Shepard became the second minister in what is now called Cambridge.

Early in 1636 the Hooker company (about 100 strong) removed to Connecticut, taking with them, over the hundred mile course, about 150 horses, cattle and swine. They crossed hills, swamps, and rivers on their way, and settled in Hartford.

An early step in the orderly development of the town came in 1636, Nov. 15, when the General Court established a school at New Towne.

In return for the school the town was to provide an area of two and two-thirds acres for the use of a school or college. Mr. Shepard was largely responsible for the passage of this act.



A. Site of Lt. John Jackson's Inn 1672-95

B. Graves of John and first wife

C. Common

H. Harvard Square

MS. Memorial Hall and Sanders Theatre

The upper cross locates Christ Church, Episcopalian. The lower is for the First Church, Unitarian. The arrow points North. Note Dunster House and Dunster St.

Two years later came the death of John Harvard, pastor of Charlestown, a young preacher of great promise. He left an important bequest for the young school; his entire library and about 800 pounds sterling in money. Thereupon the General Court advanced the young school into a college. John Harvard and the young man who was soon to become president of the new institution were both graduates of the same institution, Emanuel College, Cambridge.

Henry Dunster was the name of this young president. He was the son of Henry Dunster of Bury. This young man came over in 1640, and was elected President of Harvard College 27 Aug. 1640. He was compelled to resign in 1654 (24 Oct.) on the issue of absolute infant damnation in case of failure to baptize. He m. 1st Elizabeth Glover, 21 June 1641. She d. 23 Aug. 1643 and he m. 2nd Elizabeth—who d. in 1690. Henry d. in Scituate where he was pastor 27 Feb. 1658/9, and was buried in Cam. His sister, Elizabeth was the 2nd w. of Maj. Simon Willard, and his niece, Mary Dunster later became his third wife, and after his death she m. 2nd Joseph Noyes and so became a kind of step-ancestor to some of us. Mary was remembered in her uncle's will.

Rev. Jose Glover came over in 1638 but died on the voyage. In this connection we should mention another step in the development of Cam. In March 1639 a new printing shop was begun in Cam. "of one Daye, at the charge of one Glover, who died on the sea hitherward." This was the beginning of the Stephen Daye Press. The widow Elizabeth and several children lived on the north side of Brattle Sq. next door to Richard Jackson. She m. 2nd Henry Dunster, 21 June 1641. Her dau. Priscilla m. 1651 John Appleton, brother of Maj. Samuel Appleton. The original press of this first print shop in New England, and perhaps the first in this country, is now on display in Montpelier, the property of the Vermont Historical Society.

In 1640 hard times came to Cambridge so that they thought of removing, but the General Court granted them additional land, the area called Shawshine, now known as Billerica. The extent of early Cambridge was much greater than its present bounds, and included (1650) Newton, Brighton, Arlington, Lexington, Bedford, and Billerica. Not only Cambridge but the whole of Massachusetts Bay Colony was in danger of bankruptcy. Migration was reversed for a time: many felt a strong urge to support the Parliament against Charles I and recrossed the ocean to do so. The bottom seemed to fall out of the stock market. Livestock demand was almost nil so that cattle formerly selling for 30 pounds each would scarcely bring five or six pounds. Corn and wheat

also dropped to four and six shillings per bushel. Full recovery finally occurred and in a few years both college and town were again prosperous.

What seem to be the first references to Jacksons in Cambridge mention by name two Jacksons:—John and Richard (1635). John is later referred to as Deacon John, already mentioned. B. n. 1.
A. n. 1 Richard's name appears in 1635 as being the purchaser of two pieces of land in New Towne, and 7 Nov. 1636 he was listed as a townsman, i e. selectman. His name is not mentioned by Hot. among the ship's passengers of 1635, though there were three Johns listed. Possibly he came in without official sanction. Most of those arriving in Cam. in 1635/36 may be safely regarded as of Thomas Shepard's company (says Pa.).

Since they both appear in the official records the same year, I have long felt that Richard and Dea. John were related in some way. It is possible, as some assert, that Richard was uncle to Deacon John, though definite proof seems lacking.

Richard's home was on the north side of Brattle Sq. Its approximate location is indicated by A on the map on page 16. This lot seems to be the one owned by "Mr. Huddsone . . . . sold to Richard Jackson in 1639 . . . . consisting of one house and barn with one acar of land which it stands on . . . with ye burying place to ye north, ye highway to Watertown on ye south, Mrs. Glover on ye west, and Mr. Pellum on ye east." A later reference gives his bounds as the highway to Watertown on the south, Mr. Dunster on the west, and Mr. Pelham on the east. It will be recalled that in the meantime Mr. Dunster had married Mrs. Glover.

Other lots of Richard appear in the land records, some acquired by purchase, but more through divisions of public land. Usually the area of the lots was in acars but it was often spelled ackers.

In 1636 one of the town gates was located between the college yard and the burial place—B on the map. This gate was close to Brattle Sq.

Richard early entered on a political career, being made selectman six times between 1636 and 1656. He was deputy to the General Court nine years between 1637 and 1662. In October of 1638 he was made surveyor of highways for the ensuing year.

His salary as deputy was perhaps liberal for those days, but not unduly so. The town records show that on 16 Dec. 1653 the townsmen

ordered the constable to pay brother Richard Jackson two shillings per day for the twenty eight days he was deputy for the town at the General Court held in Boston in 1653.

From the Cambridge records of 1656 we learn that Richard was appointed "to execute the order of the General Court for the improvement of all families of the town in spinning and cloathing." This would look like a difficult undertaking, but can we doubt that Richard did his level best? Also we find that, two years later, Richard was granted liberty to fell some trees on the common to make repairs on his fences. There are other allusions to Richard in '62, '68, and '70, but they are of minor interest.

He was, of course, a church member, as no others could then vote or hold public office. The records show that his second wife was also a church member. Under date 19 Jan. 1662 "a pew was assigned to Richard Jackson's wife in the place where Sister Kempster was used to sit."

His first wife Isabel—d. 2 Dec. 1661 (Pope calls it 12 Feb. '61/2 probably in an effort to translate the records to N. S. dating). Her maiden name and the place and date of his first marriage are unknown. On the basis of certain persons named in his will, and considerable research in the matter, Mr. Clarence Torrey, of 94 Thetford Ave., Dorchester makes the following suggestions:—"Richard named in his will Samuel Platts and his two sisters, Mary and Sarah. They were b. in Halifax in Yorkshire, and I have the record of the marriage of their parents, also their baptismal records, except for Samuel's. Their father was named James Platts and their mother was Martha Ainsworth and they were m. in 1601. Martha was probably a sister of Richard's first wife, Isabel. There were many Jackson families in Yorkshire—a thorough search of Halifax and Heptonstall records might turn up a Richard Jackson either b. or bapt. about 1682 in that region." I have had some correspondence with a genealogist in northern England but so far without definite results.

Richard's second marriage was to Elizabeth Brown, wid. of Richard Brown of Charlestown. Mr. Brown was b. in Hakedon, Suffolk about 1575/6. He settled in London where he was ruler in a church of Separatists. He was one of the first settlers in the town of Wat. and the first ruling elder in the church there. In 1657 he bought a house in Charlestown: he was already well along in years, being then 81 to 82 years of age. His will was probated in Mch. 1660. The wid. Brown's 2nd m. ap-

pears in the Cam. v. r. dated 12 May 1662. The meeting house in which she was given a seat as mentioned was probably the second, which was authorized to be built 11 Mch. 1649/50. It was to be 40 feet square and located on Watch House Hill. The first one had at that time done duty for about twenty years. This building projected for several feet into what is now called Harvard Sq., H on the map.

On the 8th Feb. 1668/9 the following were appointed to catechise the youth of the town:— "For those at the new church (now Newton)

Elder Wiswall
Mr. Jackson
John Jackson . . . . "

This Elder Wiswall was our ancestor in the Rogers-Farmer-Johnson line. Mr. Jackson was Edward of Newton, generally called the brother of John. The word Mister was used as a title of distinction in those days, much as we would say the Hon. Edward. He is mentioned in Chap. I. John Jackson refers to Deacon John of Newton. Both lived in Cambridge Village also called New Cambridge, near Angiers Corner. This district did not get the name Newton until 1691.

. . . . "and for those on the west side of town:— Richard Jackson and Mr. Stedman."

This would seem to indicate that our Richard was a leader in church matters as well as in affairs of state. That he was a friend and associate of other men of influence in the town is shown by the three documents extracted below from the Register.

N. 16, p. 76. the will of William Wilcox 26th day of the 9th mo. 1652 . . . . Inventory signed by Edward Goffe, Richard Jackson, John Stedman, and Edward Shepard.

N. 30, p. 457. The will of Robert Daniel of Cam. 3 July, 1655, made Richard Jackson and Thomas Danforth "my loving friends" supervisors of his estate.

N. 32, p. 322. In 1639 a document was signed by three surveyors;— Richard Jackson, Joseph Isake, and Robert Saunders.

The last entry in the town records relating to Richard seems to be the one dated 29 May 1671, making him one of a committee of three to mark the bounds between Wat. and Cam. This speaks well for his vigor, as he was then about 89 years of age.

According to Savage, Richard d. 22 June 1672, aged almost 90, though he casts some doubt on the making of a will the same day he died, the will being dated 22 June 1672. In this instrument he named "my kinsman, John Jackson," Sarah Child, wife of Joseph Child, some of his former wife's kin, and his wife Elizabeth. He left no children.

According to Paige, Richard d. at the age of 90, between 22 June 1672, and the following tenth of Oct., when the will was probated. Thus we infer that he was b. about 1582. His kinsman John, later called Lt. John Jackson, was the principal legatee. Paige considers him as either a son or a grandson of a brother of Richard, that is to say either a nephew or a grand nephew. In view of their birth dates being 1582 and 1645, as indicated by their age at death, it seems to me that grand nephew would be the more likely relationship. A difference of 63 years in their ages does not preclude the nephew relationship, but a difference of two generations would be more usual.

Richard's widow Elizabeth d. 11 Jan. 1676/7 according to one record and 1 Nov. 1677 according to another account—perhaps the original record read the first day of the 11th month, 1677. That would be Jan. O. S., and adding ten days would give it N. S. She made John her chief legatee in a will dated 14th day of 4th month 1676, meaning June. She made a number of other bequests, including one to John's wife, Sarah.

C. 1. Lt. John's date of birth is the best clue we have for tracing him. It is assumed to be 1645. I have tried many times to find his place of birth at that time, or near that time, but have been unsuccessful in every attempt. I assume that many others have also wondered about his ancestry and have tried to trace him.

In a general way there are three most probable regions where we might discover his birth or baptismal record;—New England, London, and northern England. As I have tried to show in the first chapter, the first locality seems to be improbable or concealed. I tried the London area through a genealogist there and drew a blank. When I was in London last, in 1926/7, I looked over births in England at large and failed to find any Johns that looked promising. As to northern England I have been in correspondence with a genealogist there and thus far without results.

As to John's birth date itself, we are a little uncertain, though a close estimate may be made from the g. s. record. This is still pretty well preserved as well as that of his first wife in the burial ground of

the First Church, Unitarian, marked with a cross on the map. The two stones are officially numbered 1143 and 1144 at a spot marked B on the map. A copy of the inscriptions follows:—

Here lyes ye body of Lt. John Jackson, aged 64 yeres, died Septemr ye 26th 1709.

Here lyes ye body of Mrs. Sarah Jackson—wife to Lt. John Jackson—aged 50 yeres and 8 mo.—died Novemr ye 15th 1700.

Thus we may reckon that John was born in 1645 or very close to that—and that Sarah was born in March 1650. What Sarah's other name was and where she was born are unknown to me.

Another question is where was John born and where did he spend the first 27 years of his life. Where he was in 1672 is not very clear, but one may guess that he was either living with his kinsman Richard at the time he made his will or that they were in communication with each other.

As to the burial place of Lt. John's second wife, Deborah, we may assume that she was buried in Woburn, the home of her second husband, Josiah Johnson, as well as the supposed birthplace of her mother.

Random Notes From Paige Regarding Lt. John

Lt. John Jackson was remembered in his will by Richard Jackson, as "kinsman" (probably a son or grandson of a brother of Richard). He was heir to Richard's Brattle St. estate.

He testified in a suit regarding the building of two ketches.

He signed a petition to Gov. Andros, 1686, as to the rights of the inhabitants.

He was listed in the 1688 census.

He was selectman 1675—1683/4.

He received 15 May 1682, 13 Pounds Sterling, money paid to the church for the ordination of Mr. Gookins, and the same day paid it in to the ruling elders of the church. A part of this money was expended in refreshments for men and beasts. Of this sum, one pound two shillings and six went for wine, sugar and brandy. Mr. Gookins' pastorate was almost the same length as that of his predecessor, Oakes, nearly ten years: He d. 1692 aet. 34 years.

He kept an inn near the northwest angle of Brattle St. and Brattle Sq. from 1672 till 1695. At that time he was succeeded by Capt. Joseph Parker, who purchased the estate in 1699 (which was the year before Mrs. Sarah Jackson died). Capt. Parker continued as an inn-holder until 1725, and perhaps till the time of his death in 1731.

From The Same On Richard Jackson

The church voted in 1669 that the selectmen, deacons, and Richard Jackson and two others serve as a committee to purchase or build a parsonage. Accordingly they erected, in 1670, a house 30 by 36 feet, at a total cost of about 380 pounds sterling.

In 1646 liberty was granted to David Fiske to sell some timber for use of his trade upon ye common beyond Spy Pond, upon ye Rocks—to last till May Day next.

Also in 1646, liberty granted to Mr. Pellam and Bro. Jackson (i. e. Richard) to fell as many trees as may be needed to build a fence between them on the back side, till May Day.

From Cambridge Proprietors Records

10 Feb. 1686—a committee of four was named—one of these was Lt. John Jackson—to supervise the construction of a highway through the property on Cambridge Rocks. [This is the earliest reference I have so far found to him by the title of Lieut.]

John Jackson was present at a meeting of the Proprietors of Cambridge Rocks, about the laying out of the Rocks, date, 18 Nov. 1689.

In 1704 Lt. John Jackson bought one acre of land for 20 shillings.

Lt. John went out of the hotel business in 1695, and four years later, about the time of his first wife's death, sold the lot on Brattle Sq. to his successor, Capt. Joseph Parker.

We learn further from the Lex. v. r. that his two youngest children, James and Xene were bapt. at Lexington.

As John owned several other pieces of property in Cambridge, the births may have occurred on any one of them, perhaps one or more of these places were in or near the present village of Lex., possibly at ye

Rocks beyond Spy Pond. The four births, Fifield, John, James, and Xene, were all recorded in Cam. v. r., 1702/8 inclusive.

As Lt. John d. 1709 this left the widow, Deborah, with four young children on her hands. Fate thus dealt her some hard blows—first she was orphaned herself at the tender age of four, then widowed at the age of 36. However she did very well and brought up her four children to maturity.

Just where they lived is uncertain—it seems probable that they would have continued to live on in their home where Lt. John died, at least for a time. Here she may have continued her residence until the date of her second marriage—to Josiah Johnson[3] (Maj. Wm.[2]—Capt. Edward[1]). The date of this marriage is not recorded, or I have failed to find it, but we may estimate the year, or very nearly so. Josiah's first wife d. in Aug. 1716. Deborah's first (and only) child by him was Giles (named for her father) b. 12 Apr. 1718. This would seem to fix the date as 1716 or 1717.

Thus from about 1717 on, it is likely that the children either lived in Wob., with their step-father, or were, perhaps, apprenticed to some neighbor or acquaintance to learn a trade. This seems to be especially likely in the case of Fifield, eldest son, who d. in 1724 at the age of 22 and was then called a cabinet maker, of Boston.

It seems a coincidence that many descendants of the Rev. John Jackson are direct descendants, as well as step descendants, of Capt. Edward Johnson. This is through the Rogers-Farmer-Johnson line. Capt. Edward Johnson was a distinguished man of his day—poet, surveyor, military man, and holder of a number of state and local offices. More later.

Deborah d. 1724, 5 Feb. and Josiah d. 16 Dec. 1739. It will be noted that Deborah and her eldest son, Fifield, d. the same year, when her youngest child, Xene, was nearly 16 years old. I have no further record of Xene after her m. to Thomas Robbins in 1737.

Thus the known descendants of Lt. John are those in the lines of John and James, although it is possible that Xene left issue unknown to me.

Here are some random vital records:—

Cam. births—Fifield Jackson, b. 8 Sept. 1702.—John Jackson b. 12 Jan. 1703/4.—James Jackson, 1705/6—Xene Jackson, b. 2 Apr. 1708.

Lex.:—No births, no mgs., no deaths of Jacksons, but the following baptisms: James, 26 May 1706; Xene, 2 Apr. 1708.

Leicester shows:—James, son of John and Deborah Jackson, b. 25 May 1706.

Cam. mg. show:—Richard Jackson and Elizabeth Brown 12 May 1662; Xene Jackson and Thomas Robbins (of Chst. in int.) 24 Oct. 1737. (Paige says Thomas was son of Nathaniel 3, 2, Richard 1)

Wyman's Chst. shows:—Xene Jackson m. Thaddeus Robbins in 1737, perhaps a misreading of the original entry.

Cam. deaths:—Lt. John Jackson, 26 Sept., 1709, Aet. 64 years. G. R. 1.—Sarah, his wife, 15 Nov. 1700, Aet. 50 years, 6 mo. G. R. 1.

The second wife of Lt. John Jackson was Deborah Fifield, though this is not so widely known as it should be. Cut. 3 says: "Lt. John m. 2nd Deborah . . . ." S. asserts: "Deborah Fifield m., I presume, Lt. John Jackson of Cam." Wy. says: "Lt. John Jackson of Cam. m. 2nd Deborah Fifield."

Giles Fifield of Chst. was a tobacco winder, according to Wy. and adm. to the church 12 June 1670. He m. 1st Mary Perkins, 7 June 1652. By her he had eight chil. One of Mary's grand chil. m. Samuel Adams, Sr. and became the mother of Samuel Adams, patriot, signer, and gov.

Giles m. 2nd Judith (Carter) Converse, 2 May 1672, widow of Samuel Converse.

Edward Converse was an early inhabitant of Chst., 1629, made mem. of church 1632. His first w. was Sarah—, and the 2nd was Joanna Sprague, who d. 24 Feb. 1670/71. He removed to Wob. in the part now called Winchester, in the early days of its settlement. His age in 1661 was 73 yrs. indicating that he was b. 1588, or about then. He d. Aug. 10 1663, in Wob.

Samuel Converse, son of Edward m. Judith Carter 4th mo. 8th day, 1660, and she m. 2nd Giles Fifield, 4th mo., 8th day 1672, when Samuel was, presumably, dead.

Giles Fifield was made freeman in 1671. By his second wife he had two chil.:—

Deborah, b. 4 July 1673 (6 July, says S) who m., date unknown, John Jackson of Cam. (Lt. John), and had four chil.

Thomas, b. 5th day of 11th mo. and bapt. four days later 1675/76, meaning 5 Jan. 1676. n. f. r.

Giles d. 5 Oct. 1676, and Judith d. of small pox in 1677. Thus these two young children were made orphans at the age of four and one year respectively. Who then cared for them is uncertain. It is just possible that Thomas Carter, the grandfather cared for them in Wob.—or that any one of their uncles and aunts, on the Carter or the Fifield side, took them in.

Rev. Thomas Carter was b. in Eng., prob. in Hertfordshire, or near St. Albans. He obtained his B.A. and M.A. degrees from St. James College in Cambridge, in 1629, and in 1633. He came over in the Planter, in 1635 at the age of 25, as a servant of George Giddings, to elude detection. Was some years at Wat.—also preached at Dedham. Was ordained pastor of Woburn Nov. 1642, as their first minister, and served until his death, 42 years later, in 1684, 1 Dec. at the age of 74. His wife was named Mary,—perhaps she was the dau. of Philemon Dalton. Probably all the children were by Mary, as he is not known to have had another wife. All of them except Judith are recorded with their dates in the v. r.;—

Samuel, 1640—H. C. 1660, d. Wob., as 4th pastor in 1693.
Judith,—no date given, supposed to be about midway between Sam. and Theophilus.
Theophilus, 1645.
Mary, 1648.
Abigail, 1649.
Deborah, 1651 d. 1667.
Timothy, 1653.
Thomas, 1655.

Our Deborah Fifield (Jackson) was probably named for Deborah Carter, her aunt.

It is a matter of record that our Lt. John Jackson took part in King Phillip's War under Major Appleton, see Index and Honor Roll, Soc. Col. Wars, p. 276. In this list also occurs the name of Thomas Rogers, which may refer to Thomas Rogers of Billerica who was killed by Indians in a raid on Bil. in 1695. However that may be Lt. John had

a grandson, James Jackson, of Pet., who named his eldest son, b. in 1795, James Appleton Jackson. The name is perhaps suggestive of this earlier association in spite of a gap of 84 years after the death of Lt. John.

From the year of his supposed birth, 1645, up to the time of his inheritance from Richard in 1672 we know nothing of Lt. John's life. We do know that he married Sarah—as early as 1676, or perhaps some years before that time. His early life is hidden in the mists of antiquity.

If we were to speculate it might be hinted at as a possibility that the name Appleton was known to him before the Indian War. In that case there are two ways in which they might have become acquainted.

First, Maj. Samuel Appleton, son of Samuel Appleton, though b. in England in 1624, removed with his parents to Mass. Bay Colony when he was about ten years of age and his family settled in Ipswich. In that same town lived a man named John Jackson who left an estate, the administration of which was left to his widow, Catherine, who had one son and five daughters—all under 21 years of age. The name of the son does not appear but it may have been John. If it was John, it seems improbable that it could have been our Lt. John. This widow Catherine married again and the administration of the estate was then granted to the second husband. More on this John Jackson was given in Chap. 1.

Second, Maj. Samuel Appleton's brother John m. in Oct. 1651, Priscilla, dau. of the Rev. Jose Glover, deceased. Her mother lived next door to Richard Jackson on the north side of Brattle Sq. The mother m. 2nd Henry Dunster, president of Harvard College. Thus both John and Samuel Appleton, brothers, were probably acquainted with Richard Jackson, kinsman and perhaps great uncle of our Lt. John Jackson. Unfortunately we have no knowledge of the whereabouts of Lt. John at the time of the marriage. At that time he was a boy of six years.

Now as to Appleton in the Indian Campaign. He was first made Captain 24 Sept. 1675 and was at once sent to assist in the defense of the Conn. River towns. A short time after this Maj. Pynchon resigned and Appleton was appointed Major in his place. When 800 Indians attacked Hatfield Appleton was in command of the forces which repulsed them. At Dedham in 1675 in December he was at the head of six companies of foot and one of horse which joined General Winslow's

forces in the attack on Narragansett. Next year he was offered command of the expedition to Piscataqua, but refused it.

In the storming of the Narragansett stronghold at South Kingston, R. I. (the Great Swamp Fight) 19 Dec. 1675 the first assault was beaten back with heavy losses—six captains were among the slain. A second attack, made immediately after on the opposite side, was a complete success. It resulted in the burning of the stronghold, and the death of 600 to 700 Indians and about 100 soldiers.

King Philip still survived, however, and made many bloody forays before Capt. Church surprised him in camp at Mount Hope 12 Aug. 1676 where he was slain. Some scattered raids continued until the final treaty was signed at Casco 12 April 1678.

In this war, out of 5000 men of military age in the colony, 500 had been killed or captured. Out of 80 to 90 towns in Eastern New England 40 were badly damaged by fire, and 12 were totally destroyed.

I am unable to state just how long Lt. John served in this campaign. He may have taken part in both the Hatfield and Narragansett fights along with Maj. Appleton.

Our Lt. John Jackson, 1645-1709, lived in historic times. The year of his birth saw the execution of Laud, Cromwell's New Model Army, the battle of Naseby (King Charles' last battle), and Philiphaugh where Montrose also fought his last. The following year Charles the First was made prisoner, and his life was ended 1649. Then came the Protector Cromwell and (in 1660) the restoration.

In 1665 and 1666 came the great plague and the great fire. Then the death of Charles II and the succession of his brother, James II in 1685. This was followed four years later by the revolution and the elevation of his nephew and son in law, as William III. Soon came the war with France, called here King William's War, 1688-97. Then came Queen Ann's War (the War of the Spanish Succession) 1702-13. The local Indian uprising came in the time of Charles II, and John Jackson played some part in this, though not, apparently, in the others. It will be seen that John's birth and death both occurred in troublous times.

CHAPTER III

LT. JOHN'S CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN

D. n. 1. Samuel Jackson (says Cut. 3, also Pa.), was bapt. 4 Jan. 1701, son of Lt. John. However the v.s. show no such birth to John and Deborah. Since John's first wife, Sarah—d.—s. p. 15 Nov. 1700, it would have been highly improper for him to have a child by his 2nd wife only three months later. I believe this name should never have appeared on the list of our Lt. John's children.

D. 1. Fifield Jackson b. 8 Sept. 1702 (v. r. Cam.)—yet Cut. 3 says bapt. 8 Apr. 1702. He was the eldest son of Lt. John of Cam. and his second wife, Deborah Fifield, who was the dau. of Giles of Chst., and his 2nd w. Judith (Carter) Converse. She was b. in Chst. 6 July 1673, and so was about 28 years her husband's junior. According to Cut. 3 Fifield Jackson was a cabinet maker in Boston. He d. there in 1724 says Pa. This was the same year his mother, Deborah d. in Wob. He seems to have d.—s.p.

D. 2. John Jackson b. 12 Jan. 1703/4 v. r. Cam. He m. Mary Chadwick, in Weston, Mass. 15 Feb. 1727/8; he was then of Sud. They were m. by William Williams, pastor. They removed to Tyringham, Mass. in 1750, where he was chosen Deacon in 1753. He d. there 13 Mch. 1757, aged about 53 years. The following list of their chil. was furnished me by a cor. who had them from the town clerk:—

E. 1 Deborah, b. 7 Jan. 1728/9, who m. Ezekial Thomas 10 Oct. 1754.

E. 2 John, b. 22 Dec. 1730, d. 27 Dec. 1760 at Tyringham, aged 30.

E. 3 Giles, bapt. 28 Jan. 1732/3, aged five days. He m. 1st Anne Thomas—2nd Sarah Atwood Orton. He d. 4 May, 1810—and Sarah d. 1 May 1839, aged 89 years.

E. 4 Caleb, b. 18 Sept. 1735—d. 21 Jan. 1759, at Tyr. aged 23.

E. 5 Samuel, b. 25 Nov. 1737—d. 5 Feb. 1761, aged 23, at Tyr.

E. 6 Beulah, b. 13 Oct. 1739 m. 28 Aug. 1761 Elijah Spring of Housatonic—and (Tyr. Rcds.) Zebediah Dewey 1762.

E. 7 Mercy, b. 6 Jan. 1741/2—d. 1 Oct. 1756 aet. 14, at Tyr.

E. 8 Ebenezer, b. 29 Jan. 1743 — m. Hannah Wheelock 1 Jan. 1772, also 2nd Hannah Brewer, 2 June 1781. She d. 11 Dec. aet. 53 at Tyr., and he d. 13 Dec. 1813, two days later, aet. 70.

E. 9 Nathan, b. 8 Nov. 1746—d. 10 Jan. 1757, aet. 10, at Tyr.

E. 10 Mary, b. 20 Dec. 1748—m. 22 Mch. 1769 Amos Mansfield.

E. 11 Solomon, b. 25 Nov. 1750—m. Sarah Merrill 6 Aug. 1772.

I have little more on these chil.—Giles rendered distinguished service in the Rev. War. One of his descendants was James Hathaway Jackson, M. D. of Dansville, N. Y., where he was for years a successful practitioner of medicine, and proprietor of a Sanatorium. He was keenly interested in his forebears. His line was Lt. John—John of Tyr. 1704-57—Giles 1732-1810—James, 1778-1829—James Caleb, 1811-95—James Hathaway, 1841.

E. 2. John m. Beulah Stearns and lived at Tyr.—Their dau. Zena b. 1760 m. 1st Joseph Stearns—2nd Rev. Jacob Catlin, and their son, Capt. Joseph Catlin, b. 1788 was of New Marlboro, Mass. His great grandson is Dr. Arthur Ticknor recently of 1407 Marlboro Ave. Plainfield, N. J.

D. 3 James, b. 25 May 1706 (v. r. Lei.), was bapt. Lex., 26 May 1706. This b. was recorded in Cam. but the date was incomplete. He was prob. b. in Cam., but why bapt. in Lex. is not clear—perh. he lived near the border.

He lived, apparently, for a time with his step father in Wob. He prob. lived for a few years, both before and after his m., in Sud. The date of his m. in Sud. was 4 Dec. 1730, and the bride was Martha Hunt, wid. of Thomas Hunt, of Sud. Thomas and Martha had the following children in Sud.:—

Mary Hunt, b. 28 Dec. 1722
Martha Hunt, b. 2 June, 1725—d. 1732.
Silence Hunt, b. 30 Nov. 1727.

Thomas Hunt d. 5 Sept. 1727. The administration of his estate was granted to Martha, 27 Oct. 1727. Its valuation was 655 pounds, 5

S. and 6 D. After her death James Jackson was granted the administration of the estate, 8 June 1742. Thomas Hunt was b. 20 Aug. 1701, son of Isaac Hunt of Sud. His wife's maiden name does not appear either in the Hunt Family, or in the local records.

The day before James' m. to Martha Hunt, she sold him the homestead of 81 acres, and another lot of ten acres. They had five children—of whom the first and perhaps the second were b. in Sud. though they are recorded only in Lei. According to the m. record of his brother, John, he was of Sud. at that time. Since James took a wife in Sud., it is probable that he was a resident of that town, or perhaps well acquainted there at the time of his m. He was then 24 years of age. It is possible that he and John had engaged in some form of business together there. John was m. in 1728, two years before James.

The children of James and Martha are given in the v. r. of Lei., with some omissions of dates or names, as the records were torn. These omissions have been supplied from other sources, as follows:—

E. 15 James, b. 14 Aug. 1731, prob. in Sud.

E. 16 John, b. 13 Dec. 1733, perh. in Sud., perhaps in Lei., where his father had, a week or so before, bought a home.

E. 17 Thomas, b. 11 Feb., 1735/6.

E. 18 Mary, b. 17 Aug. 1739.

E. 19 Martha, b. 5 Mch. 1740/41.

Their home, at first, was prob. in the old Hunt homestead, but of that there is no certainty. On 4 Dec. 1733, James bought land of Jabez Wyman, of Wob.—land located in Leicester. This land was on the Oxford Road, and we may suppose that the three or four younger chil. were b. here. The year after Martha's birth, James Jackson exchanged his home on the Oxford Road for the farm of Peter Sylvester. This was a year of misfortunes for James, 1742. In this year his wife d. and the new home proved to have a defective title, so that it was lost in a court judgment, the following year. See Worcester Deeds, Vol. IV, p. 681, also XVII pp. 289, 500 and 502.

Our James seems to have been a wanderer,—b. in Cam., bapt. in Lex., living in Cam., and prob. Wob.—then Sud.—then Lei.—later

removing to Pet., where he prob. d., but at a date unknown. The date of his last removal (to Pet.) is uncertain, but the land records show the dates of two purchases he made there—20 Mch. 1754, and another in 1755, indicating that he prob. removed to Pet. in 1754 or earlier. The date of James' death is unknown.

Concerning E. 16 John Jackson I have n. f. r.

On E. 18, Mary, the same.

On E. 19, Martha, the same.

On E. 17, Thomas, the records are incomplete, but I believe he is the one of that name in Pet. who had chil. by his wife, Mary—

Michael, b. 7 Oct. 1767, n. f. r.

Molle, b. 22 Jan. 1770, n. f. r. See v. s. Pet.

Thomas seems to have been the one of that name who served in the Rev. War from Pet. He was in Col. Doolittle's Reg't., 19 Apr. 1775. Mary, w. of Thomas Jackson, d. 1790, 25 Aug., aet. 50 years, g. s. Pet.

For E. 15, James Jackson, of Pet., and his wife and chil., see next chapter.

D. 4 Xene, b. 2 Apr. 1708 (v. r. Cam.), bapt. (Lex. v. r.) 2 April 1708. She m. Thomas Robbins of Chst. 24 Oct. 1737 (v. r. Cam.), but according to Wy. she m. Thaddeus Robbins in 1737. This dif. may be due to different interpretations of the early records, not always clearly written. Of her, n. f. r. Pa. says Thomas was son of Nathaniel 3, 2, Richard 1.

CHAPTER FOUR

JAMES JACKSON, Jr. AND OTHERS IN PETERSHAM

E. 15 James Jackson, Jr., and his wife, Mary were buried in Pet. and from their g. s. were gleaned the records that led back to Lt. John, as given in Cut. 3. The inscriptions cut in marble read:—

James Jackson, died 8 Dec. 1810, in the 80th year of his age.
Mary, wife of James Jackson, died 2 Mch. 1815, in the 76th year of her age.

These dates seem to agree pretty well with the birth dates as given by Cut. 3. The v. s. of Pet. gives the m. of James Jackson and Mary Duncan, 17 Aug. 1757.

Here is the Duncan Line (see Bill.): I. John Duncan was b. Bil. 28 Oct. 1678, and was a weaver. He removed to Wor. c. 1722 where he bought 103 acres of land on North Brook, of Gershom Rice. His wife was Sarah Dutton, dau. of John Dutton. He d. Wor. 1739, 15 Dec. aged 61. His will is to be found, see Cut. 3.

II. Daniel Duncan, son of John was b. 13 Feb. 1711/12, in Bil. He served in the Rev. War. He m. date not given, Sarah Rice of Conway (says Cut. 3,) dau. of Gershom Rice of Worcester, 1667-1768, and his wife Elizabeth Balcom, whose mother was a Haines.

III. Mary, dau. of above Daniel, lies buried next her husband, James Jackson. She was b., Cut. 3, 30 Dec. 1738. (g. s. indicates 1739)

The above statistics fit fairly well, except that, so far as I know Gershom Rice never lived in Conway. Yet it is possible that his dau. lived with relatives away from home. The Rices of Conway were prob. related to Gershom.

Cut. 3 gives two dau. of Daniel Duncan as m. to James Jackson—Mary and Sally—but gives no birth date for Sally. Perhaps Mary was sometimes called Sally. It seems like a duplication. There is a g. s. in Pet. for Sarah Duncan, but it gives no age at death. She d., wife of Daniel Duncan (in Pet.), 10 Dec. 1781.

Nut. gives no husband for Sarah, dau. of Gershom. The Rice Fam. gives her husband as John Duncan, a brother of Daniel, but Bil. v.s. has already provided him (John) with a wife in Sarah Rogers. Thus there is some doubt about all these Sarahs. A sidelight on the matter may be cast by the fact that three of Daniel Duncan's chil. m. Rices. If Gershom's dau. d. in 1781 that would make her 78 at the time of her death.

James Jackson, Jr. and his wife, Mary Duncan Jackson had nine chil. v. s. Pet.

F. 1 Anna, 17 Jan. 1758.

F. 2 Mary, 4 Oct. 1760.

F. 3 Sophia, 15 June 1763.

F. 4 Martha, 8 Feb. 1766.

F. 5 James, 2 May 1768.

F. 6 Lucretia, 19 Mch. 1770.

F. 7 John, 2 July 1771.

F. 8 Sarah, 22 Dec. 1772.

F. 9 Lucy, 9 Aug. 1774.

James and Mary are said to have had one more child, unnamed, a dau. who d. in infancy, (Ja. and Jac.)

F. 1 and F. 8 and F. 9 seem never to have m. The other six all m. and four of them at least had chil.

F. 1 Anna, 1758—n. f. r.

F. 2 Mary, 1760—prob. this is the Polly Jackson (Mary, in int.) who m. 4 Mch. 1788, Joseph Baker. [More]

F. 3 Sophia, 1763, seems to be the one of that name who m. (int. 14 Aug. 1784) Moses Sanderson.

F. 4 Martha, 1766, m. 25 Dec. 1787, under the name of Patty (v. s.) Capt. Joel Brooks (and had nine chil. no names given, Jac.). Some of these chil. lived in the Eastern Townships. She d. 2 Dec. 1815. [More]

F. 5 James, 1768, is the James, Jr., who m. Ruth Fiske (of Gerry, int.)—also called Rutha—3 Jan. 1793. They had seven chil.:—

G. 1 Rutha Baker, 3 Nov. 1793—prob. this is the Ruthie B. 16 June 1823, Lyman Knowlton, in Pet.

G. 2 James Appleton, 1 Dec. 1795—this seems to be the James A. who m. 7 Feb. 1833, Melinda Curtis. He lived for many years in Pet. and was called the General, because of his resemblance to Andrew Jackson. He claimed some relationship to the Pres't, but I believe had no good grounds. He d. in 1864, leaving a widow but no children.

G. 3 James Emary, 8 Mch. 1797,—I have n. f. r.

G. 4 Mary, 8 Feb. 1801—she d. 29 Jan. 1804, aet 3 yrs. g. s.

G. 5 Ezra Baker Twins according to Ja. and Jac. b. 4 Jan.

G. 6 Ezra Leland, 1804, yet the official birth record gives their dates as 4 Jan. 1804, and 4 Jan. 1806, respectively. Jac. says Ezra Baker was an actor, who visited his uncle, Rev. John, in Brome while playing a date in Montreal.

G. 7 Mary, 10 Nov. 1807, prob. this was the Mary Jackson who m. John M. Woodis, 3 Sept. 1838—v. s.

F. 6 Lucretia, 1770, m. 30 May 1795, Mr. Otis Prentiss (of Ward, int.)—n.f.r.—said to have been of Athol, by Jac.

F. 7 John, was the Rev. John, 1771-1844, of Mass. and Canada. More in next chapter.

F. 8 Sarah 1772, lived for many years with her brother John in Brome, but after his death in 1844 she soon returned to Petersham, where she d. (Sally) 26 Sept. 1849, aet. 77 yrs. v. s. She never m.

F. 9 Lucy, 1774, never m. and d. in Pet. 25 Nov. 1843, aet. 69 yrs.—v. s. Pet.

F. 10 Another dau., d. young, says Ja.

Pet. Church Records show—Rebecca Rogers and John Jackson admitted to the church in 1795, Nathan Jackson (unplaced) in 1802, and Lucy Jackson in 1810, [F. 9]

Prentiss, Baker, Brooks, in v. s. Petersham.

Births—none to Otis Prentiss and wife Lucretia Jackson, m. 30 May 1795. He was of Athol (see Jac.), or Ward, Mass.—in int. I find there seems to be no such town in Mass. However there is a Ward Hill in Haverhill, which may be the place alluded to. Heads of Families in 1790 Census does not list Otis Prentiss—which would be expected, as he did not marry until five years after this census. The History of

Haverhill does not list any such Prentiss, and I have given up on this for the present.

Births to Joel and Patty Brooks—Pet. v. r.

Austin, 8 Dec. 1788—m. 1st Martha—no date—son Moses d. 1820, 26 Jan., m. 2nd Patty Ainsworth 9 Dec. 1813.

Joel, Jr., 25 Jan. 1791—m. 2nd Abigail Bigelow of Worcester, int. 16 Oct. 1824. Chil.—George Sumner, 29 Sept. 1825; Joel Sumner 17 Oct. 1828.

John, 18 June 1793—m. Pruah Holbrook, int. 3 Apr. 1819—Prob. a step-sister.

Otis, 30 Dec. 1795—n. f. r.

Lyman, 13 Nov. 1798—n. f. r.

Henry, 22 Mch. 1801—m. Gratia Eddy, of Warwick, int. 17 Oct. 1835. Chil.—Martha E., 27 Dec. 1844, and——, a dau. b. 22 Feb. 1849.

Sally J., 15 May 1804—m. John Mellen, Jr., of Holliston, 20 Nov. 1826. This J. prob. indicates that she was named for her mother's sis.

Charles, 19 Oct. 1806— n. f. r.

Thomas D., 13 May 1811—m. 2 Jan. 1836, int. Mary Sawtelle, of Templeton.

It seems likely that Patty, the first or second wife, d. before 1818, as the records tell us that Capt. Joel m. Mrs. Sarah Holbrook of Grafton, int. 9 Mch. 1818. There were perhaps two Joel Brooks in Pet. or else one who m. three times: Lydia, Patty and Sarah.

It is possible that this Joel Brooks—or it may have been a relative—is the one alluded to as having by his wife, Lydia, a child,—Lydia Baker Brooks, b. 16 Mch. 1786. Thus perhaps Patty was a 2nd wife. Ja. says Martha m. Joel Brooks. They had 9 chil., some of whom removed to Canada.

* * * *

Brooks Deaths

George Sumner, s. of Joel and Abigail 21 Nov. 1826.

Joel H. s. of Austin and Martha 16 Aug. 1822, aet. 1 yr. 10 mo.—g. s.

Martha, w. of Joel, 2 Dec. 1815 aet. 50—g. s.

Moses Austin s. of Austin and Martha, 26 Jan. 1820—g. s.

Sarah, w. of Joel, dau. of Robert and Sarah Mellen, 8 Sept. 1846, aet. 78 y. 6 mo., 12 days.

Maj. Aaron Brooks, s. of Joel and Sally, 25 Jan. 1847, aet. 84 y. 5 mo. 27 d.

* * * *

Baker Births, to Edward and Patience:—

Cyprian, 27 Nov. 17— (1760?)

Joseph, 25 Nov. 1761.

Lydia,—Jan.— (1764?)

Thankful, 28 Feb. 17—— (1766?)

* * * *

Baker Marriages

Joseph Baker, int. and Polly Stevens, 5 Mch. 1787.

Joseph Baker m. Polly Jackson, 4 Mch. 1788.

Lydia Baker m. Joel Brooks, of Grafton, 7 Oct. 1784.

No death of Polly Stevens on record, no actual marriage may have occurred.

No Baker births, after 1766.

CHAPTER V

THE REVEREND JOHN JACKSON 1771-1844, OF MASSACHUSETTS AND CANADA

This John (F. 7) was the son of (E. 15) James Jackson, Jr., of Petersham, 1730-1810, and was b. in Pet. 2 July 1771, v. s., Pet. His mother was Mary Duncan b. 1738 or 1737 in Wor. and d. 1815 in Pet. He had one brother and seven sisters.

As his father was a well-to-do farmer he probably helped John to obtain a college education at Dartmouth, where he received his A. B. in 1792, at the age of 21. This diploma is now in the possession of Col. H. Nelson Jackson of Burlington.

Rev. John Jackson, of Mass., and Canada

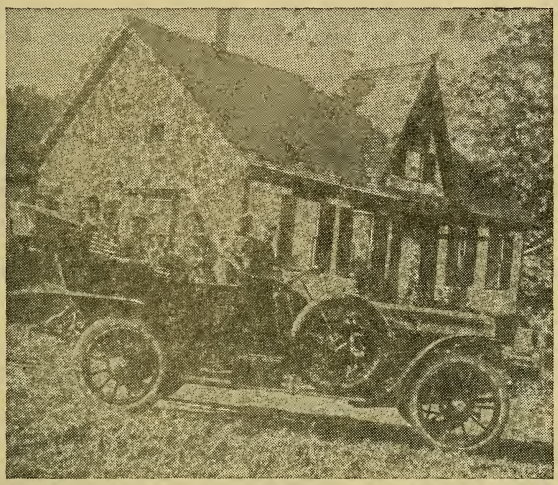
Rebecca Rogers, his wife

Since Petersham is only 16 miles from the New Hamphire border (and six from Athol) it was evidently not too far for John to travel if he earnestly desired an education. Even if he found the roads rough and travel strenuous, it had long been recognized that there is no royal road to learning; besides, John was no prince of the realm.

Little has come down to us anent his activities and behavior at Dartmouth: perhaps he was an average scholar, or better. As to deportment we have no record of any expulsion.

The diploma and (I presume) a sword cane, or rather a dagger cane, are perhaps the only mementoes of his college career now extant. The former is now the property of Col. H. Nelson Jackson. The latter was given me by the late Prof. Charles A. Jackson of West-

mount, many years ago. He assured me it was once the property of his grandfather, Rev. John Jackson. When it was made and when purchased by him is uncertain, but it would seem unlikely that a clergyman would desire such a weapon. A student, however, traveling a distance of 75 miles or so from home (much of the way on foot perhaps) might feel the need of some such implement.



John's home in Brome, later the home of his son, Joseph A.

Perhaps after an interval of feverish activity, or of lazy loafing, John began the study of theology with Joel Foster of New Salem, and the Rev. Judah Nash, of Montague. He was ordained and installed as the first pastor of Gill, Mass. 10 Jan. 1798. The ordination sermon was preached by the Rev. Joel Foster, mentioned above.

The Petersham records show that the Rev. John Jackson of Gill entered his intention of marriage with Miss Rebecca Rogers of Petersham 17 Jan. 1798, and the v. r. show that the marriage ceremony was performed 17 Feb. 1798.

The place called Gill is now a small hamlet close to the right bank of the Connecticut River, about 15 miles south of Brattleboro. It is not now, and probably has not been in the past, the center of any great activity. It was originally set off from Greenfield in 1793 and became an incorporated town the same year. It was named for Moses

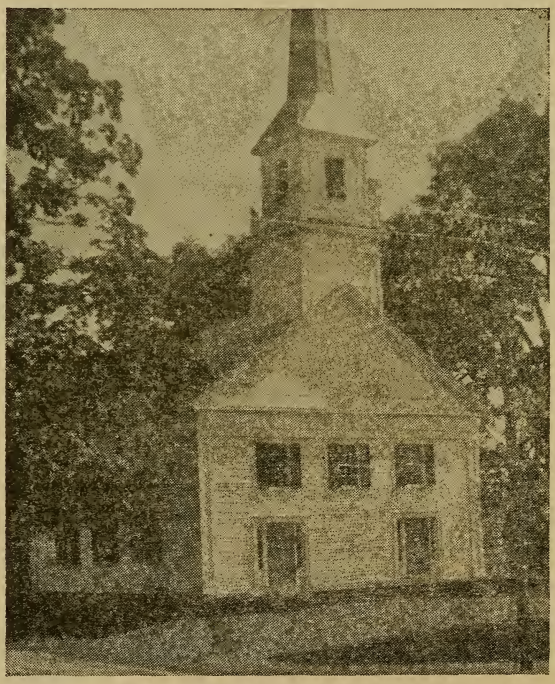
Gill, for several years Lt. Gov. and later Governor on the death of Gov. Sumner, retaining that office until his own death in 1800 at the age of 66.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Gill, held 13 Nov. 1797, it was voted 1st—to make Moses Bascomb moderator.

2nd—to give Mr. John Jackson a call to settle in the work of the ministry in this town.

3rd—to adjourn to the first Monday in Dec. next at 2 o'clock.

Meeting again 4 Dec. 1797, according to the adjournment proviso, it was voted to give Mr. Jackson 110 pounds annually, during the time he serves as a minister of this town. Attest: Moses Bascomb, Clerk.
Gill, Jan. 9, 1797.



Congregational Church in Gill

From the early part of 1798 up to the time of his resignation, due, it is said, to a painful throat affliction, 10 Oct. 1801, Rev. John Jackson continued to serve as a minister in this town. Following this he continued in the town of Gill, and carried on his farm of 53 acres, located close by the church. He seems to have remained a member of his church during the rest of his stay in Gill. His name is one of those signed to the church articles 3 Mch. 1806, and on the 15th of May 1808 Sally Sophronia, daughter of John and Rebecca Jackson was baptized in the church.

By that time they had acquired a church edifice, dedicated in 1805. The glass and nails for the new edifice had been pledged by Gov. Gill before his death in 1800. He also gave the pulpit Bible and a communion set, both now in the Gill library. The building was repaired and moved a short distance in 1846/47. A picture of the church as it recently appeared is given on p. 40. The dates indicate that our John probably never preached in this building, though he regularly attended services here, and here his little Sally was baptized.

The names and dates of most of his eight children appear in the v. r. of Gill and are given later together with additions from the family records.

It is possible that life on the farm palled on the Rev. John—or perchance hard times (they did not realize then that it may have been a depression, or a mere recession) hit him, or mayhap more distant fields looked greener to him. In any event John pulled up stakes in 1811, or 1812, (Jac. or Ja.) and removed to Stukely in Canada East. According to Jac. he debated for a time whether to remove to Genesee Co., N. Y., or to Canada. His wife's father, Josiah Rogers, had removed from Pet. to Canada a few years before (in 1803). It was possibly on his recommendation that John directed his move to the northward, rather than westward.

He started out with two two-horse teams, loaded with household goods accumulated during thirteen years of housekeeping. Probably their furniture and kitchen utensils were simpler than those of today; they had no electrical washers or coolers. Nevertheless there may have been some debate as to which chairs or settles or beds should be left behind. We can, however, entertain no doubt as to Rebecca's firm stand on her jewels—not one should be left behind. Like Cornelia (mother of the Gracchi). she had some jewels of great price—five boys and three girls. In spite of some crowding we may assume that the children

rode the loads and enlivened the journey with howls or songs, as the spirit moved.

Among their impedimenta John carried a wooden box containing $800 (Jac.) in gold. He took this into an inn in Montpelier where they had stopped for a meal. Some time and miles after they had resumed their journey, John discovered that this box was missing. He at once turned back and at last reached the inn again in his quest for the missing money. To his great relief he found the box just where he had set it down on a desk in the common room. We may feel pretty confident that John knew the location of that box all the rest of that journey.

As the crow flies the distance from Gill to Stukely is about 200 miles. Since John was no crow, and the Wright brothers were not yet born we may guess that the actual journey covered about 220 miles. On reaching Montpelier they had already covered almost half their distance. I should guess that the roads in those days were mere trails, and very likely called for frequent axe work. A rough estimate of their progress would give about twenty miles per day. Actually Jac. says it took them ten days on the road. Let us rejoice and thank God now (as they probably did at the time) that they arrived, and in safety.

With a family party of ten and two teams they may have needed and obtained help for the undertaking. A hired driver for the second team would seem likely as the oldest son John was then only 11 or 12, and Rebecca was likely to be actively engaged in caring for the twins, then only a year or two old. The other six children may have been helpful in caring for each other, or hinderful when pulling each other's hair. In any case we may infer that they lent spice to the party.

Their accommodations at night were probably of the hit or miss variety. If night overtook them in the woods, they may well have camped under the trees since their blankets were always with them. If they were lucky enough to be near a village when night approached they probably slept with a roof over them, and a good meal inside.

Shortly after arriving in Stukely (probably South Stukely, as that was where Rebecca's father lived) John is said to have bought a farm there. Here they lived for three or four years, and then removed to Brome. By both accounts this would make their second removal come in 1815. At that time John purchased a farm of 300 acres in Brome,

says Jac., from Mr. Luce, says Ja., for $200. Later he paid the government $200 more.

Perhaps he bought another parcel later, as I have a photographic copy of a deed or lease of 200 acres. This instrument is dated 1822 and conveys, with some reservations and conditions the above mentioned acreage, described as lot 2 in the VII range in Brome. The deed is headed Clergy Reserve in large letters.

After reserving to His Late Majesty King George III in the 37th year of his reign all pine trees suitable for masts in the navy, and all treasures underground with the mining rights, it obligated John to till the soil for wheat and other crops. He was also to pay yearly rentals, on a sliding scale for 21 years; payments to be made promptly 15 Feb. in each year.

The first seven payments were to be of 25 shillings per year, or eight bushels of good, sweet, clean, merchantable wheat. The second seven years the payments were to be of 50 shillings each year, and the final seven years, seventy-five shillings yearly, making a total cost of 52 pounds. The deed or lease was dated 15 Mch. 1822.

The supposition that there may have been two separate purchases seems to be in part supported by the map showing lot two, Range VII, occupied by Joseph Addison Jackson and Horatio Nelson Jackson in 1865, while the adjoining lot 3 was owned a few years before that entirely or mostly by James Madison and John Adams Jackson, and by William H. Rogers (later) who was a nephew of Mrs. Rebecca Rogers Jackson. These four sons of John occupied neighboring farms and if we knew that John had bought lot three as well as lot two, we might easily infer that they were all derived from the parental land, subdivided among his four sons by John, just as we know that Nelson and Addison had their farms at his hands.

This district was known for miles around as the Jackson Neighborhood. A picture of John's old home is shown on p. 39, but the date of its taking is uncertain, though it would seem to be 1905. The date of its building is also unknown, but would seem to be 1822 or later, as the transfer of the lot was made then.

A deed of donation was executed by the Rev. John Jackson in 1839 to his son, J. Addison Jackson. The son then assumed the support of his parents as repayment for the homestead. Here his father died in 1844, his mother in 1855, and Addison in 1874. His widow, Ann Small, d. in Bedford, in 1906.

Probably soon after Addison's death in 1874 the widow removed from the old home, as the place had been leased to various tenants for 20-25 years before the Drapers bought it 16 June 1902, when a deed of sale was executed by Dame Ann Small, transferring the old home to Benjamin Draper. Ann Small was the maiden name of Addison's second wife.

Mrs. Draper (a descendant of Josiah Rogers) says the old house was a commodious, but simple home of four rooms down, three up, and three in the ell. After living in the old home 22 years they removed, temporarily, to the brick house near by (former home of Deacon Nelson Jackson) which they had bought of Mr. Dyer. The old home was then torn down and a new one built on the old foundations. The Drapers then occupied the new place Dec. 1st, 1924, and she is still living there, a widow, but not alone, as members of the second and third generation are with her.

In this old homestead many of John's grandchildren were born. Dr. J. Addison Jackson, late of Manchester, N. H., was born there, and probably all six of Addison's children. Perhaps also some of Rev. John's older children lived there after marriage for a time, and may have had children born there. Rev. John's eight children were all born in Gill.

John finally resumed his preaching which he followed in Canada for about twenty years, says Jac. These twenty years probably began about 1815-22—that is, from the time John first removed to Brome to the time of the Clergy Reserve transfer. It may be that he never preached in any settled church, or as the pastor of a particular flock.

As the district was quite sparsely settled, and the inhabitants largely pioneers, this work was not very remunerative. He made his way on horseback, following a rude (perhaps blazed) trail, and preached in homes, barns, school houses, or groves. Jac. seems to have had some of the old subscription lists which contained names from a number of townships. Opposite each name was set down the amount of support pledged in pounds, shillings and pence, but mostly (he adds) in shillings and pence.

A History of the Eastern Townships, by Rev. David Connell, 1866, first pastor of the Congregational Church of Brome, tells us something of the Rev. John Jackson. He found Esquire Jackson deeply interested in having a settled minister in Brome. He says "In the year 1842 I

visited the township of Brome as a Congregational minister. About a year after my arrival, I had erected a meeting house and formed a church of fifteen members, on Congregational principles. Esquire Jackson and his wife, and one of his sons, now a Deacon of the church, with his wife, and his wife's mother, were then received into the church, and united with a few others in Christian fellowship."

It will thus be seen that our family made up one-third of the entire membership of this infant church. The Deacon, referred to above was my grandfather, H. Nelson Jackson. His wife was Eliza Maria Hollister, and her mother was Sarah Farrand Hollister.

Congregational Church in Brome

The structure of this church was of stone—well adapted to withstand the onslaughts of time and decay: also to accommodate the fifteen members and about twice as many other listeners. It still stands, but has long since ceased to function as a church. After some years of disuse it was sold years ago and converted into a dwelling.

An adjoining plot of ground was set aside as a burying ground and here we find many a Jackson name carved in stone. Numerous dates here recorded were derived from this source.

Rev. Connell says of Esquire Jackson: "He was a person of most pleasing and affable manners, and most sociably disposed." Also from Ja. we get he was six feet in height, and of fine, gentlemanly bearing. He was a member of the masonic fraternity for nearly fifty years. He was also for some years a member of the Rechabites, a temperance organization. He also held a commission as Justice of the Peace from 1830 up to the time of his death in 1844. On account of this office he was often called Esquire Jackson.

He died of pneumonia 18 Mch. 1844, at the age of 73. He was survived by his wife Rebecca Rogers, for eleven years, and by five of his eight children.

I have a prayer book used by the Rev. John Jackson and bearing his signature. It is bound in leather and was printed in London in 1767. It is not in its pristine beauty, and shows years of hard use and some marks of having been under fire. Through the cover and about 45 pages a hole has been burned completely through, most likely by a live coal—perhaps from a fireplace.

I have also the old spinning wheel (flax) used by my great grandmother Jackson, Rebecca Rogers. It was a gift from Anne Jackson Lawliss of Waterbury, Conn., and Rome, N. Y.—perhaps fifteen to twenty years ago.

The Jackson Neighborhood

According to Jac. the area along Range Seven in Brome was long known, far and wide as the Jackson Neighborhood. The accompanying map is adapted from one printed about 1865 and is a composite showing Jackson homes of the period extending from about 1850 to 1865. At one time or another there were four of the Rev. John's sons living on this road, two grandsons and a nephew. By the aid of this map we may be able to present to the mind's eye the distribution of these Jacksons.

Let us start on a tour of the neighborhood, beginning at the old home of the Rev. John on lot two. The old house was quite commodious (as would be expected for a family of ten), consisting of seven rooms in the main part and three more in the ell. The house faced to the east. and was on the west side of the street.

Just to the south of this house was a stone house (see page 59), the home of Alonzo Jackson and on the old map called the property of his heirs. It stood on lot one, and is still standing—the wooden part

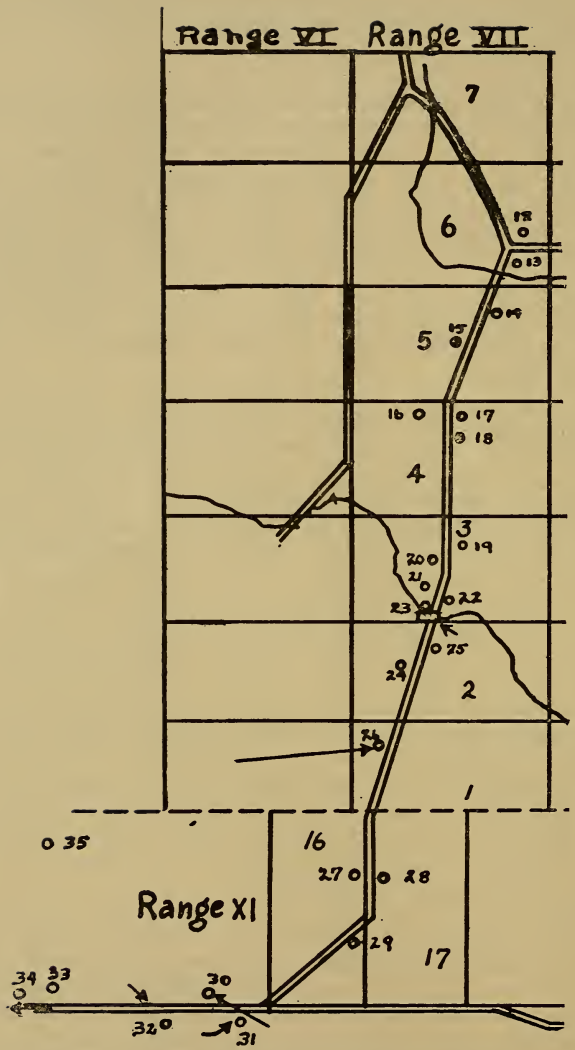
may have been of more recent construction. Alonzo died 1858, Aug 7th, aged 51. His only son, John, later removed to South Dakota where his descendants, some of them, still live.

South of this house but on the opposite side, standing some distance away is the house of E. Jackson. I assume this referred to Egbert Jackson who m. Lucy Anna Pettes b. 16 July 1829 and d. 3 Dec. 1907. She was a sister of Nathaniel Pettes in whose memory the Library at Knowlton was erected. This lot is located in Sutton, being lot 17, Range XI. Next south of this was located a lot belonging to J. P. Pettes, whom I have not traced. He may have been a close relative of Nathaniel and Anna. John Egbert Jackson removed later to the home of his father John Adams Jackson which he bought in 1868. Egbert's dates were 1825-87. His son, Jerry, who was b. in 1868, later carried on the farm.

Turning to the north again we find on the map a location about opposite to that of the Rev. John, but a few rods further north, the place marked H. N. Jackson, and in it were born his two younger sons, Samuel and Henry. Nelson continued to live here for some years, but after his sons had all left home and the parents were feeling a bit lonely, in 1869, he sold the old place and removed to Cote St. Paul, Montreal, where his son, Samuel was pastor of the church. There he lived, in pleasant surroundings, near the locks of the Lachine Canal for the rest of his life. He is buried in the Protestant Cemetery on the slopes of Mount Royal. See picture of the old home of Deacon Nelson Jackson.

Turning north once more we come to a bridge across the brook which is right above the Old Jackson Swimmin' Hole. I have been assured by a young man who has used it that this hole is very deep, so that he could dive from the bridge into the stream here in perfect safety. He believes that it was materially deepened by a freshet, about a dozen years ago. Its waters rise in the hill to the east and flow into the Yamaska River which joins the St. Lawrence about sixteen miles below the mouth of the Richelieu at Sorel.

Just beyond the bridge on the left, once stood the old brick school; and back of this, the old brick-yards from which, I think, came the bricks that were built into three of the Jackson houses. Both school and brick-yards are now long since gone. The school house was erected about 1857 and stood until about 1920-21 when it was torn down. My father's local schooling was about complete at the time the school house was erected so it unlikely that his generation profited from this school,



Map of the Jackson Neighborhood in Brome

Map of Brome, Jackson Neighborhood. As to date this map is a composite of the period 1820-90.—12. Stone Church—13. School—14. T. H. — 15. H. A. Vincent — 16. D. Clark — 17 and 18 — William C. Hunter — 19. William Henry Rogers — 20. Harold Jackson — 21. James M. Jackson, house long gone—22. John M. Jackson, later Egbert and Jerry—23. School House, now torn down—24. Joseph Addison Jackson. former home of Rev. John, his father—25. Deacon H. Nelson Jackson—26. Alonzo Jackson, second son of John A.—27. C. Centerbar—28. Egbert Jackson. eldest son of John Adams,—father of Jerry—29.—J. P. Pettes—30. Nelson Pettes—31. J. C. Pettes—32. J. Westover—33. O. Kemp—34. A. Westover—35. Nelson P. Emerson.

---

but the later generations were undoubtedly fortunate to have a school in their immediate neighborhood.

Proceeding north from the bridge one soon comes to a slight hill at the top of which, on the right stands a brick house erected for John Adams Jackson one of the four brothers living in the neighborhood; Nelson's home was also of brick. This is the only one of the four that is still standing. It was (until recently) the home of Aunt Pattie who died there 7 Mch. 1950. John Adams, eldest son of Rev. John Jackson sold the place to his son, John Egbert, in 1868. Pattie was b. in 1861, dau. of John Egbert (1825-87). Her full name was Pattie Desire Jackson. She m. 1st a Fowler, and 2nd George Dow of Bellows Falls. She was twice widowed and died after a residence of some years in the old house.

Just across the road from John Adams Jackson was the home of his brother James Madison Jackson. The house has long since crumbled into dust along with its owner. He left for California in 1850 when the gold rush was still continuing. He started out in company with his eldest son, William Jackson, and his wife's brother, Hiram Smith. They journeyed by sea, sailing around Cape Horn to San Francisco, where the son William died. The older men both returned (I believe) after some years, to the east.

Perhaps a dozen rods further north is the home of Harold Jackson, b. 1893, grandson of Egbert, nephew of Pattie. This is a house built much later than the others that have been mentioned amongst the older Jackson homes. Here lives Harold with his wife (who was Ella Sullivan) and, until recently, their three children, together with Harold's brother, Hugh. Two of the children are married and have homes of their own:—Keith is a civil engineer living in Sherbrooke. He m. 17 Sept.

1949 Mona Macrae.; Mary Jackson m. 6 Aug. 1949 Roderic Crandall of Knowlton, sales agent for G. M. Harold's father Jeremiah Egbert was b. in 1868.

About as many rods to the north, but on the east side of the road may be seen a small group of evergreen trees which mark the site of the house once occupied by William Henry Rogers, nephew of Rebecca Rogers Jackson (wife of the Rev. John). He bought the place in 1856, but died before 1863, when his widow sold to Harold's grandfather, Egbert Jackson, who passed it on to his son Jeremiah Egbert, commonly called Jerry (father of Harold). This old house fell down and rotted away long years ago, but the cellar wall is still intact, and near it the old well—now covered over and fenced in. Its fields are now cultivated by Harold.

Quite a bit further along, the road forms a V with the road from Bolton and continues on to Brome Corner. Close by this junction we find the old stone church and the church yard. The former is now a residence. Next to it once stood the home of Josiah Pratt b. 1793, and his wife, Rebecca Rogers Jackson b. 1801, daughter of the Rev. John. They were married in 1817 and lived in Brome until 1837, when they removed to Upper Canada. There they lived in a place called Yarmouth, near London, Ont. They had 8 chil.

Mary Pratt, twin sister of Josiah, m. Samuel Farrand in 1817, 31 Dec. in a double wedding with her brother. They were b. 8 Jan. 1793. Samuel Farrand was a brother of Sarah Farrand Hollister, mother of Eliza Maria Hollister. At Samuel's home in Brome Corner Eliza taught a few terms of private school. This teacher took the eye of H. Nelson Jackson, one of her larger and brighter pupils, and became his wife in 1833.

Another house in this same village should receive mention before we leave the neighborhood. George Washington Jackson, the third son born to the preacher, became a licensed practioner of medicine about 1828-30, and resided in Brome Corner. He m. in Frelighsburg Helen Lalanne in 1830, and d. in 1836 leaving an only child, Harriet, b. 1835. He probably studied medicine under a preceptor, possibly Dr. Joshua Chamberlain who had settled in Frelighsburg in 1822.

Vital Records From Gill

Births—children of John and Rebekah (Rebecca) Jackson:—

John Adams Jackson, 6 Apr. 1800.
Rebekah Rogers, 15 Aug. 1801.
Lucretia Prentice, 24 Feb. 1803.
James Madison, 25 June 1804.
George Washington, 26 Aug. 1805.

Add from Family Records and baptismal records:—

Sally Sophronia, 21 Dec. 1807—bapt. 15 May 1808.
Joseph Addison and Horatio Nelson, twins, 5 Mch. 1810.

An examination of the girls' names seems to show that they were derived entirely, or largely, from relatives; near, or by marriage.

The son's names appear to be of a different order—three from the presidents (one not yet elected) and two from men prominent in England—one in letters, the other a naval hero. It seems pretty evident that Joseph Addison had been brought to the Rev. John's notice from his readings, in Dartmouth or later. It is also rather obvious that the mother Rebecca had heard her brother, Edward Rogers, sing the praises of Horatio, Lord Nelson. Edward, midshipman, had served in the British navy under Lord Nelson, and later lost his life in a shipwreck.

The lives of these eight children and their descendants will be told in the next few chapters.

Extracts From Deeds And Documents

26 Oct. 1842—Obtained from her Majesty, the Queen, letters patent (to John Jackson), his heirs and assigns, forever—lot two, seventh range in Brome, in free and common soccage . . . . Signed D. Daley, Sec'y and Registrar . . . Dated 16 July 1840.

Received . . . . (in seven payments, all listed) 67 Pounds, ten shillings from John Jackson, 10 Sept. 1832 . . . by William Felton, in the City of Quebec . . . 1 July 1833—Dated 1 July, for First Payment by William B. Felton, Com's'r of Crown Lands in the Province of Lower Canada.

---

8 Dec. 1838—Universal Donation—by John Jackson, Esq., and consort—to Joseph A. Jackson—filed 18 Jan. 1839—All real and personal

property on condition that he shall support and maintain them as long as they both shall live, and after their deaths shall pay his sister, Lucretia, the sum of $50., she being the wife of Gilbert Frary of Sutton. Signed by John Jackson, Rebecca Jackson, Joseph Jackson. Witnessed by John Pettes, George Howie.

18 Oct. 1847—Lucretia and Gilbert Frary acknowledge payment of the $50.

---

24 Nov. 1857—Sale of Land by William Baker, Esq., of Dunham, Que. (First Copy) to Joseph A. Jackson—H. Bondy, N. P.—Filed 14 Dec. 1857—by Joseph Lefebre—8 acres of lot no. one in the 6th range, in Brome—Done at Sweetsburg, township of Dunham, County of Brome. (Signatures) Wm. Baker, Amasa E. Knowlton, Joseph A. Jackson.

(I suggest the possibility that this Wm. Baker may have been related, possibly a son (?) of Joseph Baker, who m. Polly Jackson in Petersham, 1788.)

Last Will and Testament of Joseph A. Jackson — Dated 17 April 1874, filed 16 July 1874 . . . Some of the bequests were . . . to son William Henry $1200 . . . to daughter, Isabella $300 . . .to wife, the homestead . . .

Deed of Sale 5 Jan. 1870—H. N. Jackson to E. H. Chamberlin. 9 Feb. 1870 to Eli Chamberlin, of Sutton, yeoman, the eastern moiety of lot 2 in the eighth range in Brome—being 100 acres, more or less. —13 April 1888—same land—deeded to Eugene Dyer, by Eli Chamberlin—lot 732, having acquired same from H. N. Jackson 5 Jan. 1870. Between 1900-1924 Mr. Dyer sold the place to Benjamin Draper. The old brick house was torn down about 1925-30 (?) The old foundations were used for a new bungalow type house erected about 1948. It is now occupied by a tenant of the Widow Draper.

In The Jackson Family Notes and Charts, I inserted a photostatic copy of The Clergy Reserve to John Jackson of Brome. This Clergy Reserve was a form, or conveyance, used to transfer land to the clergy to help them carry on their work. They might settle on the land, or sell it if they chose.

Rev. John Jackson's Times

1771-1844

1770—Boston Massacre

1771—Birth year of John Jackson and Sir Walter Scott

1772—Burning of the Gaspe, armed customs schooner

1773—House of Burgesses in Virginia flouted the Royal Governor. Boston Tea Party

1774—Parliament passed five new laws to curb the colonies. Sent more soldiers to Mass. Bay. Meeting of the first Continental Congress

1775—Lexington and Concord—Bunker Hill—Ethan Allen at Ticonderoga

1776—Independence declared. Full warfare

1783—Peace, ratified '84

1788—Constitution ratified

1789—Washington inaugurated as first pres. in N. Y. C.

1791—Vermont admitted to the union, as fourteenth state

1798—The Constellation captured two French frigates in an undeclared war

1799—Death of Washington

1803—Louisiana Purchase

1812-14—War with Great Britain

1846-48—Mexican War

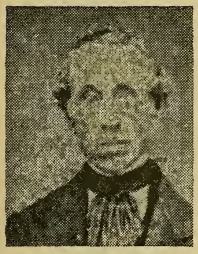
1776—Submarine torpedo
1780—The steel pen
1783—Balloon
1785—Power loom
1789—Bifocal lens
1791—Slater's spinning mill
1793—Whitney's cotton gin
1804—The screw propeller
1807—Fulton's "Clermont."
1808—First steamer "Vermont"
1809—Papermaking rollers
1814—Mercury thermometer
1816—Safety lamp, miners
1831—Mowing machine
1832—Telegraph
1835—Revolver
1836—Vulcanizing rubber
1836—Match, phosphorus

CHAPTER SIX

G. 10 JOHN ADAMS JACKSON, 1800-1883

G. 11 REBECCA ROGERS JACKSON PRATT, 1801-1837, AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

G. 10 John Adams Jackson, eldest son of the Rev. John, was b. in Gill, Mass., 6 April 1800. When he was about fifteen he removed with his father from Stukely to Brome. He m. (G. 10 W.) Rachel Westover, 24 Dec. 1824. They lived on a lot perhaps a half-mile from his father's home place, in a northerly direction. The original brick house is still standing there, the only one remaining of the older generation in the Jackson Neighborhood. When it was erected I have no knowledge, but it looks very old now. It is possible that the lot, of good acreage, was a present from his father at about the time of his marriage.



John Adams Jackson,
1800-1883

Pattie Knowlton, his wife

Three children were born of the first marriage;—

H. 1 John Egbert Jackson, b. 29 Oct. 1825 and d. 23 Apr. 1887.

H. 2 Alonzo Jackson, b. (1827?) d. 7 Aug. 1858.

H. 3 Jane Jackson (Allen), b. 7 Aug. 1831 d. 9 Apr. 1867.

Rachel, the first wife d. 6 June 1848, and John m. 2nd Pattie Knowlton, (G. 10x) 8 Oct. 1848 Perhaps she was a relative, as Ruthia Baker Jackson dau. of (F. 5) James Jackson had m. Lyman Knowlton in Petersham. Some of the Knowlton family removed early from the states after the Revolution.

They had two children;—

H. 4 Charles Adams Jackson, b. 29 June 1853, prominent Canadian educator.

H. 5 Frederick Knowlton Jackson, b. 1858 and d. 8 Jan. 1859, aet 8 mos.

John Adams Jackson lived many years on lot 3 where he started, but as the years passed by he transferred it to his son, John Egbert Jackson, and retired to Waterloo where his son Charles taught at a later time. It may have been for only a few years for John died of cancer of the arm 11 Aug. 1883. His widow, Pattie, died in Montreal 13 May 1892.

H. 1 John Egbert Jackson, eldest son of John Adams, was b. 1825 and d. 23 Apr. 1887 in Brome. He m. at an unknown date, Lucy Anna Pettes, (H. 1w), sister of the Hon. Nathaniel Pettes who m. Narcissa Farrand (b. 1821). Lucy was b. 16 July 1829, and d. 3 Dec. 1907. They had eight children:—

I. 1. Alice Rachel Jackson, b. 25 July 1851, d. 17 May 1876. She m. Joseph Clark, and had one son and four daughters;—

J. 1. Frederick Clark, d. at the age of twenty.

J. 2. Alice, m. Eugene Gleason, now of Granby, son of an M. D.

J. 3. Irma, b. 1896, m. Eric Graham, son of Dr. Alex Graham, of Granby, and had two sons;—Robert, (K. 1.) b. 1929, and David, (K. 2), b. 1935.

J. 4. Donna, m. Douglas Watson, son of Dr. Watson, and had two children;—Eugene, (K. 3) b. 1928, and Reid, (K. 4,) b. 1932.

J. 5. Anna, m. Fred Finnie, son of Dr. Finnie, of Westmount. No chil.

I. 2. Ada Louise Jackson, b. 3 Aug. 1853 and d. 1868.

I. 3. Nathaniel Pettes Jackson, b. 31 July 1857, d. 30 Nov. 1860.

I. 4. Jane Jackson, b. 30 Aug. 1859, d. 1875.

I. 5. Pattie Desire Jackson, b. 15 Sept. 1861 and was twice married, and twice widowed. She m. 1st Mr. Fowler, and 2nd George Dow of Bellows Falls. She died in the old home built by her grandfather in the Jackson Neighborhood, 7 Mch. 190 .

I. 6. Mary Narcissa Jackson, b. 30 Aug. 1864 and d. Nov. 1887.

I. 7. Jeremiah Egbert, commonly called Jerry, was b. 13 June 1868

and d. 13 Aug. 1929. He m. in Oct. 1891 Sarah Stone, dau. of Darwin Stone and his wife Hannah Emerson Stone. Darwin's old home in Knowlton is now used as a sort of summer camp, being owned by the Optimist Club of Montreal. They had three chil.;—

J. 6. Harold Jackson, b. 13 May 1893. He m. June 1826, Ella Sullivan who was b. in Gaspe Peninsula. She taught for a number of years with her husband's uncle Charles Adams Jackson. They have three children;—

1. Keith Sullivan Jackson b. 15 Apr. 1927 K. 5 with C. P. R., engineer'g div'n, m. 17 Sept. '49. Mona McRae; home 117B 2nd Ave., Sherbrooke
2. Mary Veryl b. 3 Dec. 1928. K. 6 m. 6 Aug. 1949 Roderic Crandall of Knowlton, sales agent for Gen. Motors
3. Jeremiah Egbert b. 3 Jan. 1933. K. 7

Home of J. A. J. latter the home of son Egbert, grandson Jerry and his sister Pattie.

J. 7. Hugh Eden Jackson, b. 8 May 1895. Never married, now living with his brother Harold's family, helping to till the ancestral acres inherited from their grandfather's time.

J. 8. Kathleen Onley Jackson, b. 15 Aug. 1897. She m. 15

Sept. 1934 Albert Call, and they now have two children.—

1. Elizabeth b. 15 June 1935. K. 8
2. Murray, b. 25 Feb. 1939. K. 9 of West Brome.

I. 8. Annie Florence Jackson, b. 21 Apr. 1871, d. 29 June 1905. She m. Arad Thomas of Foster, P. Q., and had two children;—

J. 9. Carl Jackson Thomas, b. 1901, m. Anna Reid of Scotland in 1947. No chil., live in Montreal.

J. 10. Annie Thomas, b. 1905, m. Stanley Norris in Sept. 1923. They live in Drummondville, and have one child:—
K. 10 Carol Anne, b. 25 Dec. 1936.

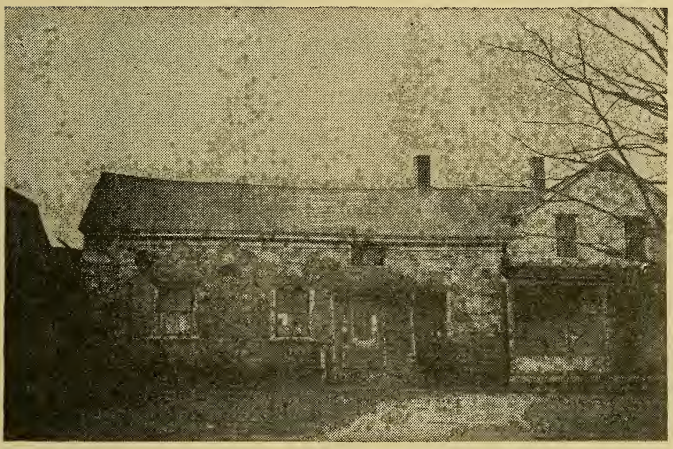
H. 2. Alonzo Jackson, second child of John Adams was b. 1827 and d. 7 Aug. 1858 at the age of 31. He m. Mary Gleason of Cowansville by whom he had one child, John Hiram Jackson. Mary Jane Gleason was b. 15 June 1834. Mary m. 2nd a Mr. Harvey, and had children by him—one of these, an old employee of the C. V. R. was living in Swanton in 1932. Alonzo's son was John Hiram Jackson (I. 9.), late of Aberdeen, S. D., b. 22 May 1853 in Brome and d. in 1921. He seems to have been brought up by his maternal grandfather, two of whose relatives were in business for themselves and passed on what they could of their know-how to John Hiram. At the age of 21 he inherited about $2,000 of his father's estate, and taking Greeley's advice, went west. He was a successful banker, and was the founder of the Jackson Hardware Co., wholesalers, at first located in Ordway and Columbia and in 1888 removed to Aberdeen. He m. Mary Ringrose who was b. 9 Dec. 1872 and d. in 1933, and they had five children;—

J. 11 Helen Mary, b. 19 Mch. 1890, Mrs. Don DeVey. She attended Miss Capens School in Northampton, Mass., and took courses in the Secretarial School in N. Y. C., and the University of Chicago. She received a medal in N. Y. C. for services rendered in connection with raising the Liberty Loan. She m. in Chicago, Don Wilder DeVey. He attended the Univ. of Minnesota, where he became a Chi Psi. The date of their marriage was 6 Apr. 1921. He has held various offices in the American Bankers Assn., and is a member of the American Panel of Arbitration. He is president of the Security Bank of Westport, S. D. They live at 21 13th Ave., Aberdeen, S. D. They have two children;—

K. 10. Richard Wilder DeVey, b. 14 Feb. 1922. Ed. at Univ. Pennsylvania, where he earned the degree of B. S. from the Wharton School. He joined the D.K.E. fraternity. Is now an industrial engineer with Marshal Field and Co., in Chicago. He m. 27 Nov. 1946 Marjorie Jean Daniels. They now live in Hammond, Ind., at 6231 Van Buren St. They have two chil., b. in Chicago;—

L. 2. Allyn Wilder DeVey, b. 25 Sept. 1945.

L. 3. Graham Richard DeVey, b. 19 Oct. 1948.



Home of Alonzo brother of Egbert and father of John Hiram Jackson of Aberdeen, S. D.

K. 11. Victoria Grace DeVey, b. 27 Apr. 1923. Educated at Gulf Park College, Gulfport, Miss. Employed by Castle Films, Field Building, Chicago.

J. 12. John Henry Jackson, b. 1 Aug. 1891, d. 26 June 1949. He never married. He was educated at Aberdeen High, Northern Normal, and Univ. of Wisconsin where he joined the S. A. E. fraternity. Was Lt. in the First World War, and served at Camp Merritt, N. J., embarkation port. After the war he joined the Jackson Hardware Co., founded by his father, on whose death John succeeded as president. He was also pres. of the Aberdeen Finance Corp., and vice pres. of the Northwest Finance Co., also of the Northern Wholesale Co. He had formerly been a director of the First National Bank, James Ringrose and Co., and the Home

Building and Loan Asso.—all of Aberdeen. He was a charter member of the Chamber of Commerce. He was also Past Exalted Ruler of the Elks, member of the Sacred Heart Church, American Legion, and an earnest backer of the Four H Club, and of the Boy Scouts.

J. 13. Genevieve Ann Jackson, b. 19 Dec. 1892 in Aberdeen. Educated at the Univ. of Wisconsin where she became a Gamma Phi. She m. 23 June 1920 Clarence Gillingham Leaper and they have three chil.:—

K. 12. John Warren Leaper, b. 5 May 1922, educated at St. Thomas in St. Paul, m. 8 Nov. 1945 Dorothy Ann Goldberg. One child.:

L. 4. Paula Jean Leaper, b. 4 Feb. '49.

K. 13. Patricia Ann Leaper, twin sister of John. Educated at St. Mary's in South Bend, and at University of Minnesota, where she became a Gamma Phi. She m. 8 Aug. 1945 William E. Alexander, who is in the employ of the Jackson Hardware Co.

K. 14. Robert Jackson Leaper, b. 27 Feb. 1927.

J. 14. Alice Elizabeth Jackson, b. 1897 and d. unmarried in 1923.

J. 15. Edward Charles Jackson, b. 1899 m. 3 Nov. 1928 Angela Kennedy. He is the vice pres. and manager of the Jackson Hardware Co. They have five children;—

K. 15. Edward Kennedy Jackson, b. 9 Jan. 1930.

K. 16. Alice Marie Jackson, b. 28 May 1931.

K. 17. Mollie Fadely Jackson, b. 30 May 1938.

K. 18. Robert Thomas Jackson, b. 7 Mch. 1941.

K. 19. Katherine Corrine Jackson, b. 4 June 1946.

H. 3. Jane Jackson (Allen) third child of John Adams, b. 7 Aug. 1831, d. 9 April 1867. She m. William Allen, of Sutton and had 2 chil.;—

I. 10. William Alonzo Allen, b. 10 Dec. 1853.

I. 11. Lorenzo Egbert Allen, b. 12 Jan. 1856.

H. 4. Charles Adams Jackson, 4th child of John Adams, b. 29 June

1853. His mother, second wife of John Adams, d. in Montreal 13 May 1892. Charles m. Julia Sanborn 5 Aug. 1885. She was b. 7 May 1857 and d. 5 Nov. 1889. Mr. Jackson was one of the noted educators of Canada in his time, and taught in Waterloo, Knowlton, St. Francis College, and Lachine. He was for many years Superintendent of Schools in Lachine. He had a home in

Charles A. Jackson,
educator of
Montreal.

Westmount. In his later years he took a trip around the world, and accumulated many curios—some of which he left to the Museum in Konwlton. He d. 17 Apr. 1932. His sister-in-law, Margaret Sanborn kept house for him and her niece for many years. She d. in Apr. '49. Child:—

I. 12. Constance Margaret, b. 22 June 1887. Her present address is 340 Metcalf Ave., Montreal.

H. 5. Frederick Knowlton Jackson, 5th child of John Adams, was b. 1858 and d. in infancy.

G. 11. Rebecca Rogers Jackson Pratt, eldest dau. and second child of Rev. John Jackson was b. in Gill 15 Aug. 1801. She m. Josiah Pratt (G. 11A) of Brome 31 Dec. 1817. Josiah and his twin sister, Mary, were b. 8 Jan. 1793. Mary m.—on the same day, at a double wedding—Samuel Farrand, b. 1781, uncle of Eliza Maria Hollister (Mrs. H. N. Jackson) whose mother was Sarah Farrand Hollister b. 1775. Mr. Pratt owned a farm next to the Congregational Church in Brome. Here they lived, we suppose, until they removed to Upper Canada in 1834. Their new home was in Yarmouth, near London, Ont. She d. there in 1837, 16 Mch., leaving eight children—five sons and three daus., exactly like her parent's family. The dates of these children are unknown.

H. 6. Josiah Pratt, Jr., lived in Harvey, Ill., and finally died there,

leaving a wife and five children whose names have not come down to us.

H. 7. Rebecca Pratt, m. William Gilbert and lived in Rockford, Ill., where she d.—leaving three children, two daughters and a son, George Gilbert, all of whom married and may have left children.

H. 8. Mary Pratt, m. Benjamin Sumner and they lived in Malcolm County, Mich. They, again, had eight children—five sons and three daughters. Names unknown to me.

H. 9. William Pratt, m. and had eight children. He, also, lived in Malcolm County, Mich.

H. 10. George Pratt after the death of his mother, Rebecca, lived with his sister Rebecca Gilbert in Rockford, Ill.—(perhaps, 1837-42). He m. in Canada, but returned to Rockford where he was for years a builder. After losing all his property by a fire, he removed to northeastern Iowa, and became a pioneer settler. He d. in Eldorado, Fayette Co., Iowa, 5 Feb. 1863, leaving a wife and six children—two sons and four daughters. The eldest son lived in California.

H. 12. Sarah Pratt m. Ashley Hart. They lived in California and had two chil.

H. 13. John Pratt m. and lived in Malcolm Co., Mich., where he d. leaving six chil., names unknown to me.

H. 14. Sidney Pratt, who d. young.

Josiah Pratt, Sr., (G. 11.A), after the death of his first wife, Rebecca Jackson, m. Mariah Gilbert, sister of William, who had m. Rebecca Pratt, above. She d. in about a year, leaving an infant daughter who was brought up and educated by her half sister, Rebecca Pratt Gilbert, and m. a man of some means, named Mr. Parmilee.

Josiah Pratt, Sr., then m. 3rd a young Scotch woman, by whom he had 11 children. He survived all three wives and d. 28 Oct. 1877, being the father of twenty children.

Recent generations of Pratts are not recorded.

CHAPTER SEVEN

LUCRETIA JACKSON (FRARY) 1803-1848
and
JAMES MADISON JACKSON 1804-1869
AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

G. 12. Lucretia Prentiss Jackson, second daughter and third child of the Rev. John Jackson, was b. in Gill 4 Feb. 1803. She m. in 1831, 27 Dec. Gilbert Frary of Sutton. His father was Asa Frary of Hudson, N. Y., one of the early settlers of Sutton, who owned a large tract of land there. In 1814 Asa removed to Frelighsburg, St. Armand, where he d. in 1828.

G. 12A. Gilbert Frary removed to Sutton in 1830 and was appointed the first postmaster in Sutton Flats in 1836. He was also Clerk of the Commissioners Court. Gilbert d. 29 Nov. 1861. After the death of Lucretia he m. 2nd Diantha Rogers, a cousin of his first wife, daughter of Josiah Rogers, Jr. She d. 17 Apr. 1902, leaving no issue. There were five children, all by the first marriage;—

H. 15. Sarah Sophronia Frary, b. 4 Oct. 1832, and d. 7 Aug. 1861. She m. Luther Bullard, and they seem to have had no children.

H. 16. Gilbert Giles Frary, b. 13 Oct. 1834 and d. 26 Sept. 1839.

H. 17. Emily Rebecca Frary, b. 27 Mch. 1836, m. Charles Stuart Royce who d. 20 May 1892. She d. in Richford. No record of children.

H. 18. George Washington Frary, b. 26 Aug. 1838. He never married.

H. 19. Giles Gilbert Frary 2nd, b. 1 July 1840 and d. 29 June 1884. He m. Elizabeth Hannah Smith 21 Aug. 1867. She was the dau. of the Rev. John Smith, Rector for 25 years of the Anglican Church in Sutton, while her brother, Rev. Buxton Smith, was Dean of St. Georges Cathedral in Kingston, Ont. Giles and Elizabeth lived in Frelighsburg and had seven children:—

I. 11. Annie Louise, b. 1868, attended her aunt's and Miss

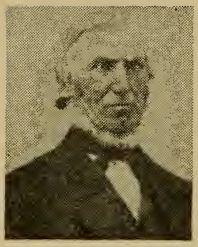
Symmer's Select School in Montreal, and later taught for years in the same school. She d. unmarried 1947.

1. 12. Asa Clinton. b. 1870 and went west when quite young—present address is Lyndbrooke, Alberta.

I. 13. Jessie Buxton, b. 1871 and d. 1880.

I. 14. John Richard, b. 1873, m. Georgie Ann Harvey. He d. in July, 1939. Had 2 chil.,—

J. 15. Thomas Giles, b. 12 July 1907, not married.



Gilbert Frary of Sutton Flats

Lucretia P. Jackson, 1803-48, wife of Gilbert.

J. 16. Christy Elizabeth, b. 4 Dec. 1909.

I. 15. Charlotte Elizabeth (commonly called Bess), b. 1875, attended her aunt's school in Montreal and later taught there, with her sister, Annie. She m. 1909 Arthur Henry Hill and has 3 chil.,—

J. 17 Margaret Louise Hill (Mrs. James Stevenson) b. 1912.

J. 18 Jessie Buxton (Mrs. Freeman Perry) b. 1916.

J. 19 Katherine, not yet m., b. 1918.

I. 16. Sarah Emily, b. 1879 and d. 1880.

I. 17. Edmund Buxton, b. 1882 and d. 1884.

JAMES MADISON JACKSON, 1804-69, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

G. 13. James Madison, was the second son and third child of the Rev. John, and was b. in Gill 25 June 1804. He m. Mary Smith 16 Jan. 1826. She was of Turkey Hill in Brome. They lived in the Jackson Neighborhood where all of their ten children were born.

James was of the pioneer type and left home in 1850 in search of gold and adventure. He may have had much of the latter, but little of either has seemed to come down to later generations. He was accompanied on this journey by his eldest son, William Pratt Jackson, and his wife's brother, Hiram Smith. They sailed around Cape Horn and landed in San Francisco. After some years he returned east in 1866, the year

James Madison Jackson

1804-69

of his wife's death, and of his daughter, Mildred's marriage. Mary, his wife, had removed to Stowe, Vt., it is thought about 1857. There she d. 11 Nov. 1866 aet. 61. She was b. 23 June 1805 (Ja.). Her son, James, lived for some years in Stowe, and joined the Union Army, prob. from Stowe. She may have d. at his home. James (G. 13.) went west again and d. in Lawrence, Kansas, 25 Dec. 1869. His son John was living there in 1875, so James perhaps d. at his home. Here are their twelve children;—

H. 20. William Pratt Jackson, b. 26 July 1828. He went west and d. in a hosp. in San Francisco. He m. in Cal., and may have had children, though family records fail to mention any. The date of his death was 12 June 1874. End.

H. 21-H. 22. Sarah and Albert, both d. in infancy, no dates given. End.

H. 23. Mary Lucretia Jackson, b. 28 Apr. 1830. She m. Ira M. Marshall 30 Nov. 1854. He was b. 5 Mch. 1823. They had four chil. More.

H. 24. James Madison Jackson, Jr., b. Brome, 15 Nov. 1833. He m. Lucia Jenny of Stowe and had six chil. More.

H. 25. Helen Eliza Jackson, b. Brome 30 July 1835. She m. Joseph Huse 8 Nov. 1853 and had six chil. More.

H. 26. Rebecca Emma Jackson, b. 10 July 1837. She m. Charles Volney Wilkins and had seven chil. More.

H. 27. Charles Edward Jackson, twin brother of George Washington, below, d. 1843.

H. 28. George Washington Jackson was b. 14 Feb. 1842. He m. 26 Nov. 1868, Mary Murphy and had nine chil. More.

H. 29. John Jackson, b. 19 May 1845. He m. Catherine Estella Buecking, 29 Oct. 1874. They lived in Lawrence, Kan., and Kansas City, Mo. More.

H. 30. Mildred, b. 7 Aug. 1847. She m. Nelson P. Emerson 18 Mch. 1866 and had seven children. More.

H. 31. Loella, b. 9 June 1851. d. 19 Nov. 1868.

It will be seen that seven (7) of these left children—Mary, James, Helen, Rebecca, George, John and Mildred. These will now be given in turn, together with, I think, a complete list of all of their descendants up to 1948.

H. 23. Mary Lucretia Jackson, b. 28 Apr. 1830, m. Ira M. Marshall, H. 23A., 30 Nov. 1854. He was b. 5 Mch. 1823. The dates of their deaths I have been unable to find. They had four children:—Fred, Eula, Willis and Lewis.

I. 18. Fred Cady Marshall was b. 10 Sept. '55 and d. 16 Jan. 1945. He m. 1st 24 Oct. '89, Rachel Westover Roberts, who d. in 1905. It may be noted that Fred's uncle, John Adams Jackson, had m. a Rachel Westover, as his first wife in 1824. By his first wife he had one child and by a second marriage had one more child. His second marriage took place 4 July 1906 to Flora Churchill. She d. 4 June 1942.

J. 20 Mary Marshall, by first m. was b. 9 Dec. '03, and she m. Robert Richardson of Greensboro, Vt., and had two children:—

K. 20. Gordon Richardson, b. 27 June, 1930.

K. 21. Kathleen Anne Richardson, b. 24 Oct. 1925.

J. 21. Raymond Marshall, by second marriage, b. 19 June 1908. He has a Rexall store in Morrisville, and is a registered pharmacist. He m. Leone Eaton and they have two children:—

K. 22. Margaret, b. 26 June 1929.

K. 23. Jean, b. 19 May 1936.

I. 19 Eula Isella Marshall, b. 9 Mch. 1861, m. William N. Strong, 11 Sept. 1886. They had six children;—

J. 24. Fred, b. about 1888 and d. y.

J. 25. Mary, b. 1 May 1890 and d. at the age of three.

J. 26. Archibald, b. 23 Jan. 1891. He m. Gertrude Woods 1 June 1920, and had two children:—

K. 25. Willis, b. in Cabot 13 May 1921. Willis Strong

is a veteran of World War II. He m. Marjorie Baron in Bridgeport, Conn., 5 Mch. 1946, and they have one child, John Willis, b. 19 Mch. 1947 in Bridgeport.

K. 26. Edgar A., b. Walden, 16 Dec. 1927.

J. 27. Alton Strong, b. Wolcott, 27 Sept. 1892. He m. Ethel Soule. She was b. in Oswego 11 Nov. 1894. They were m. in Detroit 1 Aug. 1921. They had three children;—

K. 27. Dorothy, who m. in Chicago 18 May 1946 Emil Houdensek, b. in Hungary, 29 Nov. 1921.

K. 28. Lois Jean, who m. in Chicago 6 June 1942 Edward Charles Sundberg and has one child, Linda, b. 1 Oct. 1945.

K. 29. Alton Richard Strong, b. Feb. 1925. Alton Strong enlisted in the army 1943-45, and again for 1946-49, for Tokyo. He received the bronze star in '44.

J. 28. Frank Strong, b. 14 June 1893 and d. in Dec. 1946. He was a veteran of World War 1. He m. 15 May 1920 Lorraine Rowell in Hardwick. They had two children, b. in Walden, Vt.;—

K. 29B. Leslie, a son, b. 13 May 1925. He m. Olive Hagaboom in Salt Lake City 15 Dec. 1946, and they have one child, Michael Frank Strong, b. in Hardwick 26 Aug 1947. Leslie is a veteran of World War II.

K. 29C. Lucile E., b. 29 July 1927.

J. 29. Donald Strong, b. 26 Apr. 1897, m. in Walden Gertrude Premo in 1919. Later divorced. No children.

I. 20. Willis Preston Marshall was b. 5 Feb. 1864. He m. 4 July 1889 Eva Robinson (I 20.W). She d. 27 Feb. 1939 Aet. 76. He was a Methodist Minister. He d. 25 Dec. 1892 aet. 28. They had one child:—

J. 22. Margareta, b. 20 Nov. 1890. She m. Fred Stanton. They have no chil. Home address is 676 East Main St., North Adams, Mass.

I. 21. Lewis Jackson Marshall, b. 24 Mch. 1871. Earned his M.D. at Univ. of Vt. 1896. In 1904 he was in West Virginia. In 1906 he removed to Adrian, Mich. He was m. but soon divorced and left no children. He d. in Adrian about 1922, at the age of 51.

H. 24. James Madison Jackson, Jr., was b. 15 Nov. 1833, and m. Lucia Jenny of Stowe, 15 Nov. 1858. She was b. 28 Oct. 1841 and d. 1 May 1889. In the Civil War James served in the Fifth

Vt. and his brother, George Washington, was in the First Vt. Cavalry. James, in his later years, drew a pension for disability incurred in the service. He d. 29 May 1907 in Morrisville. They had 6 chil.;—

I. 23. Walter Kendrick Jackson was b. 11 July 1861 (Jac.), 1860 (Ja.). He served for many years in the U.S.N. and was retired with pension. For some years he had a shoe repair shop in Burlington. He d. 8 Jan. 1928. He never m. I have been told that the first four of James' children were b. in Stowe and the other two in Sutton. James removed from Stowe to Morrisville, where he was dwelling for some years before his death.

I. 24. George Wilbur, b. 5 Jan. 1866 and d. 24 Dec. 1869.

I. 25. James Willis was b. 26 June 1871. He was for many years an expert telegrapher, in Barre and Woodsville. He m. Lucia Jenne, rather late in life. They had one child (adopted):—

J. 23. James Madison Jackson III who served in the U. S. Air Forces. He was Sgt. and (while serving as gunner in a B-29) was killed in a raid over the island of Truk 29 Mch. 1944. James Willis Jackson d. in Woodsville (where his widow now lives) 28 May 1925.

I. 26. John Franklin Jackson, D. D. S., was b. 1 Aug. 1873, and practiced dentistry in Morrisville for a number of years. He m. Ila Niles, vocalist. She was b. 1 Sept. 1875. They have no children. He d. Morrisville 28 May 1925.

I. 27 Mary Elmira, was b. 6 May 1876. She m. Walter Strong, of Hyde Park, who was b. 4 Feb. 1876. They had two children, both b. in Hyde Park:—

J. 24. Selma, b. 16 Nov. '03. She m. Ralph Terrill of Hyde Park 27 Jan. '34 and had three chil.:—

K. 30. Nancy Ann, b. 22 Mch. 1936 and d. in 1942.

K. 31. Deborah, b. 4 July '39.

K. 32 Jane Strong, b. 2 Oct. 1943.

J. 25. Dorothy H., b. 18 Feb. 1908, and m. Richard Prouty of Newport 6 July 1935. Their home is in Newport and they have two chil.:—

K. 33. Linda Prouty, b. 12 July 1936.

K. 34 Jackson Strong Prouty, b. 6 July 1940.

Mary Elmira, d. 7 Aug. 1950 in Hyde Park and her husband Walter seven weeks later.

I. 28. Georgiana, b. 30 Oct. '78. She m. 22 June 1899 Dennis Rouhan, who was b. in Washington, Vt. 8 Aug. 1882. They live in Woodsvile, N. H., at 36 Elm St. Dennis has long been in the furniture business. They have one child b. in Woodsville;—

J. 26. Ruth Rouhan, b. 29 Apr. 1916. Her middle name is Georgiana. She was educated at Oberlin where she received an A. B. in 1938 and later got a B. S. from Simmons (Prince School). She m. Atlee F. Zellers 4 Mch. '42. They live at 6 Orchard St., Concord, N. H., where Atlee has been engaged for some years in his profession as a lawyer. He was ed. at Oberlin; B. S. in 1936 and a degree in law from Harvard later. Two children;—

K. 35. Susanna, b. 22 July 1944.

K. 36. John Frederick, b. 27 Dec. 1947.

H. 25. Helen Eliza Jackson, dau. of James Madison, Sr. She was b. 30 July 1835, and m. Joseph Huse (H. 25A) 8 Nov. 1853. Joseph was b. 26 Aug. 1831. He served in the Union Army and was pensioned. He d. 21 July 1888 of disease contracted in the army. They lived in Stowe, and had 6 chil.;—

I. 30. Albert James Huse, b. 9 June 1856 and m. Alice Grout 25 Dec. 1878. Albert d. Randolph 23 Jan. '33. They had one child;—

J. 27. Roy Albert Huse, b. 11 May 1885, d. 20 Oct. 1918. He m. Maryette Cone of Randolph 5 May 1909 and had four chil.;—

K. 37. Stanley Jackson Huse, b. 1 June 1910. He m. Clara Bailey 4 Mar. 1932. He is employed in Randolph by the C. V. P. S. Corp. No chil.

K. 38. Lester Cone Huse, b. 25 Mch. 1912, m. Ivy Warren 26 May 1938.

Home address is 24 Parkinson St., Needham, works for Marchant Calculating Machine Co., Boston. 2 chil.:— Sandra Jeanne b. 18 July 1940, Donald Warren b. 10 June 1943.

K. 39. Helen May Huse, b. 5 Oct. 1917. She m. Dudley Ball in 1945. Two chil.; Thos. Dudley b. 13 Nov. '46, Deborah Sue Ball. b. 19 Aug. '48.

Dudley Ball works for Library of Congress, home address:—762 Upsal St., S. E., Washington, D. C.

K. 40. Marian Esther Huse, b. 22 Apr. 1919, m. Everett Carlyle Rice 23 Aug. 1947. He is in business with his brother, Dennison D. Rice, as the Rice Lumber Co.,

Inc. of Shelburne, Vt. They have two chil:—Elizabeth Ann b. 5 Feb. 1949; Everett C., Jr. b. 6 Feb. 1951.

I. 31. Emma May Huse, b. 4 May 1860 and m. John Lawliss and had nine chil. The chil. were b. three in Rutland and six in Morrisville.

J. 28. Mary Lawliss, b. 18 June 1888, m. 1 June 1910 H. N. Wilder of Kennebunkport, Me. They have five chil.;—

K. 41. Mable Ellen, b. 4 Feb. 1912, m. 27 June 1928 Maxwell H. Hutchins. They have 3 chil.:—

L. 11. Myrtle Marie, b. 27 June '32.

L. 12. Maxine Minerva, b. 10 Mch. '39.

L. 13. Sally Jane, b. 29 Mch. '40.

K. 42. Ellen Emma, b. 2 Feb. '15 m. Harry Brown 29 July '34. They have 4 chil.:—

L. 14. Clara May Brown, b. 19 Jan. '37.

L. 15. Charles Frank, b. 1 July '38.

L. 16. Helen Frances, b. 1 Sept. '39.

L. 17. Harry Leo, b. 22 July '41.

K. 43. Sidney E. Wilder, b. 2 Aug. '16 m. 23 July '37 Regina Houde, and has 3 chil.;—

L. 18. William Francis, b. 29 Dec. '38.

L. 19. Henry Harry, b. 5 Feb. '41.

L. 20. Allen Edward, b. 6 Dec. '47.

K. 44. Martin Van Buren Wilder, b. 26 May '18, m. Alberta Seavey 1 June '41. They have 3 chil:—

L. 21. Sharon Alberta, b. 23 July '42.

L. 22. Jean Louise, b. 9 June '44.

L. 23. Bertha (stillborn) 20 Dec. '46.

K. 45. Ida B. Wilder, b. 4 Dec. '20 and d. 6 Dec. '20.

J. 29. Edgar E. Lawliss, b. 23 Apr. '90, Rutland, Mass., m. Frances Adams 23 Apr. '17 in Romulus, Mich. No chil.

J. 30. George Albert Lawliss, b. 15 Mch. '91, m. Olivine Parisear 18 June 1917, in Worcester, Mass. No. chil.

J. 31. Eva May Lawliss, b. 25 Nov. '92, and d. 28 Nov. 1912. She m. Erin St. Denis, 21 Jan. 1911, in Worcester, 1 child;—

K. 46. Winifred M., b. 15 Oct. 1911.

J. 32 Mabel Louise Lawliss, b. 11 Nov. '93, m. in Worcester. Arthur Blanchard 9 Sept. 1915. They have 2 chil.:—

K. 47. Bertha, b. 10 Mch. 1916, in Wor.

K. 48. Cora, b. 9 Sept. 1917.

J. 33. Bertha Adelaide Lawliss, b. 16 Mch. '95. She m. Joseph H. Bruso 21 July '19 and lives in Wor. No chil.

J. 34. Helen Loretta Lawliss, b. 6 Apr. '96, m. Milo Hodgdon 4 Nov. 1918.

K. 49. Paul L., b. 2 Jan. '23, m. in South Carolina, Rose Philbeek, one child;—

L. 24. Sandra Dawn, b. 26 June 1948.

J. 35. Raymond Huse Lawliss, b. 25 Jan. '99, m. in Providence, R. I. 6 July 1916 Eva Parisear, no chil.

J. 36 Paul Henry Lawliss, b. 27 Apr. 1900, d. in France 17 Oct. 1918 of wounds received in battle. Was in the 26th Div.

I. 32. Bertha Marietta Huse, 3rd child of Joseph and Helen, was b. 21 May 1866 in Stowe, and now lives at 27 Stapleton Rd., Springfield. Mass. m. Charles Henry Dana, (I. 32h.) 7 Jan. 1886. He was b. in Milwaukee Wis., 1 Mch. '64 and d. 19 Sept. '35 in Springfield. They had 9 chil.:—

J. 37 Ethel Vida Dana, b. 16 Aug. '86, d. 12 July '17. She m. Leslie M. Wright 25 Dec. '07, and had 3 chil.:—

K. 50. Bertha Rose Wright b. 10 Aug. 1908.

K. 51. Charles Dana Wright, b. 12 Oct. 1910.

K. 52. Lillian Grace Wright, b. 14 Mch. 1913, m. Ralph I. Wilder, 21 May '36. They had 4 chil.:—

L. 25. Barbara Lillian Wilder, b. 22 Nov. '38.

L. 26. Betty Grace, b. 9 Jan. 1941.

L. 27. Richard Ralph, b. 19 Dec. 1942.

L. 28. Anna Lea, b. 27 May 1944.

J. 38. Lilia Grace Dana, b. 9 Mch. '90 m. 14 Sept. 1927 Fred P. Brown. No chil.

J. 39. Hazel Evegene Dana, b. 23 Aug. 1894, m. 13 May '22 Nathan Harris—2 chil.:—

K. 53. Phyllis Marilyn Harris, b. 1 Sept. 1927, m. 12 Oct. '45 in Springfield, Mass., Warren Edgar Arnold and has 1 child.;—

L. 29. Cynthia Ruth Arnold, b. 16 July 1946.

K. 54. Donald Nathan Harris, b. 30 Jan. '38.

J. 40. Glenn Foster Dana, b. 8 Aug. 1897, m. Helen Kaches 29 June 1920, and they have two chil.:—

K. 55. Glenn Burton Dana, b. 9 Nov. 1922 in Hartford, Conn.

K. 56. George Joseph Dana, b. 11 Dec. 1925.

J. 41. Helen Jackson Dana, b. 24 Dec. 1899, m. John S. Hoyt in Maine 29 June '20, and had 11 chil.;—

K. 57. Hazel Jackson Hoyt, b. 26 June '21, m. Lawrence D. Barker 17 Apr. 1942 in S. Eliot, Me. They have 2 chil.;—

L. 29. Bonnie Lee Barker, b. 6 Apr. '43.

L. 30. John Robert Preston Barker, b. 14 Jan. '45.

K. 58. Louise May Hoyt, b. 24 Mch. '23.

K. 59. Dana Hayes Hoyt, b. 1 Aug. '25.

K. 60. Walter Glenn, b. 22 June '27.

K. 61. Lillie Evegene, b. 22 June '27. She m. 11 July '45 Fay S. Kane. They have one child;—

L. 31. Sandra Louise, b. 18 Dec. '46.

K. 62. John Stanwood Hoyt, Jr., b. 18 Mch. 1929 and d. 31 Mch. 1929.

K. 63. Marjorie Anna Hoyt, b. 21 May 1930.

K. 64. William Hollis Hoyt, b. 2 Jan. (1932?).

K. 65. Myrtle Faith Hoyt, b. 26 Mch. 1936.

K. 66. Jack Huse Hoyt, b. 3 July '37.

K. 67. Eva Gertrude, b. 23 Dec. '38.

J. 42. Margaret Agnes Dana, b. 19 Sept. 1902, m. Homer E. Eastman of Springfield, Mass., 15 Sept. '24 and had 3 chil.;—

K. 68. Shirley Fern Eastman, b. 23 Dec. 1925, m. Albert E. Newsome, Jr., 8 Aug. 1943 and has 3 chil.;—

L. 32. Ronald Albert Newsome, b. 10 June '45.

L. 33. Bonita Fern Newsome, b. 18 May '46.

L. 34 Albert Edward Newsome 3rd, b. 4 Oct. 1947.

K. 68B. Joyce Faith Eastman, b. 8 Feb. 1936.

K. 68C. Diana May Eastman, b. 14 Mar. 1941.

J. 43. Mary Ellen Dana, b. 1 May 1905, m. in Spgfield 12 July 1923 Harland K. Harris. They have one child:—

K. 69. Robert Harland Harris, b. 17 Nov. 1924.

J. 44. Myrtle Fern Dana, b. 6 Mch. 1909 and d. 1939—not m.

J. 45. Faith Huse Dana, b. 2 July 1912, m. Harry M. Emerson, 28 Dec. '35. They have 2 chil., b. in Spgfld, Mass:—

K. 70. Nancy Ann Emerson, b. 30 Dec. '36.

K. 71. Richard Harry Emerson, b. 15 Jan. '45.

Of the above nine Dana Children—Ethel was b. in Rutland, Mass., Lillia was b. in Morrisville and the rest in West Spgfld.

I. 33. George Nelson Huse, son of Joseph and Helen Jackson Huse, b. in Stowe 23 May 1870 and d. in 1897. He m. 3 Sept. '89 Edith Thomas and had 2 chil.;—

J. 46. Clair Lee Huse, b. 20 Apr. 1892, m. Lillian Link b. 29 Dec. '89. They were m. in Nov. 1912. They have 3 chil.;—

K. 72. Edith Huse, b. 9 Sept. 1913, m. Geo. E. Schrafrich, 17 June 1940. They have 3 chil.;—

L. 35. George E. Schrafrich, Jr., b. ———.

L. 36. Bruce H., b. 19 May '45.

L. 37. Gary Lee, b. 30 May '47.

K. 73. Kenneth W. Huse, b. Middlefield, Ct., 15 Sept. 1915, m. — — 1 child:

L. 38. Marlene, b. Meriden, Ct. 5 July '48.

K. 74. Margaret Huse, b. Middlefield, 20 Feb. '18.

J. 47. Joseph Henry Huse, b. 10 May '95, m. Thirza Birdsey, 3 chil.:—

K. 75. Shirley E. Huse, b. 12 Nov. 1918, m. Rev. Leonand George Clough, 24 July '43, 2 chil.:—

L. 39. Marion Elizabeth Clough, b. 29 May '45.

L. 40. David George Clough, b. 21 June '47.

K. 76. Harvey Henry Huse, b. 10 Mch. '23, m. 19 Jan. '45 Pearl V. Athrone. They have two chil.:—

L. 41. Caroline Lee, b. 2 Oct. '45.

L. 42. Virginia Ellen Huse, b. 8 May '49 in Meriden.

K. 77. Edgar Birdsey Huse, b. 9 Aug. '28, m. 17 Apr. '48 Edna May Screen, in Meriden. Shirley, Harvey and Edgar all b. Meriden.

I. 34. Clara Adelaide Huse, dau. of Joseph, was b. 15 Aug. 1872, unmarried, takes a deep interest in family records, and has contributed much to these Chronicles. She lives with her sister, Mrs. Grace E. Hill, on Winter St., Morrisville, Vt.

I. 35. Grace Mabel Huse, b. 21 Dec. 1875, m. Walter Marshall Hill who was b. 9 Apr. 1873 and d. 15 Apr., 1943. They had 5 chil., all b. Morrisville;—

J. 48. Locata, b. 2 July 1894, m. Edson Gifford, Jr., b. on the 6th of Aug. 1919 in Morrisville, lived in Randolph, where 2 of chil. were b. and a 3rd in Barre:—

K. 78. Edson E. Gifford, Jr., b. 20 June 1920, m. Ethel

Jean Lamplough in Wilmington, Del., 20 Feb. '43, 3 chil. b. Newport News:—

L. 43. Edson Emery Gifford, 3rd, b. 8 Nov. '43.

L. 44. Locata Jean Gifford, b. 8 Nov. '43.

L. 45. John Pearl Gifford, b. 2 Aug. '45.

K. 79. Priscilla Elaine Gifford, b. 11 Oct. '22, m. Russell Flanders Carpenter in Randolph 29 Dec. 1940. Their chil. were b. in Barre:—

L. 46. Russell Charles Carpenter, b. 23 Apr. '41.

L. 47. James Robert, b. 19 Jan. '44.

L. 48. Cynthia Ann, b. 29 June '46.

L. 49. Donald Edward, b. 3 Oct. '47.

K. 80. Marilyn Myrnia Gifford, b. 12 Apr. 1936, in Barre, Vt.

J. 49. Phyllis Hill, b. 12 May 1902. She grad. Simmons, 1925 and later took a year at Smith. Did child welfare work for some years. She is now a social worker, having the title of Assistant to the Director of the Bureau of Public Assistance of the Social Security Administration in Washington, D. C., since 1939.

J. 50. Madeline Huse Hill, b. 6 Sept. 1904 in Morrisville, m. 10 Aug. 1929, Henry Harold Smilie. One child:—

K. 81. Patricia Ann Smilie, b. 9 Mch. 1931.

J. 51. Charlotte Adelaide Hill, b. 1 Oct. 1909, m. 9 Oct. 1930, in Morrisville, Edward Johnson Welch. They have 2 chil.:—

K. 82. Jacqueline Jean Welch, b. 14 Apr. 1938 in Mor.

K. 83. Charlene Helen Welch, b. 1 Aug. 1939.

J. 52. Walter Hollister Hill, b. 15 Mch. 1920 in Mor. He m. Yvonne Teresa Fontaine in Bakersfield Vt., 18 Feb. 1941. They have four chil.:—

K. 84. Walter Michael Hill, b. 26 Aug. 1941 in Mor.

K. 85. Richard Marshall Hill, b. 26 Dec. 1943.

K. 86. Brian Madison Hill, b. 12 June 1948.

K. 86A. Jefery James Hill. b. 8 Nov. '50.

Walter is now employed by the Eden Asbestos Co. (Ruberoid).

H. 26. Rebecca Emma Jackson, dau. of James Madison Jackson, Sr. b. 10 July 1837, m. Charles Volney Wilkins (H. 26A.) 24 Feb. 1868. He was b. 19 Nov. 1843. Have not yet found the dates of their deaths. As their home was in Waterbury they may have d. there. They had two chil.:—

I. 36. Forrest Earl Wilkins, b. 27 Nov. 1872 and d. 5 Dec. 1923. He m. Jennie Dow who was b. 1871 and d. in Nov. 1922. They had 6 chil.;—

J. 53. Pearl Emma Wilkins, b. Waitsfield 7 Jan. 1897, m. 10 Mch. 1918 Victor Barnes Houston, b. Stowe 10 Jan. '97. She d. 21 May '50. Seven chil.:—

K. 87. Lucille, b. 21 Feb. 1918. She m. 1st Bruce Ayers, 28 Mch. 1939—Div. 6 Feb. 1940, 1 chil:—

L. 50. Vicki, b. 1939.

M. 2nd Warren D. McLoughlin, 21 Mch. 1940, 2 chil.:—

L. 51. Dawn W., b. 3 Oct. 1941 in Concord, N. H.

L. 52. Jone Carol. b. 31 May 1946.

K. 88. Pauline Evelyn, b. Stowe 17 Feb. 1919. 2 chil.:—

L. 53. Karen W., b. 3 Feb. '42.

L. 54. Carol Sue, b. 6 Jan. '45.

K. 89. Caroline Helen, b. 26 Jan. 1923, in West Berlin, Vt., m. 9 Apr. '42, at Hardwick, Cecil Earl Mayo. He was b. 22 Sept. 1922. 4 chil.—2 eldest b. Mor. others in Stowe.

L. 55. David V., b. 22 Sept. '42.

L. 56. Douglas E., b. 22 Sept. '42.

L. 57. Theodore, b. 1 Dec. '44.

L. 58. Cecil, b. 8 June '47.

K. 90. Janice Mary, b. 4 Dec. 1924, m. Asa Brown in Stowe 16 Dec. '44—no chil.

K. 91. Mary Louise, b. 6 April, '29, in Stowe.

K. 92. Ernest Barnes, b. 3 July '32, in Stowe.

K. 93. Bernice Ann, b. 27 Sept. '34.

J. 54. Lucy Rebecca Wilkins, b. 6 Dec. '98, m. James Orvis Olson 3 Aug. 1919, of N. Woodstock, N. H. He was b. 3 Feb. '85.

K. 94. Forrest Andrew Olson, b. 20 Mch. '22. 2 chil.:—

L. 59. Sandra Lee, b. Sarasota, Fla., 20 Sept. '45.

L. 60. Cheryl Jean, b. 3 Nov. '46.

Their home is now in Hawaii.

J. 55. Charlie, b. 21 Mch. 1901 and d. 1902.

J. 56. Harlie, b. 21 Mch. 1901 and d. 1908.

J. 57. Grace Genevieve, b. 17 Sept. 1906, m. Ralph George Burt who was b. in Stowe 8 Apr. 1902—10 chil.—Separated.

K. 95. Sgt. Ralph George Burt, Jr., b. 17 Sept. 1926 in Montpelier—now in Germany.

K. 96. Cpl. Raymond Wilkins Burt, b. 11 Sept. '27 in Lincolon. Now at Lowery Field, Denver.

K. 97. Donald Frank Burt, b. 22 July 1928.

K. 98. Kathleen Burt, b. 21 Sept. '29, m. Lloyd Bronson. He was b. Bridport, Vt. 19 Apr. '10. Their home is in Cornwall:—

L. 61. Lloyd W. Bronson, Jr., b. Burlington 22 Mch. '47.

K. 99. Charles Edson Burt, b. 19 May, '31 in Lincoln.

K. 100. Harold Lincoln, b. 12 Feb. '33 in Lincoln.

K. 101. Alice Marion, b. 7 Apr., '34 in Lincoln.

K. 102. Franklin David, b. 29 Aug. 1935 in Lincoln.

K. 103. Mary, b. 11 Jan. 1940, now of Burlington, b. Lincoln.

K. 104. Victoria, b. 31 Dec. 1942, and d. 13 Feb. '43 in Lincoln.

J. 58. Don DeForrest Wilkins, b. 22 Apr., 1910 in Stowe, m. Dorothy Slee 30 June, 1929 in Sarasota, Fla. She b. 2 May 1910—3 chil.;—

K. 105. Eugene DeForrest Wilkins, b. 19 Sept. 1937 and d. 25 Sept. '37.

K. 106. Dennis Don Wilkins, b. 11 Dec. '40 in Fort Madison, Iowa.

K. 107. Craig Allen Wilkins, b. 9 Apr. 1946 in Fort Madison, Iowa.

J. 59. Dow Orvis Wilkins b. 17 Oct. 1911 in Stowe, m. Mary ———no chil. Separated.

Pearl Wilkins Houston lived in Stowe on a farm, with her husband Victor, also children: Pauline with 2 chil., Caroline Mayo, Janice Brown, Mary, Ernest and Bernice.

Lucy Wilkins is a book keeper for the Cities Transit Ltd. in Sarasota. Her husband, James Olson, is a painter by trade.

Grace Wilkins Burt works in Stowe, and Ralph Burt her husband, in Burlington.

Dow Wilkins is cook in a restaurant in Sarasota.

Don Wilkins is with the Schaeffer Pen Co., in Fort Madison, Iowa.

I. 37 Leon Elmer, second and last son of Rebeca Jackson and her husband Charles Wilkins, was b. 24 Oct. '75 and d. 23 Feb. 1935. He m. ———— and had one child:—

J. 60. Leon Elmer Wilkins, Jr. He was b. prob. about 1900-1910 and lived in Waterbury, Vt. He m. but had no chil. Name of wife, Lilla Brown. His father also lived in Wat.

H. 27. Charles Edward Jackson son of James Madison, Sr., and his wife Mary Smith, was b. 1842 and d. 1843.

H. 28. George Washington Jackson, twin brother of Charles, was b. 14 Feb. 1842 in Brome. He served in the Union Army and was in the First Vt. Cavalry. He m. in Nov. 1868 Mary Murphy. He d. 7 Aug. 1925, and his wife d. 6 May 1918. He lived in the west for a time, in Stowe and Morrisville, Vt., and later in Waterville and Waterbury, Conn. They had 9 chil.:—

I. 37B. Anne b. 27 April 1870. She m. 20 May 1915 Richard Lawliss, no chil. They lived for a time in Rome, N. Y., and she d. in Wat. Ct. 27 May '45.

I. 38. Mabel Perry Jackson, b. 2 Dec. 1873 and d. 15 Oct. '87.

I. 39. John, b. 17 Jan. 1876. He m. 28 June 1900 Katherine Redmond and d. 25 Mch. 1904. His wife m. again and lives in Red Bank, N. J. They had 1 child:—

J. 61. John Madison, b. 21 June 1902. He m. 21 June 1924 Esther Scharnbarger of Rome, N. Y. He was b. in Waterville and d. in Rome 18 May 1943. He was for many years connected with the Rome Sentinel, first as circulation manager, 1926-35, after that until about 1942 he was camera man for the paper, and then went in as carpenter in various war projects. At a later time he was employed by the contractors developing the Rome Air Depot. As a boy he removed with his parents from Waterville to Rome. He was ed. at Rome Free Academy, and was a member of the Boy Scouts, and continued his interest in that organization the rest of his life. He was Elks Exalted Ruler, and member of the Rome Lodge No. 901, and of the Trinity Evangelical Church. His mother is now Mrs. Loomis and he has a half-sister, Mrs. James A. Smith of Red Bank. He had 3 chil.:—

K. 108. Jacqueline Catherine, b. 26 Dec. 1925.

K. 109 Donald Madison, b. 23 Nov. 1927.

K. 110. Fred Redmond Jackson, b. 23 Dec. 1932.

I. 40. Helen Jackson, b. 15 Mch. 1875, m. Howard Webster in Goshen, Conn., 12 Aug. 1939. He d. 12 Feb. '41—no chil. She lives at 93 Edin St., Waterbury 17, Conn.

I. 41. Eliza Bella Jackson, b. 1 Oct. '79 and d. 20 Oct. 1887.

I. 42. Mildred Jackson, b. 12 Dec. '81, m. Andrew Linder 15 Aug. 1913. He d.———.They lived in Rome, N. Y. Now she and her sister, Helen are living together at 93 Edin St., Waterbury 17, Conn.

I. 43. Fred Jackson, b. 1 Aug. 1883, m. Mary E. Langan at Winsted 11 Aug. 1910. He has been for many years locomotive engineer for the N. Y. N. H. and Hartford R. R. They have 2 chil.:—

J. 62. Mary Elizabeth Jackson, b. 17 Aug. 1911, lives with her parents at 2 Simons Ave., Waterbury.

J. 63. Dorothy Helen, b. 22 Jan. 1913, m. William Birmingham, in Wat. They have 4 chil.:—

K. 111. William Jackson Birmingham, b. Wat. 13 Feb. '35.

K. 112. Robert Francis. b. Wat. Apr. 1938.

K. 113. Elizabeth Langan, b. Wat. 14 Apr. 1941.

K. 114. Anne Marie, b. Wat. 9 Aug. 1945.

I. 44. George Washington Jackson, Jr., b. 20 July 1885 and d. 6 Oct. 1918.

I. 45. Nelson Jackson, b. 7 June 1888 and d. 18 May 1909 in New York.

H. 29. John Jackson, b. 19 May 1845, son of James Madison Jackson, Sr. He lived in Lawrence, Kansas, where his first child was b.—later moved to Kansas City, Mo. He m. Stella Buecking 29 Oct. 1874. He d. Aug. '19, she d. 8 Dec. '07. They had 8 chil.:—

I. 46. George Henry Jackson was b. 23 Dec. 1875 in Lawrence, Kan. and d. 23 Dec. 1944. He m. 22 July 1913 Lydia Frances Honigh who was b. Fitchburg, Mass., 29 Sept. 1889. They had 6 chil.:—

J. 64. Walter Wilson Jackson, b. 24 May '14 in Monrovia, Cal. He m. 19 Aug. '39 Ruth Alton who was b. in Little Sioux, Iowa.

J. 65. Frances Lydia, b. 18 Aug. 1918, Monrovia.

J. 66. George Henry, Jr., b. 6 May 1920 and d. 2 Dec. 1944.

J. 67. John Honigh, b. 3 June 1921.

J. 68. Richard Freemont, b. 2 Apr. 1925.

J. 69. Helen Mildred, b. 24 Oct. 1927.

I. 47. Francis Ferdinand Jackson, bro. of above George, was b. in K. C. (?) 17 Jan. 1878, m. in Nov. 1905 Margaret Jane Grace who was b. in June '81, and they have 3 chil.;—

J. 70. John Paul Jackson, b. Sept. 1906. He m. 1st Louise Sanger in Dec. 1926, later div. 1931. They had 1 child;—

K. 115. Dorothy Laverne Jackson, b. Oct. 1928. Later

adopted by her grandfather, Francis.

John Paul m. 2nd Eulaliah Jones Sept. 1933. Div. '44—2 chil.:—

K. 116. Eulalia Faye Jackson b. Aug. 1935.

K. 117. Johnnie Pauline Jackson, b. Sept. 1937.

John Paul m. 3rd Bess Crup Juvinal, June 1945, no chil.

J. 71. Eugene Francis Jackson, bro. of John Paul, b. Oct. 1911. Unm.

J. 72. Estella Margaret Jackson, sister of John Paul, b — Dec. 1913, m. Charles Robert Austin—July 1937, two chil.:—

K. 118. Marilyn Jean Austin, b. July 1941.

K. 119. Charles Robert Austin, III, b. April 1944.

K. 115. Dorothy LaVerne Jackson, dau. of John Paul, m. James Allen Tyrer June 1946, and has 1 child:—

L. 65. James Allen Tyrer, Jr., who was b. May '47.

I. 48. Mary Meta Jackson. b. 9 July 1880 in K. C., and m. James Sayers in 1909, d. 26 Sept. 1945. One child only;—

J. 73 Edward Sayers, b. 26 June 1914, and d. in the service of the U. S. 8 Jan. 1944.

I. 49. Mildred Jackson, b. K. C. 18 July, 1883, m. Frank Robert Miller (I. 49A.) 27 Jan. '09. He d. May 1936. She lived at 1901 S. Myrtle, Monrovia, Calif. Lately removed to San Clemente, Calif. 4 chil.;—

J. 73. Robert Miller, b. 27 Jan. 1913, m. Annetta Lyttle 7 July 1936—3 chil.

K. 120. Patsy Anne, b. 6 Oct. 1937.

K. 121. Robert Leroy, b. 31 July 1939.

K. 122. Nancy Norene, b. 22 Oct. 1946.

J. 74. Alice Katherine Miller, 11 Sept. 1915, m. Harley Boyle 9. Aug. 1940 — 3 chil.:—

K. 123. Bonnie Boyle, b. 30 Aug. 1941.

K. 124. Buddy Lawrence Boyle, b. 5 Oct. 1942.

K. 125. John Harley Boyle, b. 19 Mar. 1946.

J. 75. Anita Grace Miller, b. 15 June 1919, m. Harned Johnson 31 July 1939. They have 3 chil.;—

K. 126. Janice Carol Johnson, b. 15 Aug. 1940.

K. 127. Lewis Charles Johnson, b. 16 Mar. 1942.

K. 128. Paul Harned Johnson, b. 21 May 1945.

J. 76. Mildred Josephine Miller, b. 18 Dec. 1920, m. Otto

Carlsen 17 May 1941, and they have 2 chil.;—

K. 129. Kathleen Jo Carlsen, b. Mch. 1942.

K. 130. Thomas Otto Carlsen, b. 18 May 1947.

I. 50. Bernice Jackson, b. K. C. 19 Mch. 1885, m. 26 Oct. 1902, Frank Albert Snedden (I. 50A.) He was b. 7 July 1884. Bernice d. 29 Mch. 1937. They had 7 chil.;—

J. 77. Ruth Bernice Snedden, b. 11 Nov. 1903, m. 10 Feb. '27 James Cylmond Allen who was b. 24 Feb. 1905. Their hom is 1628 Catalina St., Mission, Kans. They have two chil.:—

K. 131. Frances Donalene Allen b. 19 Aug. 1929. M. 19 Nov. '49 Chas. R. Taylor Jr.

K. 132. Helen Jean Allen. b, 30 Dec. 1930. M. Jack R. Summers, 20 May '50.

J. 78. Josophine Estella Snedden, b. 13 Oct. 1905, m. Orin Gooch, div. 1932 m. 2nd 13 Nov. 1938 Earl Straley who was b. 28 July 1904. No chil. Their home is in K. C.

J. 79. Thomas Winston Snedden, b. 15 Oct. 1906, m. 2 Dec. '28 Alice M. J. Anderson who was b. 28 Aug. 1909; div. Dec. 1944. One child:—

K. 133. Thomas Winston Snedde,n Jr., b. 31 Dec. 1929.

J. 80. Frank Albert Enedden, Jr., b. 12 Dec. '09 m. Sept. 1931 Helen Virginia Drinkard who was b. 15 Mch. 1913, div. Feb. '46, 3 chil.:—

K. 134. Frank Richard Snedden b. 5 July '33.

K. 135. Mary Patricia Snedden, b. 13 Oct. '34.

K. 136 Helen Sue Snedden, b. 15 Feb. '42.

Frank, m. 2nd 26 May '46 Thelma Jean Payton, b. 10 Nov. '14.

J. 81. George Jackson Snedden, b. 28 Apr. 1912, m. 28 Feb. 1934, Alice Fern Dugan who was b. 9 Oct. 1914. They have 3 chil.:—

K. 137. Herbert Jackson, Snedden, b. 11 Aug. 1939.

K. 138. Robert Jackson Snedden, b. 16 Oct. 1942.

K. 139. Donald Jackson Snedden, b. 19 Oct. 1947.

J. 82. Herbert Ellis Snedden, b. 14 Sept. 1914 and d. the following Apr.

J. 83. Mary Margaret Snedden, b. 28 Aug. 1916, m. 6 Oct. 1935 Thomas Orin McDowell who was b. 23 Aug. 1915. Their home is in Mission, Kans., a very few miles from K. C. and close by her sister Ruth (Mrs. J. C. Allen), one child:—

K. 140. Kenneth Orin McDowell, b. 28 July 1938.

I. 51. Herbert Nelson Jackson, 6th child of John Jackson of Kansas City, b. 22 June 1887, m. 28 Nov. 1910 Louise McGuire. They have one child:—

J. 84. Georgia Louise Jackson, b. 15 Aug. 1919 in Monrovia. She m. 1940 Rollin Roberts and they have one child:—

K. 141. Rollin Roberts, Jr., b. Feb. 1944

I. 52. Donald Eugene, b. 22 June 1887 at K. C., twin brother of Herbert, m. 18 June 1931 Flora Taylor, n. f. r.

I. 53. Katherine Juliette Jackson, b. K. C. 20 Aug. 1890 m. 6 Sept. 1911 Arthur Gordon Maddock. Her home address is 167 N. Fifth Ave., Monrovia, Calif. They have 3 chil.:—

J. 85. John Arthur Maddock, b. 27 Feb. 1919, m. Ellen Blackstrom 30 Nov. '43.

K. 142. Gail Marilyn, b. 20 June 1947.

J. 86. Mary Katherine Maddock, b. 18 Dec. 1922, m. 1 Jan. '44 Lawrence Andrew Blackstrom and they have;—

K. 143. Carol Joan Blackstrom, b. 12 Feb. '47.

J. 87. Mary Ellen Maddock, b. 28 Oct. 1925, m. James Orla Johnson, 17 Feb. 1946. They have 2 chil.:—

K. 144. John Gordon Johnson, b. 9 Aug. '47.

K. 145. Janet Lee Johnson, b. 25 June '49.

It will be noted that of the above eight children of John and Estella Jackson of Kansas City only one, Bernice, continued the rest of her life in K. C.—the other seven moved to California and are now in Monrovia, which is near Pasadena. Four of the eight are no longer living. Mildred's address will also reach her son, Robert Miller. (These facts were collected in 1948.)

Nelson P. Emerson
1840-1920

Mildred Jackson
1847-1926, da. of James
and wife of Nelson P.

H. 30. Mildred Marilla Jackson, b. 7 Aug. 1847, in Brome, the 11th

child of James Madison Jackson, Sr., m. Nelson Pettes Emerson (H. 29h) 18 Mch. '66. She was taken into the family of her uncle, H. Nelson Jackson, about 1857, which was, perhaps, the time her mother removed to Stowe from the Jackson neighborhood. Nelson Emerson's father lived only a bit more than a mile from the Jackson Neighborhood. Thus the young lady's home was not a long walk for a young man brought up to use his legs for transportation. We may guess that Nelson made the trip about a dozen or two times, with maybe some few moonlight drives on the side, before he obtained the consent of Mildred and the old folk to the match. She was eighteen years of age at the time of her marriage, and that seems to have been the very time her father chose to return home from his quest for gold, so that he was present at the wedding. Since her mother lived for about eight months after this, she may have been present at the wedding also. Mildred was like a sister to Nelson Jackson's three sons, Joseph, Samuel, and Henry, and their children all called her Aunt Millie.

Nelson Pettes Emerson was b. 1 Mch. 1840. He inherited from his father a considerable acreage which he called Highland Farms. It had pastures, tilled land and woodland and was very productive. At the time of his death the farm was divided between two of his sons, John getting about 100 acres near the Sutton Junction station, and William getting about 200 acres farther from the station. When John d. his acreage was largely sold off, but the widow and daughter Margaret retain the old home. The other part of the old farm is still in the family and carried on by Nelson, William's only son. The farm is still noted for its fine herd of Jersey cows, and dairy products.

Nelson P. d. 1 Nov. '20. He was survived a number of years by his widow (Aunt Millie, who d. 17 May 1926.) They had 7 chil.:—

I. 54. Charles Nelson Emerson, b. 6 May 1868, m. Catherine Cowan, 1892. 1 child:—

J. 88. Mildred Emerson, b.———, m.——— Herbert Kearns, now living in Hingham, Mass. They have 4 chil.:—

K. 146. Douglas, b. ————

K. 147. Charles, b. ——— d. in Texas; World War II veteran.

K. 148. John Robert, b.———

K. 149. Katherin, b. ————

Charles, after some years with the B. and M. was a cigar salesman, and died at his dau's. home in Hingham, 7 Nov. '50.

I. 55. Mary Mildred Emerson, b. 2 June 1870, m. William Cass 4 July '99 and they celebrated their golden wedding in their

camp at Bondville, P. Q. 1949, with all their children and many other relatives and friends attending. Will was in business for many years, in Montreal, Boston, and on the road, but retired some years ago, living first in Burlington, Richford, and later removing to Orleans, Vt. where their home is at 42 Maple St. They have 3 chil.;—

J. 89. Helen Cass, b. 17 Apr. 1900 grad. from Univ. of Vt. 1922 m. 22 Sept. 1929 Karl Webster, D.D.S. for many years a dentist in Orleans. He was b. 9 May 1891. In the late war he was made Lt. Col. and served in a southern camp. He d. 11 Sept. 1949. They have a pleasant hilltop home in Orleans — 3 chil.:—

K. 150. Karl Smith Webster, Jr., b. 18 Aug. 1924. Grad. UVM, 1949. Now with General Electric in Lynn. Served in army during World War II.

K. 151. William Henry Webster b. 13 Jan. 1928. In army 1946-48, Pacific Theatre. Recalled to duty 1950, serving in Korea.

K. 152. John Robert Webster, b. 1 July 1936.

J. 90. Robert Nelson Emerson Cass, b. 27 May 1903, in Sutton, educated at Norwich and Univ. of Vt., he worked with the telephone co. in N. J. as electrical engineer, and then in failing health retired. He m. Helen Ann LaDuke 30 Dec. 1926. Later div. — one child:—

K. 153. David Nelson Cass, b. 5 Mch. 1930. Grad. Burlington High 1948. Now with the U.S.N., recently stationed at Portsmouth, Va., and Boston.

J. 91. William Emerson Cass, b. 5 Mch. 1914, m. Clara Adelaide Lockwood, dau. of Paul Lorenzo Lockwood, newspaper Ed. and his wife Clara Hoyt, 23 Aug. 1938. They both received degrees from the Univ. of Vt. in 1935: she a B.S. and he, Ph. B. Later he earned a Ph. D. at N. Y. Univ., University Hts. Their home is at 2056 Morrow Ave., Schenectady 8, N. Y. He has been for some years on the research staff of the G.E. (in chemistry) and may be heard, with others on the Panel of Scientists, over the air each week, over Radio Station WGY. 4 chil.:—

K. 154. Mary Emerson Cass, b. 18 May 1939.

K. 155. Paul Lockwood Cass, b. 24 Dec. 1940.

K. 156. William Emerson Cass, Jr., b. 20 June 1942.

K. 157. Peter Nelson Cass. b. 25 Oct. 1944.

I. 56. John Jackson Emerson, b. 30 Oct. 1873, m. Margaret Elizabeth Scott 28 Oct. 1902, d. 15 July 1939. The old home near Sutton Junc. Station, is now occupied by the widow and dau, Margaret. They had 3 chil.:—

J. 92. Nelson Scott Emerson, commonly called Scott, b. 27 Jan. '06. He m. 26 June 1936 Marion Darbe, dau. of Milton E. Darbe. She was b. N. Sutton 15 Aug. 1908; they have 2 chil.;—

K. 158. Virginia Scott Emerson, b. 6 June 1938.

K. 159. Linda Morgan Emerson, b. 27 June 1942. Present home at 6720 Sherbrooke St. West, Apt. 8, Montreal. His business is salesman in hardware.

J. 93. John Jackson Emerson, commonly called Jackson Emerson, b. 6 July 1908, m. 30 Sept. 1948 Emma Wells (Mrs. Caldwell). His business is mechanical engineering; recently bought a machine shop in Prince George, about 500 miles from Vancouver.

J. 94. Margaret Lillian Emerson, b. 13 Mch. 1910. She lives with her mother in the old home at Sutton Junc.

1. 57. Samuel James Emerson, b. 27 July 1876, and d. 14 July 1878.

I. 58. William Harold Emerson, b. 7 May 1878, m. Helen Mabel Short 20 Aug. 1919, and lived on the old Emerson farm. He d. 12 April 1934—4 chil.;—

J. 95. Marion, b. 28 July 1920 B. A. from Sir George Williams Col., Montreal, social service.

J. 96. Nelson Emerson, b. 25 Jan. 1922, carries on the old farm—has a fine herd of Jersies, specializes in dairy products.

J. 97. Jessie, b. 8 June 1924, has taught school for eight years—last two years in Montreal, before that in Noranda High School.

J. 98. Sidney Elizabeth, b. 7 Dec. 1928. A teacher.

I. 59. Jessie Eliza Emerson, b. 23 Jan. 1883, m. 12 Oct. 1912 Granville Ernest Standish. Ernest was for many years in the employ of the C. P. R., and in charge of the station at Farnham, P. Q., now retired, in Farnham—2 chil.

J. 99. Granville Nelson Standish, b. 14 Sept. 1916. He m. in 1942 Florence McGilvary Hurndall 10 Oct. She was b. 22 Apr. 1920 in British Columbia. He is now Rector of All Saints, Dunham, P. Q.; formerly Rector in Grande Prairie (Alberta); then Canon in Peace River, Al'ta.

K. 160. Stephen, b. 12 July 1944 and d. next day.
K. 161. Nan M. Standish, b. 23 Mch. '45, adopted.
K. 162. Stephanie, b. 9 June 1946.

J. 100. Norman Emerson Standish, b. 4 Oct. 1919, m. Elizabeth Mary Staples 26 May 1945. They are now living in Dresden Ont., where he is employed by a wholesale grain concern. Their chil.;—
K. 163. Margaret Elizabeth Standish, b. 5 Mch. 1946.
K. 164. Robert Emerson Standish, b. 29 June 1948.

Early Emerson Family

I. Robert Emerson, b.———, d. 1694, to Haverhill, Mass. 1650 and m. there in 1660 Anna Grant. They had 7 chil.;—Thomas, Ephraim, Stephen, Benjamin, Joseph, Elizabeth and Lydia.

II. Benjamin, b.———, d. 1733, leaving a wife, Sarah———, and 5 chil.—Robert, Benjamin, Charles, Sarah and Susanna. It would appear that he and Lydia and Elizabeth were his parents' only surviving children in 1719.

III. Charles Emerson, Sr., b. 1718, d.———, and was apparently twice m, as his son, Charles, Jr., had seven half brothers in the Continental Army. Had a land grant in Haverhill, recorded in Concord, N. H., 1740.

IV. Charles Emerson, Jr., b. 1768 and d. 1856 (aged 88 yrs, 11 mos.) on the 1st Apr. He m. Olive Barber who d. 1842 aet. 72. He lived in Canterbury but the town records before 1800 are missing. He removed to Canada in 1856. His children;—Martha, John, Samuel, Sarah, Lydia, Charlotte (1826-55; m. John Pettes), Hannah, Olive, Charles and Elizabeth.

V. Charles Emerson III, b. 1805, d. 22 Jan. 1879 (aged 74 yrs., 6 days), he m. Jane Pettes, date———, b.——— and d. 1878. Chil.;—Lewis J. (d. 13 Apr. 1939, aet. 5 yrs, 2 mo. 2 ds), Nelson P., below, Ann-Jane b. 1842 (was living at aet. of 90), PETTES FAMILY:—James Pettes, m. Kath. Olney—John Pettes m. Mary Sales—Jane Pettes (above) m. Charles Emerson III.

VI. Nelson Pettes Emerson, b. 2 Mch. 1840 and d. 11 Jan. 1920, he m. 18 Mch. '66 Mildred Jackson, dau. of James Madison Jackson, Sr., as above stated, and their chil. are listed above.

Earlier Emersons

The will of Alexander Emerson of Sereby, Lincolnshire, yoeman

was dated 10 Apr., 1604 and proved 10 Feb. 1605, witnessed by Michael and Thos. Emerson, prob. near relatives. He mentions several sons by name, Michael, Robert, Thomas, George (dec.) and John. The Emersons of Haverhill, Robert and Michael, are thought to have been brothers,—and grandsons of Alexander. Ralph Waldo Emerson's ancestors settled in Ipswich and there is no reasonable doubt that there was some relationship between him and Robert. This Ipswich ancestor was Thomas Emerson. Robert came over the ocean in 1636 to Haverhill the same year as his brother, Michael, who m. Hannah, dau. of John Webster in 1656. She was of Ipswich, and he lived there and in Newbury. One of his 14 children was Hannah (Mrs. Thomas Dustin) who managed to kill all the Indians who had captured her in the attack on Haverhill, Mass., in 1697. His brother, Thomas, and wife and two children were killed by Indians in the attack on Haverhill.

Thomas of Ipswich was b. in Bishop Stortford, in the county of Essex 26 July 1584, the son of Robert of Dunmow and grandson of Thomas of Great Dunmow, who was b. before 1540.

Anna Grant was dau. of Thomas, (came over before 1638.) His widow Jane Grant was a proprietor in Rowley in 1643. Jane's dau. Ann m. Robert Emerson on the eleventh day of the fourth month (June) in 1658.

H. 31 Loella Albina Jackson, 12th and youngest child of James Madison Jackson, Sr., was b. 9 July, 1851 and d. unmarried, in Stowe 19 Nov. 1868, aet. 17 years.

This concludes the lists of descendants of James Madison Jackson, Sr. It will be noted that the number makes up by far the largest total of those descended from any child of the Rev. John Jackson. I believe it is complete up to July 1949.

CHAPTER EIGHT

G. 14. GEORGE WASHINGTON JACKSON 1805-36 and descendants and

G. 15. SARAH JACKSON, 1807-1831, single.

George Washington Jackson was b. in Gill, Mass., 26 Aug. 1805 and d. in Brome 2 Jan. 1836 of typhoid fever. On Feb. 27, 1828 his occupation was given as "gentleman," but on 2 Jan. 1830 he was described as a "Physician." As there were but few medical schools operating in those days, he may well have received his license to practice medicine from a board of licensers in Montreal, having qualified by study with some local physician. It seems entirely possible that this local instructor was Dr. Joshua Chamberlain who settled in Frelighsburg in 1822. Be that as it may, he is shown by the records to have m. 9 Sept. 1830 Miss Helen Penelope Lalanne (G. 14W) in Frelighsburg. Her domicile was given as the Seigneiory of St. Armand, and she resided with her parents in Frelighsburg. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. James Reid, Church of England Minister at Frelighsburg.

His wife, Helen, afterwards married Capt. Solomon Squier of Sutton, and d. 18 Dec. 1867 aet. 59. I know not how many chil. she may have had, if any, by the 2nd marriage but by the first marriage she had only one child, Harriet Jackson, b. Oct. 1835;—

Eugene Alphonse Dyer of Sutton

Harriet Jackson, dau. of Dr. Geo. Washington, and wife of Eugene Dyer

H. 31. Harriet Jackson m. Eugene Alphonso Dyer of Sutton, 30 Jan. 1860, and d. 18 Mch. 1867 at the age of 31. Harriet left 3 chil.;—

I. 60. Leon Eugene Dyer, b. 15 Apr., 1861. More.

I. 61. Charles Chester Dyer, b. 21 Aug. 1863. More.

I. 62. Harriet Helen Dyer, b. 15 Feb. 1866. She m. J. Luke Clark.

M. D. of Waterloo, P. Q. They are now dead but dates not available. They left no children.

Leon Eugene Dyer and His Descendants

I. 60. Leon m. 1st Mae Cutter (I. 60W) in 1883. They had 4 chil.—one adopted.;—

J. 101. Capt. Royce Coleman Dyer, adopted, d. in Russia in 1st World War.

J. 102. Edward Dyer, b.———, d. in France in First War.

J. 103. Eugene Dyer say about '90. More.

J. 104. Jessie Dyer, b. ———— not m. Lives now in Calif.

Leon m. 2nd Gertrude Knuckey (1 60X) in 1909, had 6 chil.— 5 now living.

J. 105. Jackson Dyer, d. y.

J. 106. Ola, b. 1912, m. Cecil Frank Carr 1939 and has 2 chil.

K. 162. Anita Jane Carr, b. 23 Aug. 1940, Sutton.

K. 163. Cathryn Dyer, b. 27 Sept. 1943.

J. 107. Allyn Dyer, b. about 1914. Was with the American Marines as they landed on Iwo Jima. He m. Alice Henley of Virginia c. 1937. They have 2 chil.—They live in Florida.

K. 164. Jacqueline Alice, b. c. 1938.

K. 165. Jane Allyne, b. c. 1942.

J. 108. Hollis Dyer, b. c. 1914, m. Violet Lawrence c. 1937. They have 2 chil.—He lives in Sutton.

K. 166. Lawrence, b.—c. 1940.

K. 167. Leon, b.—c. 1942.

J. 109. Winston, twin of Winona b—c. 1920. He joined the air force and went overseas. He m. Shirley Cowan in 1947—no chil.

J. 110. Winona, twin of above, b. 1920. She m. Philip Gibbon about 1943. Their home is in Montreal. He was flight Lt. in the Air Force, Royal Canadian. He is the son of John Murray Gibbons, author of Canadian Mosaic, Our Montreal, and History of Nursing. They have one dau.

K. 168. Fiona, who was b. in 1945.

J. 103. Eugene Dyer, son of Leon, b. about 1890, m. Daisy Mandigo of Cowansville, say c. 1911. They have 4 chil.—They are now living in Cowansville.

K. 169. Mae, b. 1914 c. m. a Mr. Goyette and has two chil.:—

L. 66. Norman, b. say c. 1940.

L. 67. Sandra, b. 1943.

K. 170 Norah of Sutton, b. say 1915 c., m. Frank Reid in 1938. They have one child.:—

L. 68. Marilyn, b. 1940.

K. 171. Frederick, b. 1916 or near that, m.———. Went overseas in 1945. No chil.

K. 171B. Barbara b. c. 1917, joined the air forces, m. ——— and lives in Pennsylvania. They have 1 child:

L. 69. A son ——— name?

Charles Chester Dyer and Descendants

I. 61. Charles Chester Dyer was b. 21 Aug. 1863 and is now living in Sutton. He m. Jessie Louise Ballard, only dau. of Joseph Ballard and his wife, Mary Augusta Kingsley. Jessie was b. in Georgia, Vt. 10 Oct. 1870. They are living in the old Dyer home with son George and his wife Marjorie. They have had 5 chil.—

J. 111 Mary Louise, b. 1899, m. R. C. Eastman, now living in Verdun, Montreal. They have 2 chil.;—

K. 173. Phyllis Louise, b. 1922.

K. 174. Charles Stewart, b. 1928.

J. 112. Margaret Jane, b. 1905, m. Llewelyn F. Jenny. They are now living in Lenoxville, P. Q. They have 3 chil.—

K. 175. Rommel F., b. 1932.

K. 176. Ross Edward, b. 1935.

K. 177. Frank Arlington, b. 1936.

J. 113. Frances A. b. 28 June 1908, single.

J. 114. George Chester Dyer, b. 1 Feb. 1910—m. Marjorie Ellen Darrah 27 June '42. She was b. in Sutton, 1915. They have 4 chil.—

K. 178. Maurice Ellen, b. 6 Sept. '43.

K. 179. Diana Louise, b. 14 May '45.

K. 180. Charles Chester, b. 8 June '46.

K. 181. James Arthur, b. 25 July '47.

J. 115. Maurice Ballard, b. 1912, 22 Nov.—was in RCAF killed over France, as a bomber pilot 26 July '44. He never m.

G. 15. SARAH SOPHRONIA JACKSON was b. 21 Dec. 1807 in Gill and d. at her father's home in Brome, unmarried, 14 June 1831.

CHAPTER NINE

JOSEPH ADDISON JACKSON (G 16) 1810-1874, AND HORATIO NELSON JACKSON (G. 17.) 1810-1896, TWINS, AND THEIR DESCENDENTS.

Joseph Addison Jackson (G. 16) and his twin were b. in Gill, Mass., 5 Mch. 1810 and bore a striking resemblance to each other from childhood to manhood, so that strangers were never sure which was Addison and which was Nelson. They were infants when the family removed to Canada in 1811 or 1812.

Addison m. Almira Harvey of Granby as his first wife, 5 Oct. 1840. She d. 10 Aug. 1853, aet. 37 years. This left her two children to be cared for by their grandmother Rebecca Rogers Jackson.

Joseph Addison Jackson of Brome, 1810-74

Ann Stephen Small his 2nd wife

H. 32. Martha Jane Jackson, b. 17 Dec. 1842, d. 12 Mch. 1851.
H. 33. Ann Eliza Jackson, b. 20 Oct. 1847 d. 22 Aug. 1867.
H. 34. Charles Jackson, b. 4 May 1852, for many years Station Agent in Bedford, P. Q. He m. Grace Hazard (Whitman, a widow) 14 Feb. '93. He d. 30 Dec. 1895, and his widow d. (after another marriage) 16 Apr. 1924, both in Bedford. They had no children.

Addison m. 2nd Ann Stephen Small, of Dunham 13 June 1854, and by her he had three more children;—
H. 35. Mary Lillia Jackson, b. 14 Nov. 1855 and d. 22 Aug. 1870.
H. 36. Almira Isabella Jackson, b. 1 Aug. 1858, m. Charles Arthur Batcheller 27 Sept. 1888. She d. 16 Feb. '27 in Bethel, Vt. Charles was b. in Stanbridge, P. Q. 24 Sept. 1858 and d. 23 Apr. 1935 in Bethel, Vt. They had five children, all b. in Bedford,—
I. 62. Mary Elizabeth Batcheller (Bessie) b. 25 Oct. 1889, for many

years a school teacher in Montreal, never m. At present her address is 7249 St. Denis St., Montreal, P. Q.

I. 63. Charles Jackson Batcheller, b. 24 Mch. '94, m. Isabell Rawson Gamash 15 June, 1918. No chil. Present address 29 Briggs St., Claremont, N. H.

I. 64. Hugh William Batcheller, b. 11 Apr., '95 m. 28 Sept. '23 Christine Jean MacLeod, b. 6 Aug. 1902. They have one son.—

J. 116. Kent Jackson Batcheller, b. 17 June '35. Present address of the family is,—30 Brushill Road, Newton Highlands, Mass.

I. 65. Mercy Grace, b. 20 Nov., '97 and d. 1 Sept., '98.

I. 66. William Jackson Batcheller, b. 18 Feb. 1901 and d. 1 Mch. 1946. He m. 1 Jan. 1926 Hazel Layzell. One son,—

J. 117. Harry Jackson Batcheller, b. 16 June 1928, Home, Newton.

William Henry Jackson
b. 1867, late of
N. Y. C.

Almira Isabella Jackson, b. 1858, Mrs. Chas. A. Batcheller

H. 36B. William Henry Jackson, b. 17 Jan. '67, worked many years as a printer in N. Y. City and d. there 16 Mch. 1935, s. p.

Under date of 8 Dec. 1838 a deed of Universal Donation was executed by John Jackson, Esq., and Consort to Joseph A. Jackson (filed 18 Jan. 1839) conveying all their property both real and personal to their son, Joseph, on condition that he should support and maintain them as long as they both should live, and after their decease should pay to Lucretia, his sister, wife of Gilbert Frary of Sutton, the sum of $50.

Signed by John Jackson, Rebecca Jackson, and Joseph Jackson
Witnessed by John Pettes and George Howie

Under date of Oct. 1847, Gilbert Frary and his wife Lucretia acknowledged payment of the $50.

For this and other deeds and papers I am indebted to Mrs. Ben Draper, now dwelling in a home built on the cellar walls of the old Jackson home. She is descended from Josiah Rogers, father of Rebecca, wife of Rev. John Jackson.

According to Jac. J. Addison Jackson had a genius for introducing and bringing together diffident candidates for matrimony. Many happy marriages resulted from his kindly services. He lived most of his life, and finally died, in the old homestead erected for his father.

After his death the place may have been carried on for a few years by his widow Ann Stephen Small Jackson (G. 16.X). She eventually d. in Bedford 12 May 1906. Mrs. Draper tells me that Dame Ann Small sold the place to Benjamin Draper 16 June, 1902, and that it was in a somewhat run down condition at the time, having been occupied by tenant farmers for about 20-25 years. If we compute time from this estimate it would make her removal date about 1877-1882 which would make it about three to eight years after the death of her husband.

Joseph Addison Jackson (G. 16) acquired additional land by a deed bearing date of 24 Nov. 1857. This property was stated to consist of about four acres, lot one, in 6th range. It was conveyed by William Baker, Esq., of Dunham, and the deed was signed by William Baker, Amasa E. Knowlton, and Joseph A. Jackson. This purchase was made about two years after his mother's death.

It may be recalled that Mary (or Polly) Jackson m. in 1788 Joseph Baker in Petersham, and that no further data on them appear in the vital records. It is just possible that this William was related in some way—perhaps even a son of Joseph Baker.

It should also be noted that another sister of the Rev. John Jackson, Martha (b. 1766) m. Capt. Joel Brooks in 1787, and that Lydia Baker m. in Pet. 1754 Joel Brooks of Grafton, indicating that there was a tie between the Brooks and Baker families before the Baker-Jackson marriage.

James Jackson, brother of the Rev. John Jackson, also seems to have had a fondness for the Baker name, as he gave two of his children (Rutha and Ezra) the middle name of Baker.

Jac. makes the statement that some of the nine children of Capt. Joel Brooks and his wife Martha Jackson, lived in the Eastern Townships of Lower Canada. It might well be assumed that a connection (perhaps a close one) existed between this William Baker and the Brooks family.

HORATIO NELSON JACKSON (G. 17.) 1810-1896 was b. in Gill 5 Mar. 1810, twin brother to Joseph Addison Jackson, and removed with his parents to Canada in his infancy—first to South Stukely and then a few years later about 1815-16, to Brome. At that time his father may have purchased, or rented land elsewhere than the later site of his

home. It was not until 15 Mch. 1822 that his father agreed to make regular payments towards lot two in the seventh range, and the final letters patent to him, his heirs, and assigns forever, were not issued until 16 July, 1840. He seems to have owned a part of lot two in the seventh range and may have lived there for a time before taking on the larger acreage. He seems to have passed on to two of his sons certain lots or parcels of land in that area—these sons being John Adams and James Madison Jackson.

Deacon H. Nelson Jackson, 1810-96 of Brome and Montreal

Eliza Maria Hollister 1801-81, his wife

The larger lot was finally paid up, after a number of small instalments, 16 July 1840 and her Majesty the Queen graciously granted the land in free and common soccage at that time to John Jackson. The grant was made under the great seal as attested by D. Daly, secretary and registrar. The total payments receipted for amounted to 67 pounds and ten shillings, as attested by the signature of William B. Felton, Com'sr. of Crown Lands in the province of Lower Canada.

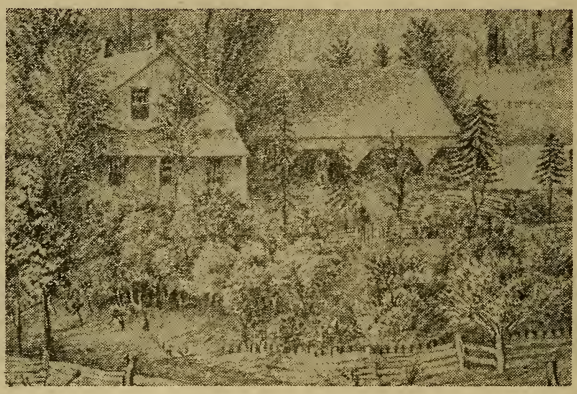
Horatio Nelson Jackson (G 17.) m. 15 July 1833, Miss Eliza Maria Hollister. She was b. 21 July, 1801, dau. of Stephen Hollister and his wife, Sarah Farrand q. v. She d. in Cote St. Paul, Montreal, 14 Apr., 1881, and was buried in Mount Royal Cemetery.

After the death of Eliza Maria Hollister Jackson, H. Nelson Jackson m. 2nd 23 June, 1887 Mrs. Miriam Huse Babcock, who survived him and d. in East Barre, Vt., 17 July, 1899. She was buried in East Barre.

H. Nelson Jackson d. at the home of Samuel N. Jackson, the Congregational Parsonage in Barre, 8 Feb. 1896, while spending the winter with his son. Though he had almost attained the age of 86 years he was strong and active in mind and body. He was for many years a deacon in the church and took his Christianity into everyday life. He was buried beside his first wife in the Mount Royal Cemetery.

His father and mother (John and Rebecca), and Nelson, together with his wife and her mother (Sarah Farrand Hollister) made up five of the fifteen original members of the Congregational Church at Brome,

about a mile and a quarter from the old homestead. This was built and opened in 1842, two years before the death of the Rev. John Jackson.



Their Home In Brome

Nelson carried on a farm, a large part of which was handed down to him by his father, I presume, shortly after his marriage. Certainly the eldest child Joseph Addison, was b. in the old homestead, as stated by my father. The other two sons were probably b. in the small brick house a hundred yards or so to the north; pictured above.

In addition to the acres given him by his father, Nelson bought on more from adjoining farms so that when he sold in 1870 to Eli H. Chamberlin the land was estimated to be about 170 acres. Later this same lot (as I suppose it to be) was resold (192 acres more or less) to Eugene A. Dyer. This was in 1905, when Eli H. Chamberlin was stated to be of East Berkshire, Vt., formerly of Brome. Before this, in 1888, Eli had transferred to Eugene A. Dyer a lot acquired of H. Nelson Jackson by deed of sale dated 5 Jan. 1888. I suppose that this Eugene A. Dyer is Eugene Alphonso Dyer who m. in 1860 Harriet Jackson, dau. of Dr. George Washington Jackson, and niece of H. Nelson. She d. in 1867, leaving three children.

Jac. makes the statement that Nelson sold his farm in 1869, which might well be the date, though the papers were made out and recorded in 1870. At that time Nelson had been for many years a deacon in the local church, and for about 23 years a Justice of the Peace.

Their three sons, Samuel, Joseph, Henry, (left to right), taken in 1872

At that time the old brick house had probably seen its best days, though it was still standing in 1924 when the Ben Drapers had bought it of Mr. Dyer and made use of it as a home while their own new house was going up and moved back to the site of the old Jackson homestead in December of '24. It was torn down about 1930 or perhaps later, and a new house was erected about 1948 on the old cellar wall.

The causes of Nelson's removal were probably many. For one thing they had been doing the hard work of a farmer and his wife for about 36 years—also they had a son Samuel, then minister of a new church erected recently in Cote St. Paul near the site of their new home,—also their children were all away from home and they might have found it lonely. Be that as it may, they lived in the new locality for about twelve years before Eliza d. During this time Nelson kept busy tilling an acre or so of garden and later in constructing a number of cottages for rent to neighborhood families.

Their home in Cote St. Paul was located on Dufferin Avenue and from the rear windows could be seen the ships on Lachine Canal, as

they went through the locks about 100 yards or so away. It was not far from the home of their son, Rev. Samuel N. Jackson.

Eliza Maria Hollister was b. in Hinesburg 21 July, 1801. At the age of 11 (i. e. in 1812) she was sent to a girls' school in Vergennes taught by a Miss Smith, says Jac. Three years later, in 1815, she attended a Young Ladies School in Middlebury, conducted by Mrs. Emma Hart Willard, who a few years later founded the famous Emma Willard School for the Higher Education of Women.

The old Willard home in Middlebury where the school was conducted was erected by Dr. John Willard (then president of the local bank) in 1805 on South Main St. It is still in use, being the home now of Mrs. Arthur Janes.

After a year in Middlebury Eliza began teaching school (about 1816 at the age of 15), says Jac., and she seems to have taught about 14 years in various towns of this general neighborhood, Charlotte, Hinesburg, and Williston. While teaching in the latter town in 1825 General Lafayette passed by the school on his way to Burlington to lay the corner stone for the new University building (The Old Mill.) As he drove past the school in his elegant carriage the children lined the road singing and strewing flowers before him.

While she was still teaching in Williston, making her home with her aunt, Mrs. Charles Calkins, she was interviewed by two representatives of Frost Village, near Brome. They were in quest of a teacher for their school and offered her the position. After some time out for deliberation and counsel she accepted, and in 1830 went to Canada with no intention of making it her permanent home, which it turned out to be.

The Mrs. Calkins alluded to above was Eliza Farrand, sister to Sarah Farrand Hollister. The Calkinses later moved west to Michigan, with a Vermont colony.

After finishing her contract period at Frost Village, Eliza taught a private school in the home of her mother's brother, Samuel Farrand at Brome Corner. Among her pupils there were her cousins Mary Farrand Williams and Narcissa Farrand Pettes.

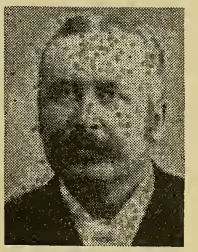
Another of her pupils was a younger son of Rev. John Jackson, Horatio Nelson, who admired her and her teaching methods so much that he sooon engaged her for a life-long term in 1833, terminating with her death in 1881 at the age of 79 years.

They had 3 chil.—

H. 37. Joseph Addison Jackson, b. 18 June, 1834.
H. 38. Samuel Nelson Jackson, b. 21 Dec. 1838.
H. 39. John Henry Jackson, b. 19 Apr., 1844.

Joseph

Samuel



Henry

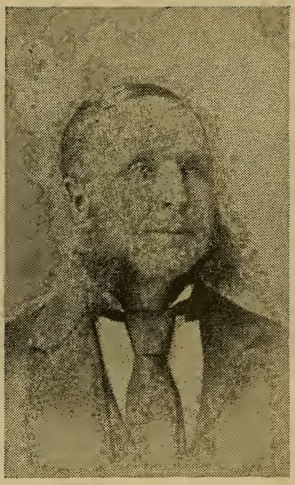
(These three were taken as a group in 1890)

H. 37. JOSEPH ADDISON JACKSON M. D. AND DESCENDANTS

His birth date has already been given and it may be remembered that the place was the old homestead of the Rev. John Jackson, his grandfather. He was educated at the Frost Village School, and the Academies at Bakersfield and Barre.

At the age of 22 he went west as far as Minnesota where he did manual labor. In 1857 he taught a winter term of school in Illinois, and the next spring went to Omaha. Here he was engaged in building; and remained in Nebraska Territory until 1859 when he again returned home and soon m. his first wife, Elizabeth Hungerford, dau. of Stephen Leonard Hungerford, J. P. of West Brome. She d. 10 Oct. 1860.

Joseph taught school and began the study of medicine with Dr. Joshua Chamberlain, a noted physician and surgeon of St. Armand. He later pursued his medical studies at the Univ. of Vt., Col. of Med., where he received his M.D. in 1863. Later he took a postgraduate course in McGill College and in 1879 received the degree of M.D., C.M. there. He practiced medicine in Lawrenceville, N. Y. 1863-77. After getting his Canadian degree, he practiced for a short time in Franklin, N. H., soon removing to Manchester where he remained the rest of his life, being very successful in his chosen profession.



Dr. Joseph Addison Jackson of Lawrenceville, N. Y., and Ellen Maria Schofield, his 2nd wife, mother of Eva.

His second marriage was to Ellen Maria Schofield of St. Armands, 11 Jan. 1864. By her he had four children, three of whom died in infancy;—Alice Maria 1865, Alice Maria 2nd 1870, and Addison Henry b. 1877. Their one surviving child was;—

I. 67. Eva Ellen Jackson, b. 24 Jan. 1875, in Lawrenceville, N. Y. Her mother d. 9 Aug. 1878. More.

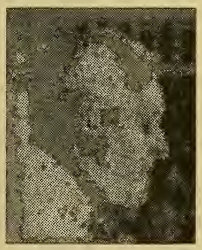
Dr. Jackson m. 3rd Alice Rowell of Lawrenceville 20 Aug. 1879. She d. 2 Oct. 1900, in Manchester. He d. in Manchester 20 Feb. 1903. He was a member of the Congregational Church. By his third marriage Joseph had one child,—

I. 68. Clarence Addison Jackson, b. 21 Sept. 1880. Though blind from infancy Clarence is an accomplished scholar and musician, being a graduate of the Perkins Institute and the Boston Conservatory of Music. He m. 12 Oct. 1904 Grace Bachelor Bishop of Springfield Vt. Their home is at 25 Orchard St., Springfield, where they occupy the ground floor and their two daughters and two other teachers occupy the apartment upstairs. They have 4 chil.—

Dr. Joseph Addison Jackson, taken 1902, the year before he died

Alice Rowell, 3rd wife of Dr. Joseph A. Jackson of Lawrenceville and Manchester, and mother of Clarence Addison.

J. 118. Alice Harriet, b. 14 Sept. 1908. She graduated at Ithaca College of Physical Education in 1930 and has an A. M. from Columbia '47. She is now in charge of Phs. Ed. for the grades in Springfield. Was m. 1939 and div. 1946.



Clarence Addison Jackson, now living in Springfield, Vt., at 25 Orchard St.

J. 119. Joseph Hollister Jackson, b. 13 Oct. 1912—A.B. Mid. '35, A. M. Brown '37 and Ph. D. '40. Now in N. Y. City. as personal manager for Columbia Broadcasting Co. He m. Jane Flannery who was b. in New London 27 Sept. 1916. No chil.

J. 120. Robert Newton Jackson, b. 3 Sept. 1915. A. B. Syracuse '39 and in '42 M. D. Recently spent three years in the army, retiring with the rank of Major. He is now taking a graduate course in Surgery at Dartmouth. He m. 11

July 1942 Naoma Ivy Jones. She was b. in Norwich, Vt. 28 June 1914. Their home is now in North Thetford. More recently with VA in White River Jct. They have 2 ch.:—

K. 173. Joan Marcia Jackson, b. 6 Oct. 1943.

K. 174. John Hollister Jackson, her twin brother.

J. 121. Hope Lois Jackson, b. 8 May 1920, made Bachelor in Educaton at Keene Teachers College; taught first and second grades alternately in or near Springfield. m. 16 June '51, George A. Lind.

Eva Ellen Jackson, eldest surviving child of Dr. Joseph A. Jackson, m. William Orville Allen 4 June 1902. He was b. in 1873 and d. in 1929. He received a Ph. D. at Leipsig and was Prof. of Psychology at Drury College, Springfield, Mo. and later at Lafayette. Eva d. at her home in Germantown, Pa., 26 Dec. 1933. They had 4 chil.—

Eva Ellen Jackson, 1875-1933, wife of Rev. Wm. Orville Allen, late Prof. in Lafayette College

J. 122. Elizabeth Elsa, b. Leipsig, 14 Aug. 1903. She got an A. B. at Oberlin. She is an invalid.

J. 123. Addison Jackson Allen, b. 15 Mch. 1906, at Tabor, Iowa. B.S. from Haverford and M.A. from Univ. of Penn. He m. Marion Stover Scarborough 27 June 1931 at Phila. She was b. there 23 Oct. '06. They have 4 children.—

K. 175. David William Allen, b. 1 June '41 at Phila.

K. 176. Jackson Hollister Allen, b. 24 Jan. '33, Phila.

K. 177. Margaret Elizabeth Allen, b. 19 Oct. 1948.

K. 178. Ruth Constance Allen, her twin sister.

Their home address is 1448 Powell St., Norristown. Pa. Addison is teacher of English in Norristown Senior High.

J. 124. Ruth Constance Allen, b. 7 Feb. 1912 at Springfield, Mo., d. 1914.

J. 125. Richard Carlton Allen, b. 27 Sept. 1915 at Portland,

Me. He has a B.S. from Lafayette, m. 21 Sept. 1940 at Williamsport Pa., Mary Metzger Page. She was b. Wil-

Former home of Dr. Joseph A. Jackson at 51 High St., taken 1950

liamsport, 28 Apr. 1918. In the late war he was First Lt. Air Force, Meteorologist. Present occupation mortician. Present address 1151 Market St. Williamsport, Pa. They have 2 chil.—

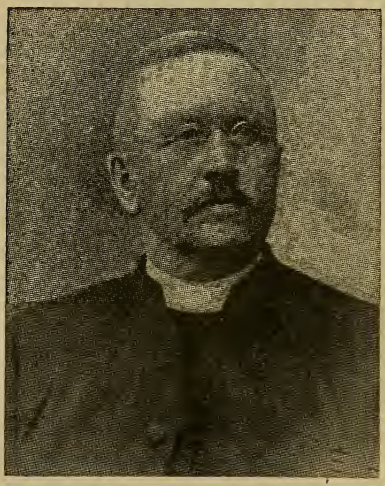
K. 179. Richard Page Allen, b. 2 Apr. 1943, Williamsport.

K. 180. Mary Metzger Allen, b. 15 Apr. 1948, Williamsport.

DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL NELSON JACKSON (H. 38.)

Samuel N. Jackson, 2nd son of H. Nelson Jackson, was b. 21 Dec. 1838. In 1857 he went west with his brother, Joseph, spending the first winter in Harvey, Ill., with Josiah Pratt who had m. Rebecca Rogers Jackson, sister of Samuel's father. The following spring he went on to St. Louis, Mo., and thence by the steamer Asa Wilgus up the Missouri River to Omaha, Neb., where his brother Joseph awaited him. There

the brothers built a cabin and lived for some months in this growing town. Hard times arrived in Omaha about the same time that the Jackson brothers got there, so that situations were hard to find. However Samuel served as apprentice in the office of the Omaha Republican and here he learned printing in 1858. Within a few months he became associated with Jacob Dawson as editor and publisher of the Wyoming Telescope, a weekly paper.



Rev. Samuel N. Jackson, & wife Mary Ann Parkyn, late of Burlington

Malaria soon weakened his health so much that Samuel returned to his people in the east. He recuperated after a time so that he resumed his schooling, and attended Barre Academy where he fitted for college. In 1866 he was graduated from the Congregational College in Montreal and on the fourth of April of that year was ordained in the Christian Ministry.

His first pastorate was that of St. Paul's Union Church at Cote St. Paul, Montreal, and there he remained as pastor from 1866 till 1871. While here he m. Mary Ann Parkyn 26 Apr. 1866. She was the dau. of William Parkyn and Margaret Holmes. Her maternal grandmother was Barbara Brodie, whose mother was Margaret Burns.

After resigning from the pastorate of St. Paul's Union Church, and having received the degree of M.D. from the Univ. of Vt. Col. of Med. in

1871, Samuel became the pastor of Zion Congregational Church in Toronto. This pastorate he resigned in 1877, and assumed charge of the First Cong. Church of Kingston, Ont. Here he remained for eighteen years.

For many years Dr. Jackson was closely identified with the various Congregational organizations of Canada. He was Secretary of the Indian Missionary Society in 1873 and editor of the Canadian Independent in 1873-4 and President of the Publishing Co. in 1875. He was Chairman of the Congregational Union of Ontario and Quebec in 1881. For five years he edited the Cong. Year Book, 1880-85. He was a Director of the Missionary Society for fifteen years, and filled the office of Home Sec. 1878-83. Then on the retirement of the Rev. Dr. Wilkes, he was appointed Gen. Sec., a position he filled from 1883-87. He was then made Treas. of the Society, and continued as such until 1895 when he removed to the states.

The official relation which Dr. Jackson sustained to the Congregational College dates from 1877 when he was appointed a director, and remained so for eighteen years. He was a member of the Faculty of Theology 1884-95, and for ten years gave annual courses of lectures in the college. His subject was Congregationalism, Its History. Polity and Administration.

He was greatly interested in promoting the convening of a Pan Congregational Council, and at the annual meeting of the Congregational Union of Ontario and Quebec, held at Montreal in June, 1884, prepared and presented a resolution looking toward combining this Union with a similar one in England and Wales. Eventually this and similar movements started in other places led to the first International Congregational Council held in London in July 1891, followed by similar Councils held in succeeding years at ten year intervals. Dr. Jackson was one of the delegates from Canada to this first meeting of the Council, and delivered an address there.

At the request of the Congregational Union of Ontario and Quebec Dr. Jackson prepared and published in 1894 a Handbook of Congregationalism of 210 pages which passed through two editions.

His last pastorate began in Barre, Vt., 1895, where he remained for six years. In 1899 this church celebrated its centennial year. In 1900 his son William was made Associate Pastor. In 1901 Dr. Jackson retired from the ministry and carried out a long-cherished plan to make a tour of Europe and the Holy Land. On this trip he was accompanied by his wife and son William.

On his return from this trip he purchased a home at 258 S. Willard St. in Burlington where he lived for 12 years in quiet and comfort. Two

of his sons and a nephew also made their homes in Burlington, so there were often family gatherings during these years. He d. at his home 29 June, 1913. His widow, Mary, survived him for 3 years. She d. at the old home 4 Oct. 1916.

Dr. Samuel N. Jackson (H. 38.) and his wife Mary Parkyn had seven children. Two of these were b. in Cote St. Paul and d. in infancy —Maggie 1868-69 and Forrest Holmes 1870 (March to August). The next five were:—

I. 69. John Holmes Jackson, b. Montreal, 21 Mch. 1871. He was educated in the public schools of Kingston and in the Collegiate Institute of that City. When 16 years of age he was sent to the Philadelphia Dental College and received the degree of D.D.S. in 1890. He began the practice of dentistry in Barre, Vt., removing to Burlington in 1896 where he continued the practice of his profession for most of the remaining years of his life. He m. 4 June 1901 Caroline Deming Smalley b. May 10 1875. She was the dau. of Col. Bradley B. Smalley and his wife Caroline Maria Baxter of Burlington. Dr. Jackson was elected President of the Vt. State Dental Society in 1903 and was appointed by Gov. Chas. Bell a member of the state board of Dental Examiners, and in 1905 he was reappointed to this office for a term of five years. He was for many years a member of the Ethan Allen Club, Past Master of the Washington Lodge of Masons. and Exalted Ruler of the Elks of Burlington. He was elected city representative in 1921, and later or previously served 12 years as Mayor of Burlington—a longer period than that of any previous mayor. He was Democratic Nominee for Governor in 1922. He was the local Director of the Federal Housing Administration. He d. 15 Dec. 1944 and his wife Caroline d. 3 Dec. 1942. They had one son,—

J. 127. Bradley Smalley Jackson, b. 28 Feb. 1902 in Burlington. He m. in Essex Isabelle Whitcomb 2 Sept. 1925. They were divorced after a few years. They had one ch.—

K. 181. John Holmes Jackson II, b. 6 Feb. 1930.

Bradley served in the late war as M. Sgt. in E. T. O. He was m. again but again divorced. No chil. His present home is in Grand Isle.

I. 70. Horatio Nelson Jackson, b. Toronto 25 Mch. 1872. He was ed. in the public schools and the Collegiate Institute in Kingston, he attended the Univ. of Vt. where he obtained the M.D. degree in 1893. He interned at Mary Fletcher Hospital in Burlington

1893-95. Then he joined the staff of the Brattleboro Retreat. Later he began the practice of Medicine in Burlington in which he continued until 1900 when he gave up active practice and, with his wife, took an extended tour of Europe.

He m. Bertha Richardson Wells 6 July, 1899. She was b. 23 Apr. 1873, dau. of General William Wells and his wife Arahanna Richardson of Burlington. Their home is at 158 S. Willard St., Burlington. In 1903 they purchased Providence Island in Lake Champlain which they used for many years as a summer home. This was sold about 1935 and a home bought on the lake shore of South Hero where they have spent many summers, recently selling this also.

Nelson was the first to cross the American Continent in an automobile. This he did in 1903, traversing the northern route from San Francisco to New York and thence to Burlington. This aroused wide-spread attention and much press comment. The car used was a Winton and is now in the Smithsonian Institute.

Nelson obtained options on several silver mining properties in Santa Eulalia in Chihuahua, Mexico. Later he organized a company and developed the mines, acting as Managing Director 1904-10, when he sold out his interest and has since made his home in Vermont.

Dr. Horatio Nelson Jackson (I. 70.) was commissioned 1st Lt. in the Med. Res. Corps 25 Apr. 1917. Ordered to Fort Sheridan 23 May 1917. Commissioned Capt. 15 Aug. 1917. 17 Sept. to Camp Meade 1 Oct. 1917, in 79th Division as Surgeon of 513th Inf. Commissioned Major 17 Nov. 1917. Sailed for France 8 July 1918. Was wounded in the left arm 27 Sept. 1918, in the back 28 Sept. 1918, and in the right forearm 29 Sept. 1918, and so evacuated to Base Hosp. No. 26. Maj. Jackson received the Distinguished Service Cross 27 Dec. 1918, was admitted to the Legion of Honor 9 Mch. 1919 and received the Croix De Guerre with Palm 19 Apr. 1919. He arrived in the U. S. 29 Dec. 1918, being hospitalized at the Base Hospital, Camp Upton. He was discharged at Camp Upton 13 Mch. 1919. Later on 6 Dec. 1919 he was commissioned Lt. Col., Medical Reserve, 6 Dec. 1919. Made Lt. Col. Infantry Corps, a transfer from the Medical Corps, 8 Dec. 1921. Promoted to Col. of Infantry 7 Aug. 1928. 31 July 1922 he was placed in command of the 388th Infantry. He organized the American Legion and was Past Dept. Commander, Past National Vice Commander, National Executive Com-

mitteeman, Director of the Legion Weekly, Chairman of the National Foreign relations Com., member of the Nat. Childs Welfare Com., and the first Vice-Pres. of the Federation Interallies Des Anciens Combittants. Trustee of Norwich Univ. 1930. Pres. for many years past of the Burl. Trust Co. Formerly he was publisher for many years of the Burlington Daily News and founder of the local broadcasting station WCAX.
They have no children, but have adopted the two daughters left by his brother, Dr. Addison Jackson.

J. 128. Mary Ann Jackson, b. 14 Apr. 1903. She m. William R. Forbes 10 Oct. 1931, in New York City. They lived there for a time. She d. in Burlington, 28 Dec. 1935. Her husband was in the late war, and is now m. again. At last accounts he was located at Aldrich Field, Panama. They had one son.

K. 182. William R. Forbes, Jr., b. Burlington 14 Jan. 1933.

J. 124. Bertha Wells Jackson, b. 17 Oct. 1906, m. in Burl. 17 Nov. 1934 George B. Kolk. He was for years director of the Veterans Hospital at White River Junc. He d. 18 Aug. 1945. They had 2 chil.:—

K. 183. Mary Louise Kolk, b. 19 July, 1935.

K. 184. Ann Jackson Kolk. b. 17 July 1936.

Bertha was for some years Editor of the Burlington Daily News. She is now connected with the local radio WCAX. She and her daughters live at 158 S. Willard St.

Col. H. Nelson Jackson,
M. D. of Burlington
now the only surviving son—right

J. Holmes Jackson
1871 - 44

1. 71. Rev. William Parkyn Jackson. b. Toronto 18 Mch. 1873. He was educated at the public schools of Kingston and the Collegiate Institute, and later became a student at the Congregational College, affiliated with McGill Univ., where he graduated in 1895 and was ordained and installed pastor of the Cong. Church at

Brigham, P. Q., 27 May '95. In 1897 he accepted a call from the Cong. Church in East Barre, Vt. There he continued to work until the autumn of 1899, when he accompanied his youngest brother to New Mexico. The following year he was associated with his father in his pastoral work in Barre, and in 1901 he accompanied his parents on a tour through Europe and the Holy Land. He was later pastor of the Cong. Church in Dummerston, Vt. 1901-5, and of the St. Albans Church 1905-17. Then he was with the National Recreation Asso. (Hdq. in N. Y. City) 1917-38. Later he became pastor of a church in Tryon, N. C. 1938-42, when he retired. Since that time he has been a resident of Asheville, N. C. Present address is 491 Kimberly Ave., Asheville. While at Dummerston he m. 31 July 1904 Cora Mae Kinney. She was b. in Madrid, N. Y. 29 Feb. 1880, the dau. of Daniel Henry Kinney and his wife Alice Wheeler. Perhaps these Kinneys, or Kinnes were related to the Althea Kinne b. 1802 and removed to Brasher, N. Y.—both towns are in St. Lawrence Co. Mr. and Mrs. William Parkyn Jackson have no children. He d. 16 June 1950.

I. 72. Samuel Hollister Jackson, called Hollister, b. in Toronto 7 Dec. 1875. He was ed. in the pub. schools and the Collegiate Institute of Kingston and entered Queens Univ., taking the arts course for one year. He then attended Toronto Univ., where he received the degree of Bachelor of Music in 1896. He later obtained a degree in arts from the Univ. of Vt. He m. at Chetec, Wis. Mabel M. Parkyn 26 Aug. 1909. She was b. 25 Aug. '73. He studied law with J. W. Gordon of Barre and was admitted to the bar in 1900. The next year he was made Grand Juror for Barre and in 1904-06 he was States Attorney for Washington County. As States Attorney he was prosecuting a bucket-shop having its headquarters in Boston—in their defense this company attempted to disqualify him on the grounds that he was not actually a citizen of the U. S., being of Canadian birth, and so in effect an alien. The case was taken to the Supreme Court which decided that (1906) both he and his father, though born in Canada were in reality American citizens. He was Barre's Representative in the State Legislature in 1906. The same year he was appointed by Gov. Proctor as Railroad Commissioner, and later Gov. Prouty extended this appointment for another six years. This Com. became, in 1910 The Public Service Commission. In 1926 Mr. Jackson was elected Lt. Gov. of the state, and appeared to be in line for promotion to Vermont's next Governor when he lost his life in the

great flood of 1927, 3rd Nov. in sight of his home. His widow, Maude lives winters with her sister Winnie Parkyn at 5001 Blackstone Ave., Chicago, Ill. Her summer home is 317 North Fourth St., Rogers, Ark.

Rev. Wm. Parkyn Jackson, late of Asheville, 1873-1950

S. Hollister Jackson, A. B., late of Barre

The two sons of Lt. Gov. S. Hollister Jackson are still in the air force in which they served during the late war.

J.130. Col. Nelson Parkyn Jackson, b. Burlington 26 Dec. 1910. West Point, 1933. Now in Washington, D. C. on duty. He is the fifth youngest regular permanent colonel in the armed forces. He m. 1st 6 Apr. '34, in San Antonio, Tex, Patricia Tucker and had by her two chil.:—

K. 185. Lael Hollister Jackson, b. Ancon, Canal Zone 22 Mch., 1935.

K. 186. Margaret Jackson, 26 Apr., 39, Fort Sam Houston, d. in infancy, same place.

Divorced Patricia, 31 Aug. '39.

M. 2nd. in Balboa, Canal Zone, Virginia Grey Thornton 2 Nov. '39. She was b. 28 Apr. 1921. They have 4 chil.—

K. 187. Wells Thornton Jackson, 23 Sept. 1940, in Ancon.

K. 188. Bruce Parkyn Jackson, 17 Oct. '41, Panama City.

K. 189. Virginia Grey Jackson, 5 Mch. '43, in Sandston, Va.

K. 190. Glen Holmes Jackson, 21 Sept., '46, in Fort George Wright, Washington State.

The Colonel's recent address, 5879 North Four Mile Run Drive, Arlington, Va.—later, Box 8, Clifton, Va.

J. 131. Capt. Samuel Hollister Jackson, b. Burlington, 21 Apr. 1916, m. Margaret Ann Hill, in Liberty, Tex., 5 Sept., 1939, 2 chil.—

K. 191. Samuel Hollister Jackson III, b. Washington, D. C., 19 Apr., 1943.
K. 192. Nancy Poindexter Jackson, b. Austin, Tex., 30 Oct. '44. The Captain's present address is Hq. 13th OSI District, Offutt AFB, Omaha, Neb.

J. Addison Jackson.
M. D., late of
Los Angeles

I. 73. Joseph Addison Jackson (called Addison) b. Kingston 2 Aug. '78. He obtained his M. D. from the Univ. of Vt. in 1899. He first practiced medicine in Porto de Luna and Santa Rosa, New Mex. In 1903 he took a post-graduate course at the Univ. of Vt. and located in Los Angeles. He m. 20 May 1902 Eva Florita Fairbank. She and her twin sister Ivy, were b. 27 May 1878. Their parents were Charles Edward and Ellen Smith Fairbank, of San Francisco. They had two children—Mary Ann and Bertha Wells Jackson b. in 1903 and 1906, mentioned above as the children (by adoption) of Nelson and Bertha Jackson. Addison d. in Mass., 23 Apr. 1929. I believe his widow may be still living in Calif. Addison was the youngest son of Samuel Jackson and his wife Mary.

JOHN HENRY JACKSON AND DESCENDANTS

H. 39. John Henry Jackson was b. in Brome 19 Apr., 1844. He was educated at Barre Academy and the Univ. of Vt., receiving the degree of M.D. in 1865. Soon after graduation he began the practice of medicine in Stockholm, N. Y. He m. Anna Dutton Wells of Brasher Falls, N. Y. 24 June, 1867. She d. at Stockholm 29 Nov. '68, leaving one child,—
I. 73. Joseph Wells Jackson, b. 25 Apr., 1868.

In 1868-69 Henry took a post-graduate course at McGill, later resuming the practice of medicine in Montpelier. After a short interval here he removed to Barre and spent the remainder of his life there. In Barre he m. 24 Dec. 1869 Cora Augusta Wood, dau. of Abel Wood and his wife, Cynthia Mary Kinney, of Barre. They had 3 chil.,—

J. Henry Jackson, 1844-1907, of Barre

I. 74. Arthur Wood Jackson, b. 16 Dec. 1871 and d. 13 Oct. 1886.
I. 75. Fred Kinney Jackson, b. 14 Mch. 1874.
I. 76. Henry Hollister Jackson, b. 30 Aug. 1884.

Dr. J. Henry Jackson practiced medicine 42 years and attained eminence in his profession. He held office in the State Med. Soc., and was delegate in 1895 to the British Medical Association and to the Medical Congress in Berlin, the same year. In 1882 he was made Professor of Physiology in the Medical Department of the University of Vt., a position he held for 25 years. In 1884 he was given the degree (Honoris Causa) of A.M. by the same Univ.

In politics he was a consistent Democrat, and was elected to represent the town of Barre in the state legislature in 1878. He was Democratic nominee for Governor in 1896, and was mayor of the City of Barre in 1903.

In religion he was a staunch Congregationalist and held many church offices, being Deacon at the time of his death. About 1900 he was moderator of the Vermont Congregational Convention.

In fraternal organizations he was a popular member of the Clan Gordon and various masonic bodies. In 1888 he received the 33rd degree in masonry. He was Past Grand Master, and aided in the founding of the Masonic Temple.

In business he was quite successful in real estate investments, and was one of the incorporators of the Barre Savings Bank and Trust Co., being President from 1903 until his death in 1907.

As a public speaker he was often called upon for addresses before

Coralinn Augusta Wood, his wife 1844-1917

educational, religious, fraternal, and medical meetings. Some of these addresses were printed, and make good reading today. Wit and humor marked his after dinner responses which were in frequent demand.

He d. after a short illness at his home 13 Sept. 1907. In his younger days he had lived at 29 S. Main St., where his three younger sons were born. He had built a new home, completed in 1889, at 20 S. Main St.. and it was here that death overtook him at the age of 63. His widow d. in the same home 31 July, 1917. The home is now owned by Henry Hollister Jackson.

Their home at 20 S. Main St., now home of Henry H.

I. 73. Joseph Wells Jackson, eldest son of J. Henry, was educated at Barre Academy, Goddard Seminary, Queens University in Kingston, and received his M.D. at the University of Vt., Col. of Med. in 1890. He interned at Mary Fletcher Hospital, Butler Hospital in Providence, and in Danvers Asylum, near Salem. He m. 22 Feb. 1893 Susan F. Emery of St. Albans, Me., and began the practice of medicine in Barre at that time. Susan was b. 15 Sept. 1850 in St. Albans and d. in Barre 26 Mch., 1926. Joseph m. 2nd Sarah Reynolds Penn, a widow, 17 Sept. 1931. She was b. 22 Aug. 1887.

Joseph Wells Jackson d. at his home in Barre. 29 S. Main St.,

long the home of his father before him, 27 Nov. 1937. His illness was a long one, incapacitating him for the practice of medicine for more than a year. He had two summer cottages, one in St. Albans, Me., and one in Graniteville, where he could relax and get a change of work. About a year before he died he fell and fractured a femur. He was active is church, civic, and fraternal affairs. He began the practice of medicine in 1893 and continued about 44 years. Sarah, his widow has three daughters by a former husband.

Joseph Wells Jackson,
M. D. 1868-1937, of
Barre.

The doctor was an active collector of coins and stamps. Each collection was numerous and valuable at the time of his death. He gave part of his coin collection to the Fleming Museum.
In the Spanish War the doctor went as Asst. Surgeon with the rank of Capt. in the First Vt. Regt. In after years he was an active member of the Spanish-American War Veterans, holding many offices in that organization.

He was a popular mason and was Past Potentate of the shrine and a 32nd degree mason. He was also a long time member of the Clan Gordon, Eagles, and Woodmen. He had served as school commissioner and as city physician.
Joseph and Susan had one son (adopted),—

J. 132. Edward Wells Jackson, b. Georgetown, Mass., 13 Aug. 1894. He studied Pharmacy and did some years of clerking in Barre, and Springfield, Vt., and in Plymouth, N. H., and in Montpelier, where he later became the proprietor of a drug store, on the death of Mr. Rivers in whose employ he had been for a few years. He is a registered pharmacist and served in the first world war with the marines. After a few years he sold his store and home in Montpelier and removed to Michigan where he is now manager of a drug store in Port Huron. His home address is 1315

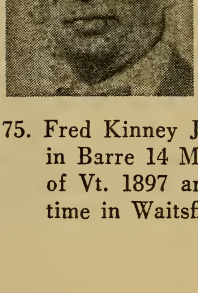
Stone St. He m. Mary Packard 18 Dec. '16, b. Rockland, Me., 4 Dec. '95. She is the dau. of Daniel Abbot Packard, b. Rockport, Me., 11 Feb. '70. Her mother was Esther Candage who was b. at sea in 1867 and d. 14 Apr. '99, m. Rockand '92. They have 2 dughters,—

K. 193. Patricia Alice Jackson, b. Barre, 9 June 1921, m. 1st a Kellogg in Montpelier in 1941, later div. no chil. In the late war she served as 1st Lt. in WAC. She m. 2nd Francis Elihu Catto 20 Apr., 1945, in Chicago. Their present address is 125 E. Maple St. Alpena, Mich. where he is sec-treas. of the local C. of C.—they have 2 chil.—

1. Ellen Grey Catto, b. 20 Feb. '46, in Port Huron.
2. Jean Hepburn Catto, b. 28 July, 1950.

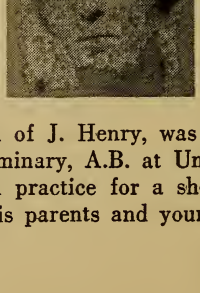
K. 194. Esther Isabelle, b. 10 Sept. '23 in Plymouth, N. H., m. Robert Christian Peck II in Birmingham, Mich., 1 Sept. '44. While he attended Univ. of Mich., they lived at Willow Run Village. Present address—Yale, Mich. Robert grad. from Mich. in '48. He is teaching Instrumental Music and Choral work in the High School in Yale—about 25 miles from Port Huron. They have 3 chil.,—

1. Robert Christian Peck III, b. 23 Nov. 1945, in Port Huron.
2. Mary Louise Peck, b. 20 Feb. 1947, Ann Arbor, Mich.
3. Martha Peck, b. 13 Oct. 1950.



Fred Kinney Jackson, M. D., now of Burlington.

Grace Keeler Jackson, his wife, 1874-1947



I. 75. Fred Kinney Jackson, second surviving son of J. Henry, was b. in Barre 14 Mch. 1874, ed. at Goddard Seminary, A.B. at Univ. of Vt. 1897 and M.D. at Vt. 1899, then in practice for a short time in Waitsfield. In 1900 he took, with his parents and young-

er brother, a trip to Europe and Mediterranean countries, including the Holy Land. Interned at Mary Fletcher Hosp. 1900-01. Then practiced in Burlington 1901-11, at the same time serving as instructor or Adjunct Prof. of Physiology in the Univ. of Vt. College of Med., part of that time as Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy. His offices were 183 Pearl St., 2 Elmwood Ave., and 49 South Winooski Ave. In 1911 he gave up medical practice to become full time Prof. of Physiology in the College of Medicine. Also gave courses in Physiology for Academic students and for about 15 years—a course adapted for Agricultural students Retired from teaching in 1941 as Prof. Emeritus.

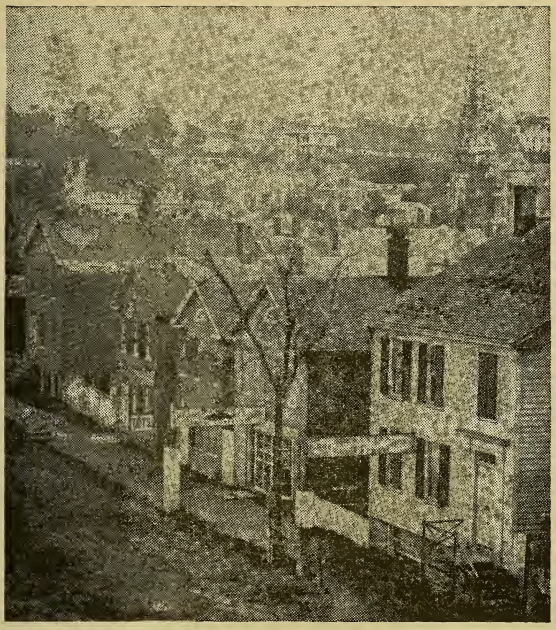
Medical College in Burlington, taken by J. H. J. about 1865. He and his two brothers were graduated here.

In his student days he became a member of Phi Delta Theta, and Delta Mu. In those days the former fraternity was located at a chapter house on the corner of College and S. Willard Sts. He also joined the College YMCA, and attended a Summer Convention of College Men at Northfield. This was addressed by many famous preachers of the day, Dwight Moody being the outstanding speaker.

In later years he joined the State and City YMCA, the Ethan Allen Club, the AAAS, the local and state Med. Soc. Was for about 40 years a member and Fellow of the AMA, and of the Ethan Allen Club. About 1901 he joined the Washington Lodge of Masons, the Univ. Research Club: then the Mayflower Descendants, and the Sons of the American Revolution. He became a member of the Barre Cong. Church in 1890, and is now a member of the First Cong. Church of Burlington. He is a member of long standing in the Nat. Geographic Society, and more recently of the Vt. Historical Society. He was one of the founding members of the University Research Club. For about 20 years he lectured to nurses at the M.F.H. on Physiology and Hygiene. He served as chairman of the Alumni Breakfast Com. 1908-15, and was Sec.-Treas. of the Medical Alumni Association 1910-22, and Sec. of the Medical Faculty 1918-22. In the summer of 1918 he served as Inspector for the Winchester Arms Co., in New Haven, in the making of the Browning machine gun. In 1929 he was made Pres. of the Vt. State Board of Registration for Nurses, and served about ten years.

In 1902 he bought a home at 49 S. Winooski Ave. He m. in Potterville. Mich., Grace Eudora Keeler 4 Sept. 1902. in a quiet wedding at the home of her mother and step-father, Thomas Brown. They had 3 sons, all b. at the Win. Ave. home. Later on giving up private practice they removed to 404 Pearl St. (a rented house). In 1916 bought 288 Maple St., there lived until 1925.

This place was the former Socrates Beech house. Their next home was the old Torrey House at 75 S. Prospect St. bought of Prof. Marbury Ogle who was then removing to Ohio. This house is of some historical interest since it was once the property of Zadock Thompson A. B., author of the Vermont Gazetteer pub. in 1824. Purchased by the first Prof. Torrey, it was here that he translated Neander's History of the Christian Religion in 5 vol. pub. in 1847. Joseph Torrey was Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy, and later became Pres. of the University of Vt. His daughter later m. Henry Augustus Pearson Torrey, who was for many years Prof. of Philosophy in the Univ. of Vt. The first Prof. Torrey bought the home in 1831 and it remained in his family 88 years, then becoming the home of Prof. Marbury Ogle 1919-25. The Waterman Building is on the original site as the



View of Bank St., Burlington, by J. H. J. about 1865.

old house was moved eight tenths of a mile to the south, now being located at 466 S. Prospect St. It has been the home of the Jacksons since 1925. It is possible that Thompson wrote his Gazetteer in this old house.

In his only year of Sabbatcal Leave Prof. Jackson and his wife toured Scotland England, France, Italy, and Belgium. This was his third trip to Europe, the first having been in 1895 and the second in 1900.

Grace Keeler was b. in Hesperia, Mich., 10 June 1874, dau. of Chas. L. Keeler, b. is Danbury, Conn., 10 Oct. 1847, and his wife Mary Etta Murphy, b. Stockholm. N. Y. 30 July. 1849. She d. at the home of her dau. Grace 25 Apr. 1921. Charles d. in Michigan City in Sept. of 1886. When Grace was an infant her parents separated and she was largely brought up in the home of her uncle and aunt, Horace and Lucy (Murphy) Wadsworth, on the shores of Keelers Bay in South Hero, Vt. Charles Keeler had removed

to S. Hero with his parents when a child. He m. Mary in 1871, in Lowell, Mass. They managed the Inn at S. Hero for a year under lease from Clark Keeler (bro. of Chas.). This must have been in the 1870's. as Clark was the owner from 1870-93. The stone building is still in use as an inn. Mary m. 2nd in Oct. 1887. Thos. H. Brown, as his 2nd wife. After his death in Apr. 1908 in Potterville she removed to Muskegon. Mich.. where she lived for a short time before making her home with her daughter. See later chap. for the Keeler and related lines.

My twin sons, left to right, J. Addison and H. Nelson.
They are in the laps of my two cousins,
(both Doctors) of the same name. Taken about 1910.

Grace Keeler qualified for a trained nurse in the Mary Fletcher Hosp., being graduated in 1901. Her education had been mostly in the S. Hero schools and Maple Lawn Academy, with a short time at Potsdam Normal. Her uncle Thos. Murphy had his home

in Potsdam, N. Y. After a short time in nursing she m. and lived for seven years at 49 S. Winooski Ave., as related. For more than 40 years she was a willing worker in the First Church. For over twenty years she was Agent for the Burlington Cancer Relief Soc. and member of the board of the Childrens Home on Shelburn Road. She was, for over 30 years, a member of the Klifa Club, and before that one of the founding members of the Book and Thimble Club, fore-runner of the Athena Club. For a few years she was one of the official visitors to the Old Ladies Home. She passed away 9 May, 1947 at the M.F.H. This was just 43 years after the birth of her eldest son. They had 3 chil.,—

J. 133. John Henry Jackson II, m. 9 May, 1904. Ed. Univ. Vt., where he received the degree of B.S. in Electrical Engineering in 1926. He joined the Western Union the same year, remaining in their employ the rest of his life. At different times he was assigned to various regions, thus seeing many states. Some of these were Maine, Conn., Florida, Georgia, Montana, and Idaho. At the time of the great flood of 1927 he was assigned to the Vt. area, and aided in restoring communications. He m. 19 Aug. '33 in Iberville, P. Q. Jessie Elizabeth Bresee, dau. of Stephen and Cynthia (Chamberlain) Bresee. She was b. at N. Sutton, P. Q. 22 May, 1904. They lived for a time at 9 Kew Gardens Road, Kew Gardens, N. Y., and later bought a home in Bellerose, L. I. at No. 86-17, 253rd St., Queensboro. It was here that he d. suddenly 19 Jan. 1937. She is a trained nurse, having taken her training at the Montreal General Hosp. in Montreal. She also did nursing in several of the hospitals of N. Y. City. She joined the U. S. Army in 1942 and served in the CBI theatre, being in Bombay, India for many months. She was discharged with the rank of Capt. After a short rest in Burlington she accepted a position with the Ray Brook Sanatorium, near Saranac Lake, N. Y., where she is now Night Supervisor.

The other two sons of Fred and Grace Jackson are:—

J. 134. Horatio Nelson Jackson, b. 19 Mch. 1908. He has a B.S. in Economics from the Univ. of Vt. 1932. He has been with the U. S. Employment Service (or the Vt. Employment Service) most of the time since 1935, his present address being 148 Main St., Montpelier, Vt. Before that he served for a time on the local papers, Free Press, and Daily News. In the recent war he was in the army something

over three years, training in four different states. Overseas he was stationed six months in England in the Bristol and Henley districts. At the time of the invasion he was in in the First Army attached to H. Q. He was for some time in Normandy and later in Belgium until just before the Battle of the Bulge when he was transferred to SHAEF near Paris, for training in Psychological Warfare. Before his discharge as a Sgt. he took part in five campaigns. In the Employment Service he has been stationed in St. Johnsbury, Rutland, Burlington and Montpelier.

In the summer of 1948 Nelson went on leave of absence to study the Marshall Plan in Action with a group from the University of Vt., and other educational institutions. including his trip to Europe. His present position is informaton officer for the Vermont Unemployment Compensation Commission.

J. 135. Joseph Addison (called Addison) was b. 19 Mch. 1908, twin of Nelson above. They took their names from their great grandfather Nelson, and his twin brother, Addison Jackson. He prepared at Edmunds High School with his brother and they both entered college, Addison quitting at the end of two and a half years to take a position with Nat'l. Cash Register Co., in Dayton, Ohio. He m. 2 Nov. 1928 in Hartford, Conn. Ruth Virginia Niles. In 1930 he was with the East Providence Standard in association with the late S. Burton Heath. Later he was with the Burlington Free Press or News until 1942 when he joined the staff of the Boston Herald, serving mostly at the sports desk. They soon removed to Watertown, later buying a home in Winchester, where they now live at 17 Pine St. They have 4 chil.,—

K. 195. Recebba Adis, b. 6 Aug. 1932, at the Fanny Allen Hosp. She is now a student at Lasell Jr. Coll.

K. 196. Ann Park, b. 14 Mch. 1940 at De Goesbriand Hosp.

K. 197. Mary Chilton, b. 26 July, 1944 at De Goesbriand.

K. 198. Fred Nelson, b. 26 July, 1947 at De Goesbriand Hosp.

I. 76. Henry Hollister Jackson, 4th son of J. Henry, was b. in Barre, 30 Aug. 1884, Yale, B.A., M.A., 1908, 1911. In his college course he attained the highest marks since Dean Wright's time, about

Henry Hollister Jackson,
A. M. of Barre

25 years. He taught in Spaulding High School, Barre, 1908-18, being made Principal in 1915. He entered the Actuarial Dept. of the National Life Ins. Co. of Montpelier in 1918, and has been with them ever since. In 1920 he was made Assistant Actuary, Associate Actuary in 1925, and Actuary in 1929.

He is a member of the Barre Cong. Church, the Vincitia Club, and is a Fellow of the Actuarial Society of America, the American Institute of Actuaries, and the Casualty Actuarial Society of America. He attended the eighth International Congress of Actuaries, in London, in 1927, the Eleventh International Congress in Paris in 1937 and Actuary Assembly of the Inst. of Actu. in London in 1948. He has addressed various bodies of Actuaries and Life Underwriters in this and other countries, and has published many papers on Actuarial subjects in several countries. In 1945 he was President of the American Institute of Actuaries, and has held other offices in various organizations.

He has been twice married, first to Carrie Alice Carlton Bemis who was b. in Charlestown, Mass., 30 Jan. 1885, dau. of Frank Herbert Carlton, who was b. 15 Feb. '53 and d. 8 Jan. 1926, and his wife, Carrie Alice Tilden, b. 30 Sept. '58 and d. 8 Feb. '85. Soon after 1885 Carrie was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Bemis of North Main St., Barre, where their marriage took place 15 June 1909. She received the degree of B.A. from Boston Univ., 1908. She passed away 28 July 1944. They had 3 chil.,—

J. 136. Henry Hollister, Jr., b. 4 July 1912 in Barre. never m.—in poor health.

J. 137. Eleanor Alice, b. 20 Feb. 1916 in Barre. Grad. Smith College, m. in Barre, 9 Sept. 1939 George Wilson Hunt of Montpelier. They have 2 chil.,—

K. 199. Cynthia Mary Hunt, b. 11 Jan. '42 in Montpelier.

K. 200. George Wilson Hunt III, b. 19 Feb. '47.

George W. Hunt is engaged in the practicee of law in

Montpelier Associated with his father, George L. Hunt.

J. 138. Robert Tilden Jackson was b. 18 Sept. 1917, in Barre. Yale graduate in the class of 1939. He is with the Actuarial Dept. of the Phoenix Mutual Life Ins. Co., of Hartford, Conn. He was in the Air Corps during the war from 1942 until after V. J. Day, and attained the rank of Major. During the later months of the war he was stationed on Guam, and engaged in scheduling bombing raids on Japan. He was m. in the Little Church Around the Corner, 21 Sept. '46 to Edna Otka b. 18 Feb. 1916. She is a trained nurse and served in the South Pacific area in the late war. Their home is at 32 Wiltshire Lane, West Hartford, Conn. They have 3 chil.,—

K. 201. Sherry Ann, b. 25 June '47.

K. 202. Patricia Carrie Jackson, b. 7 Apr., '49.

K. 203. Henry Hollister Jackson III, b. 15 Sept. '50.

Henry Hollister Jackson m. 2nd at Ventnor City, N. J., 26 June 1946 Madine Rogers. She was b. in East Hardwick 11 July, '95, dau. of Fred Hill Rogers and his wife, Ola Kathryn Johnson. She grad. Middlebury College 1920, and taught Latin (Proctor, Vt., Manchester, N. H., and Atlantic City, N. J.—'27-'46).

I believe this includes all descendants of Deacon H. Nelson Jackson up to about the middle of 1949.

The Old Torrey House at 75 S. Prospect St., for about 90 years the home of three generations of Torreys. Later the home of the author for the past 26 years.

CHAPTER TEN

ROGERS

Here are some of the towns of Suffolk and Essex counties in England where many Rogers families lived in the early days. Their distances and approximate locations have been taken from maps of the area as follows:—

Chelmsford	about	25 miles	n-e of London
Colchester		18	n-e of Chelmsford
Dedham		6	n-e of Colchester
Wethersfield		10	w of Dedham
Coggeshall		10	w of Colchester
Billerica (or Billericay)		8	s of Chelmsford
West Bergholtz		4	n-w of Colchester
Malden		8	e of Chelmsford
Hatfield		6	n-e of Colchester
Ipswich		10	n-e of Dedham

All the above towns are in Essex except Ipswich which is in Suffolk.

Chelmsford and Mulsham (next to it) are the home towns of our earliest Rogers ancestors, so far as they have been traced.

Dedham was the home of the Rev. John Rogers, famous preacher of his day, who conducted church services there for many years. His grandson lived in Colchester and received a legacy according to the preachers will.

The Rev. Richard Rogers was uncle to the Rev. John Rogers, and preached long and ably in Wethersfield.

Coggeshall and West Bergholtz were associated with the early lives of two preachers of that name who came to Massachusetts Bay Colony in the early days.

The ancient town of Chelmsford is mentioned in the Domesday Book. Separated from this town by the river Chelmer is the hamlet of Moulsham or Mulsham. As one leaves Chelmsford, crossing over the bridge, one soon sees an old stone house on the right, as described in 1901. It is situated a few rods from the river and has been owned by the Rogers family time out of mind. It may be this very house that was willed by John Rogers, shoemaker, in 1601, to his son, Thomas

Rogers, shoemaker, and by him to his son Thomas Rogers, shoemaker, in 1625, 24 years later.

In this hamlet of Moulsham lived the earlier generations of our Rogers line, and it may be that they lived in the particular locality described above. See Waters Genealogic Gleanings in England.

From inquiries made recently I learn that the old homes of this neighborhood have been torn down and have been replaced by modern solid blocks of buildings, and that Moulsham is now really a part of Chelmsford.

The parish registers of Chelmsford go back to 1538 when they were ordered to be kept by Henry VIII. These appear to show at that time there were two men named John Rogers living in the town;—John Rogers, Sr., a carpenter, whose wife Joan was buried in 1546, and a John Rogers, Jr. As they were both having children at about this period it would seem that they may have been of nearly equal age, though we can't be sure of this. At about this period it was the custom to distinguish two men of the same name by the term Sr. and Jr.—not reserving those terms, as we do today, to distinguish between father and son. They may therefore have been cousins, or unrelated, and were not, in all probability, father and son.

From the early baptismal records Waters picked out the following as being the most likely family relationships of this John Rogers, Jr., whom I shall give the pedigree number 101.

101. John Rogers, Jr. He m. as his 1st wife Anne———, 101-W, and by her had;

201 John Rogers, 1538

202 Thomas, 1540.

In 1541, he m. 2nd Agnes Carter, 101-x, and by her had six children;—

203 Mary, in 1542

204 John in 1548, bapt. 10 Sept., d. 1601, his will probated 3 July, 1601, when he called himself a shoemaker.

205 Rev. Richard, 1551-1618, of Wethersfield, by his will he left to his son Ezekial, all his Hebrew, Latin and Greek books.

206 Mary in 1553. She m. a Duckfield and had a son John and 3 daus.

207 Thomas in 1557.

208 Ellen in 1558.

The death of this 101 John was apparently not recorded: that of his wife, Agnes, is not mentioned as such by Waters, though he does give two deaths in Dedham which may refer to her, especially the first

one;—Agnes Rogers, widow, buried in Dedham 4 Jan. 1571/2; wife of John Rogers, Agnes, buried 25 June, 1571.

204. John Rogers, 1548-1601, shoemaker. He m. 1st Mary ———— 204—W, by whom he had five chil.;—

301 Rev. John Rogers of Dedham who d. 18 Oct. 1636 in his 65th year, according to an inscription in his church. Thus b. 1571?

302 Thomas in 1574 and d. in 1625. His will dated in that year named his brother John Rogers, clerk, (i. e. cleric), or one in holy orders.

303 Mary in 1576.

304 Elizabeth in 1577.

305 Richard in 1579.

John Rogers, 204, m. 2nd Joan ————, 204-X, sister of William Garlinge of Totham, and had by her four chil.;—

306 Katherine, 1581-85.

307 Nathaniel, in 1582, named in his mother's will, left chil.

308 Ezekial ,1585-87.

309 Susan in 1588, named in her mother's will.

John Rogers, 204, his will was probated in 1601, on July 3. His widow later m. in 1604 John Hammond, surgeon, of Moulsham. Her will was probated 10 Nov. 1612.

The will of Thomas, 302, identifies him as the brother of the Rev. John of Dedham. The latter is also identified in the will of his uncle the Rev. Richard, 205, in which he is referred to as "my cousin"—that is nephew.

302. Thomas Rogers, 1574-1625, shoemaker, m. 1st Sarah————, 302-W. She seems to have been buried in 1607. By her he had one son;—

401 Thomas in 1605. He was a shoemaker and inherited his father's home and stock in trade, 1625.

Thomas, 302, m. 2nd Mary———, 302-X, who survived him. She bore him 4 chil.;—

402 John Rogers, bapt. 10-18-1612. Waters suggests that this is the one buried in Billerica 25 Jan., 1685/6, aet. 74. He was named in his father's will, and is called "cousin" in the will of Rev. Ezekiel of Rowley, Mass.

403 Nathaniel, 1615-16.

404 Nathaniel, 1618-22.

405 Mary, 1621, named in her father's will, 1625.

307. Nathaniel Rogers, b. 1582, was named in his mother's will, was the second child of John Rogers, 204, by his 2nd wife Joan. He was

called schoolmaster, and prob. taught in the Free School of Edward VI. He m. in 1607 Elizabeth Terret, 307-W who survived him for a short time. He d. about 1619. They had three chil.;—

406 John, bapt. 1611. He appears to have been the one who was referred to in his Uncle (Rev. John's) will, dated 1636, as "John, the saddler." This John, on account of his age, seems to have been the only one who could have been confused with John of Billerica, 402.

407 Elizabeth, 1614-17.

408 Elizabeth, again, b. 1618. Called in her aunt's will "My Maid, Elizabeth Rogers, and in her uncle's will "My cousin, Elizabeth Rogers." Her father d. when she was about one year old, and her mother d. soon after. Her brother John was only about eight years old when his father d. Thus Rev. John, 301, seems to have adopted them into his family.

205 Rev. Richard Rogers, preacher of Wethersfield, 1551-1618, 21 Apr. He m 1st ——— ———, 205-W, by whom he had four sons—his only children;—

310 Rev. Daniel, preacher, of Wethersfield.

311 Ezra, s. p.

312 Nathaniel, s. p.

313 Ezekial, b. about 1591 and d. 1661. He was ed. at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, A. B. 1604, A. M. 1608. Then was chaplain for about a dozen years "in an honored family." He was installed pastor in Rowley, co. York, 16 Feb. 1621, and was there for 17 years. He was a man of strong character, silenced by Archbishop Laud for refusing to read (as Ezekiel said) "from the accursed book, allowing sports on God's holy sabbath day." He came to New England in 1638, accompanied by many of his old parishioners from Rowley in England. Some of these joined with him in founding Rowley, Mass., where he was pastor for 23 years. These immigrants of Rowley are said to have woven the first cloth made by white people in this country. Ezekial was three times m.—1st to Joan Hartop, 313-W, 2nd to the dau. of the Rev. John Wilson of Boston, 313-X whose infant chil d. with her,—and 3rd to the wid. of Thomas Barker of Rowley, who survived him. He d. 23 Jan. 1661 at the age of 70. In his will he left his library to Harvard Col-

lege, and the rest of his estate to the Rowley church. His chil. were all dead by 1656, s. p.

205 Rev. Richard was ed. at Cambridge. His 2nd wife was the mother of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, first minister of the church of Agawam (now called Ipswich), being installed there in 1634. He was succeeded in 1636 by his cousin Nathaniel Rogers, 414, whose son Ezekiel was named one of his heirs by Ezekiel, 313. John Rogers, 402, of Billerica was named in Ezekiel's will—for whose wife he left five pounds. Rowley is next to Ipswich on the north. By his second marriage Richard had no chil. Susan Ward, 205-X, was the wid. of John Ward, preacher, of Haverhill, Eng.

310. Rev. Daniel Rogers of Wethersfield was twice m.—1st to Margaret Bishop, 310-W. By her he had Daniel, 420, rector of Wottan, Nordhants, who m. Dorothy Ball. Their chil. were;—420 Daniel, s. p. —421, Dorothy—422, Sarah, m. John Bedell, a citizen of London, and they had two chil. Both d. y. 423 Richard, Rector of Clopton, Suffolk, who m. Elizabeth Humphrey, 423-W, dau. of Charles Humphrey, Gent. She was relict of Matthew Brownrig, Rector of Clopton, and had 4 chil.; —518 Humphrey, 519 Elizabeth, 520 Culverwell, s. p., 521 Sarah———, 424 Josiah 425 Nathaniel 426 Abigail————, 427 Ezekiel, of Shalford, Co., Essex, who m. a dau. of Sir Robert Johnson, relict of ——— ———.

310 Rev. Daniel Rogers, of Wethersfield, m. 2nd Sarah, 310-X Everard, dau. of John Everard, Citizen of London, and had by her four chil.;—

416 Hannah, who m. Roger Bockington, and had Roger, 514, Samuel, 515.

417 Samuel, lecturer at Cree Church, London.

418 Mary.

419 Margaret, s. p.

305 Rev. Richard Rogers—his epitaph as inscribed on the walls of his church in Wethersfield, from which his dates are taken. His will was dated 16 Apr., proved 30 Apr., 1618, named many of his family, including his wife Susan, his sons—Daniel and Ezekiel, and his son-in-law, Francis Longe. There appears to be no doubt he was the one bapt. in Chelmsford, 29 June, 1551.

305. Richard Rogers, b. 1579, m. Anne Cooke, 305-W, in 1613. They had three children;—

450 Jean, b. 1613.

451 Mary, b. 1615.

452 John, b. 1618.

Thomas Rogers, unplaced, seems to belong to this family, he was buried in 1598. He m. and had several children, b. 1575-80, inclusive.

301. Rev. John Rogers of Dedham, celebrated preacher, d. according to a Dedham church inscription, 18 Oct., 1636;—in the 65th year of his age, and the 42nd of his ministry. This indicates that he was b. about 1571. By allusions to him as brother in the will of Thomas, 302, shoemaker, and by his mention as cousin (brother's son) in the Rev. Richard's will, we are able to place him in this family. He was three times m.—1st to——— ———, 301-W. The number of her children is uncertain, but it may be that all the children named were hers. He m. 2nd Elizabeth Gad—or Gale, 301-X, relict of John Hawes—her death date is uncertain—he m. 3rd Dorothy Stanton, wid. of Richard Wiseman, of Wigboro, in Essex. His chil. were;—

409 John, haberdasher, of Colchester, whose will was probated 30 Oct. 1628, by his wife, Mary ———, 409-W, They had a son John, 501, a minor in 1628, and still living in 1640.

410 Samuel, clerk., i. e. cleric, who m. Mary ———, 410-W, by whom he had two chil.—502, John and 503, Mary.

411 Daniel, m. Frances ———, 411-W, by whom he had three chil.— 504, 505, 506,—stories unknown.

412 Abigail, m. Thomas Peck, 412-A by whom she had 3 chil, 507 Thomas—508 John—509 Abigail.

413 Bridget, m. Edmund Anger, 413-A, and by him had 4 chil.,—510 John—511 Samuel—512 Bridget—513 Mary.

414 Rev. Nathaniel, a famous preacher in New Eng., being located for many years in Ipswich, Mass., where he followed Rev. Nathaniel Ward, son of Susan Ward—2nd wife of Rev. Richard Rogers, 205. This was only a few miles from Rowley, where Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, 313, preached for many years. Nathaniel became pastor in 1636, at Ipswich. He m. Margaret Crane 414-W, of Coggeshall, co. Essex, dau. of Robert, the grocer, and his wife, Mary, dau. of Samuel Sparhawk, of Dedham. Nathaniel landed in New Eng., from London, 17 Nov. 1636, and became almost as famous a preacher as his father, the Rev. John of Dedham, Eng. He entered Emanuel College, Cambr., where he got his A.B. in 1617 and his A.M., in 1621. He first preached at Bocking, co., Essex, and next at Assington, Suffolk. He d. 3 July 1655, and his wid., 16 Jan., 1675, both at Ipswich. By the will of her father, Robert,

she was left, in 1658, 400 pounds,—and to each of her children, by name, 50 pounds.

415 Martha, m. a Bachley.

414. Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, 1598-1655, of Ipswich, m. Margaret Crane, 414-W, b. 1610, and d. 23 Jan. 1675 and they had six children;—

522 Mary, m. Rev. Wm. Hubbard, 522-A, historian, 1632-1704. She was b. 1629, and d. 1693 (?)—one son, John, b. 1648.

523 Rev. John Rogers, physician and preacher, m. Elizabeth Denison, 523-W, dau. of Maj. Gen. Daniel Denison. He grad. H. C. 1649—Presdt. H. C. 1683-4.

524 Rev. Nathaniel, in King Philips War, s. p.—1632-80.

525 Samuel, 1634/5-93.

526 Ezekiel, 1635/6-74, m. Margaret Hubbard, 526-W sister of Rev. William, above.

527 Timothy, 1638—?

523 Rev. John Rogers, 1630-64, Pres. H. C., m. Elizabeth Denison, 523-W, dau. of Maj. Gen. Daniel Denison,—chil.;—

602 Rev. John Rogers, of Ipswich, b. 1666, H. C. 84, d. 1745. In 1692 he was ordained colleague of his uncle, Wm. Hubbard, 522-A, and later had for his colleague, his son, Nathaniel, 701. His wife was Martha Whittingham, dau. of Wm., she d. 1759. They had 10 chil. Two were;—

702 Rev. John, of Kittery, Me.

703 Rev. Daniel, of Exeter, Mass. Was ordained at Kittery, Me., in 42, but had no church till later in that year, when he was made pastor of Exeter.

603 Rev. Nathaniel Rogers of Portsmouth, N. H., 1669-1723, H. C. 87, ordained 1699. Was youngest son of Pres. John. He m. Sarah Purkiss, and they had 9 chil.

604, 605, 606, were three daus., not named here.

607 Daniel Rogers, b. 1667, was of Ipswich. He m. Sarah Appleton, 607-W, dau. of the first John Appleton. Savage believes the story of descent from John Rogers, the martyr, was started by the Rev. Daniel, of Littleton, Mass. This story went—first that John, 301, was son of the martyr. Then when it was proved that he was bro. of Thomas, 302, the shoemaker, the claim was made that he was grandson of the martyr. Savage says that this claim is ridiculous, and gives good reasons. Waters says

that he is unable to trace relationship, but that the martyr and Rev. John may have had a common ancestor, farther back.

704 Hon. Nathaniel Rogers was the first child of Rev. Nathaniel, 603, and lived in Portsmouth, N. H., and was twice m. 1st to Olive Plaisted—2nd to Dorothy Sherburne. He was a physician in Portsmouth for some years, and for a time was Speaker of the Gen. Assembly. See Vol. V. Register.

402. John Rogers, the baker, of Chelmsford, Watertown, and Billerica, b. 1612, buried in Billerica, in the south Burying Ground, where Hazen said (in 1883) his gravestone was the oldest then standing. He d. 25 Jan. 1685/6, aged 74 years, according to the gravestone, indicating that his birth date was 1611 or 1612. This corresponds with the baptismal date in the Chelmsford records,—18 Oct. 1612. For this and other reasons Waters thinks he is identical with the Chelmsford child. He is mentioned in the will of Ezekiel Rogers, 313, as "my cousin," to whose wife a legacy of a few pounds is left. This will is printed in the Register—V., 125. This John, 402, is our ancestor in direct line, through Rebecca Rogers, wife of Rev. John Jackson.

Waters believed this John, 402, was the son of Thomas on account of the evidence given above, and there is the further evidence that his children received names similar to those of John's father's family. Moreover there is the fact that John is mentioned in his father's will, made in 1625 when John was 13 years old. It reads;—to my son Thomas . . . . if he will pay his brother, John, 30 pounds lawful money of England, so soon as he shall come to the age of 22 years. That would have been in 1634. This sum then would be of use to John, and available for the payment of his passage money to New England, with some left over perhaps, as the buying power of a pound was much greater in those days. Perhaps it would have paid for a modest home in New England also.

Apparently preceding him to this country (Watertown) were;—Thomas Rogers propr. in 1636/7, and frm of Wat 17 May, 1637. He m. Grace Makin, and d. 12 Nov. 1638, aged 50 years. This indicates that his birth year was 1588 or about that year. There was also a John Rogers made frm the same date and place as Thomas. This is prob. the one who m. in Nov. 1653, Abigail Martin, and had Abigail b. 21 Jan. 1656/7. He d. 22 Dec. 1674 aged 80 years, and so b. about 1594. These two were probably related to each other,—possibly brothers. It

seems likely also that they were related to John, 402, since the three of them were all gathered in Watertown, Mass., in the 16 thirties.

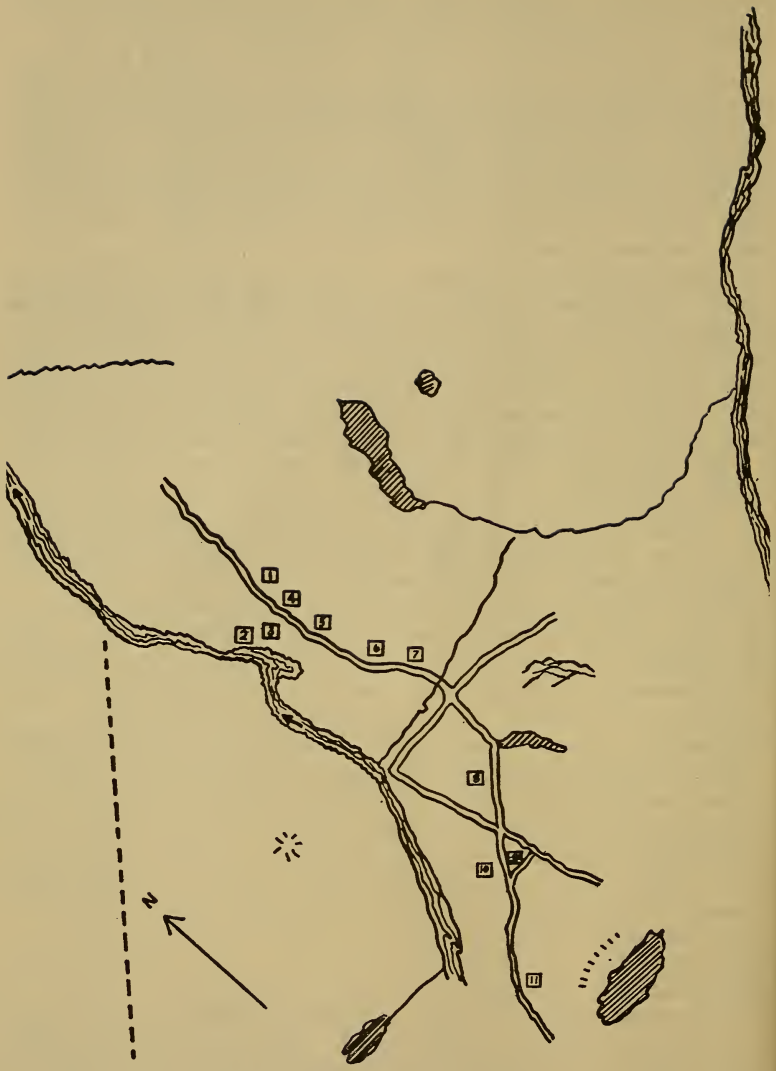
It seems probable that our John, of Billerica, arrived in Wat. at a somewhat later date than the others, since he was not made a frm. until 1639. John was granted an extra plot of land in Billerica, in 1656, "to put a kitchen on"—which perhaps indicates the date of his removal. The dates and names of his children are a bit uncertain, but it is likely that most of them were b. in Wat., where he was living for about 17 years or more, as he would not be made a frm. probably short of a year's residence in the town.

402. John Rogers, the baker, of Wat. and Bil. 1612-1686, m. in 1640 Priscilla Dawes of Boston. She d. in 1663. She was admitted to the Boston church in 1639 and dismissed to Wat. the following year. They seem to have 11 chil., in all though some of these may have been by a second wife, Elizabeth Brown, wid. of George Brown, nee Elizabeth Ruggles. This second m. took place in 1669, so all b. after that date were by the second m. The trouble is that we have dates for only a few of these births and so there is uncertianty about the mother of a number of the chil.

The following list of children is compiled from several sources;—Bonds Wat., Hazen's Bil., Savage, and the will of the dau. Abigail, also from accounts of the Indian Massacre;—

528 John, 1641-95, named I presume for his father.
529 Mary, named for John's mother or sister, b. 1643.
530 Daniel.
531 Thomas, b. 1647, d. 1695, named for his grandfather, Thomas Rogers.
532 Abigail, whose will was dated 13 Nov. 1671, and remembered her father "a baker, now living in Billerica," also four of her sisters. She m. a Warren and lived in Wat.
533 Nathaniel, may have been named for his father's brother or his grandfather's brother.
534 Priscilla, who is prob. the one of that name who m. in 1682, Simon Coolidge of Wat., as his 2nd wife, and d.——s. p. 1694.
535 Hannah, b. 1670 (?)
536 Bethia, b.———, d. 1672.
537 Sarah, b.———, d. 1677.
538 Frances, b.———, d.———, omitted by Hazen.

Our John Rogers, the baker, lived in Bil. on a house lot which was bounded on the west by the Concord River, and on the east by the Concord road, on the south by Jacob Brown's lot and on the north



Map of Rogers homes in Billerica, about 1690.

Key To Map of Ancient Billerica, about 1690.

The westerly river flows north to join the Merrimac: it is called the Concord, or Subury River. The easterly one is the Shawshine.

1. John Rogers; 2. Thomas Rogers, his brother; 3. John Levistone; 4. Roger Toothaker; 5. John Dunkin; 6. Thomas Dutton; 7. Edward Farmer—this should be in the angle near the Concord River; 8. John Dutton; 9. Rev. Whiting; 10. Daniel Shed, near John Rogers, Sr.

The Chelmsford border is indicated by the dotted line. Near the arrow is Gilson Hill. Near the south border are two ponds,—(Winnings and Nuttings, left to right). Above are Long and Round Ponds.

---

by the lot of James Kidder. It seems likely that his home and bakery stood close by the site of the present town house. Besides his home lot he owned a lot on the Shawshine River, and one in the common field beyond Content (Tewksbury), and some meadow lots.

His will, declared 22 Jan. 1685, and letters granted in 1687, June 8, with Thomas and Nathaniel executors, gave the widow the use of the home as long as she lived. After that one half was to go to Nathaniel and the other half to Thomas. Bequests were made to sons John and Daniel, to dau. Priscilla, to grandchild Mary French, when she should become 21, to wife's son, George Brown, to her dau., Mary. It is stated that he d. 25 Jan. 1685/6.

Two of his sons, John and Thomas, were killed in the Indian raid of 5 Aug. 1695. There had been another Indian raid in 1692, 1 Aug. Of the 1695 attack the town records say "There were fiveteen slain and taken—more sad than that of three years ago"—in which six lives were lost.

Farmer's account says that the Indians were mounted and that the attack was made in broad daylight, both very unusual circumstances. They entered the house of John Rogers about noon, finding him reposing on the bed after the morning's labors. He was shot through the throat with an arrow and sprang to his feet, drew out the arrow and fell dead. It had pierced the large vessels of the neck. A woman in the chamber, though wounded, jumped through the window and escaped capture by hiding in the flags. A daughter was scalped and left for dead but survived and lived to a good old age. Two of his children, Daniel, aged 12, and Mercy, were made captives. John's brother Thomas, aged about 48, was also killed and his eldest son, with him, also named Thomas. Thomas and son are believed to have been surprised while working in the field some distance from his home since his wife and two other children survived. Thomas, the son, was 11 years old at the time. Another account calls the daughter of John, Mary (not Mercy), aged 27, captured.

531 Thomas Rogers, was twice m., 1st to Hannah Shed, b. 1651, m. 1672, d. 1672—2nd Mary Brown, dau. of his stepmother, m. 1680—d. 1696, the year following her husband's tragic death. Their chil.;—

610 Sarah, b. 1683.
611 Thomas, 1685—from Hazen—does not agree with Farmer.
612 John
613 William, b. 1690.
614 John, b. 1691.
615 Abigail, b. 1693.

528. John Rogers, 1641-95, mentioned above as killed by the Indians, lived just north of North Billerica, his home being the extreme outpost in that direction. It stood 25 rods to the east of the railroad, and 80 rods north of the old Gov. Talbot house, which was burned just after the 1938 hurricane. He m. 10 Oct. 1667, Mary Shed, dau. of Daniel. She d. 17 Aug. 1688 and he m. 2nd 7 Feb., 1688/9, Abigail Rogers, wid. of William of Charlestown. The chil. (all by the first wife) were as follows:

601 Mary, b. 21 Sept. 1668, prob. m. William Patton.
602 John, b. Mch. 1670/71 and d. that April.
603 Samuel, b. 5 Apr., 1672.
604 Sarah, b. 1674, m. Roger Toothaker.
605 Eunice, b. 27 Aug. 1676, m. John Marshall.
606 John, b. 13 Dec. 1680.
607 Daniel, b. 12 May 1683, taken captive.
608 Mercy, also taken captive perhaps belongs here, birth not recorded.
609 Hannah, b. 21 Nov. 1687, m. Joseph Atherton of Harvard, Mass. Her son Joseph, lived in Bil., and had a son, Jonathan Atherton, who was one of the pioneer settlers of Cavendish, Vt.

606. John Rogers, son of John, 528, was b. in Bil. 13 Dec. 1680. He m. Abigail ——— by whom he had seven children. He d. in Bil. 7 July 1736. She d. 9 Jan. 1754, aged 73 indicating that she was b. 1681, or close to that. Search of the vital records of Bil. for that year, and those next to it shows that there was only one Abigail b. in that period—and that Abigail was Abigail Durant, dau. of John and Susanna Durant, b. 21 Sept. 1681. Thus if John Rogers wife was a native of Bil., as was John, we may be certain that her name was Durant. The v. s. gives no record of the marriage of Abigail Durant and John Rogers, but there is a record of the marriage of John Durant and Susanna (dupli. Susan) Dutton, 16 Nov. 1680. A curious sidelight on the above descent occurs in the Durant family. John Durant (or Duren)

received a grant of land in Bil. 1669, bounded by the Concord River on the west, and the Chelmsford road on the east. This was near the old cemetery at the corner. In 1670 John m. Susan Dutton, dau. of Thomas Dutton, who later became in 1689, his neighbor across the road to the east. Four Durant children were b. of this m.;— 1 John, in '72, 2. Thomas. in 74/5, 3. Abigail, 1681, and 4. Mehitable in 1687. John Durant is shown by the Cambridge records to have d. there in prison, 27 Oct., 1692,—a most distressing event, as it might cast a shadow on the respectability of all his descendants. Yet even this dark cloud may have a silver lining, as Farmer has suggested that the date may indicate a possible charge of witchcraft. Let us assume that this was the flimsy pretext that put a just man behind the bars.

The chil. of John and Abigail, 607-W, were;—

701 John Rogers, 18 Dec. 1710-1738/9.

702 Abigail, b. 17 May, 1712, d.———.

703 Thomas, b. 8 Jan. 1713/14. Hazen makes no further record of this Thomas, but I shall show that both he and Samuel were our forebears.

704 Josiah, b. 17 May, 1716, d. 22 June 1736.

705 Timothy, b. 1717.

706 Zebediah, b. 23 Feb., 1720/21, m. Betty Farmer 11 April, 1751, dau. of Oliver.

707 Samuel, b. 2 Feb. 1722/23, m. 16 Apr., 1751 Rebecca Farmer. This Becky Farmer was the twin sister of Betty Farmer who m. Zeb. 706.

707. Samuel Rogers, above, m. Rebecca Farmer, 707-W, dau. of Oliver Farmer of Bil. She was b. 31 May, 1726 and was one of 10 chil. of Oliver and his wife Abigail Johnson, dau. of Ebenezer and Sarah Johnson, and grand daughter of the Hon. William Johnson of Woburn. Oliver's dates were 1686-1761. His wid. m. Capt. James Lane, 1766 and d. 1773, aged 75. Oliver's father was Edward Farmer, son of John Farmer of Ansly, co. Warwick, in England. His mother was a wid. when he came to this country, and she m. 2nd Elder Wiswall, of Newton. Edward Farmer came to this country as early as 1671 when the birth of his son, John, is recorded, in Bil. This John and his brother. Oliver, are listed as among those who marched to the relief of Dunstable and Dracut, 11 Aug. 1706, their time of service being two days. The children of Samuel Rogers. 707, and his wife Rebecca, were as follows;—

801—Becca, 11 Feb. 1752, m. 1771, 7 Feb. Josiah Rogers of Ipswich, N. H. (see Hazen). They were cousins, as I learned from Willard R.

Peters, whose mother, Rebecca, was a dau. of Augustus, their son.
802 Samuel, 5 Mch. 1754, d. a Lieut. in the Continental army, in Virginia, 18 Oct., 1781.
803 Abigail, 31 July 1756, m. Jeremiah Allen.
804 William, 29 May, 1759.
805 Thomas, 12 Aug. 1762.
806 Rachel, 23 May, 1765.
807 Ezra, 9 May, 1768.

Their father, Samuel, 707, was b. 1722/3, and d. 21 Apr. 1788. His wid., Rebecca, d. 30 Aug., 1809.

703. Thomas Rogers, son of John,607, was b. in Bil. 8th Jan. 1713/14. This is all that Hazen tells us about him. From Ja. we get the fact that our Thomas was b. 1714, and d. 18 Sept. 1794, also that he m. Martha ———, who was b. in 1722 and d. 8 Sept., 1786. From v. s. we get the marriage date of Martha Hubbard, of Worcester, and Thomas Rogers of Petersham, 14 July, 1742. All of these data seem to harmonize, and there is a further fact brought out in the Bil. v. s.,— there was a Thomas Rogers who marched out from Bil. towards Crown Point and Lake Champlain in 1758/9. At that time our Thomas was 45 years of age, but so far as we know our Thomas was then living in Pet. This may have been he, but was more likely some relative then living in Bil. That year, in 1758, in July was the date of the disgraceful defeat and rout of Abercrombie and the death of Lord Howe, at the hands of a force of French who seemed to be a mere handful compared with the big colonial army. It would fit our book pretty well if this should happen to be our Thomas, 703, as the town of Voluntown was parcelled out amongst volunteers as a reward for their military service: it being later called Petersham. It was incorporated in 1754.

Further proof that this Thomas was in our line is furnished by the statement of Willard R. Peters that Josiah Rogers, known to be the son of Thomas, 703, m. his cousin, Rebecca Rogers, shown by Hazen's records to be the dau. of Samuel Rogers, a brother of Thomas, mentioned above as shown by Hazen.

The chil. of Thomas and Martha Rogers are somewhat difficult to enumerate as many of the names are partially, or completely torn out, leaving, in some cases, only the sex of the child and part of the date. However the family story as given in Ja. and Jac. reveal the names of four known brothers of Josiah, also that Josiah was one of eight sons. If we change this a bit to read, "eight surviving sons," it would agree with what we get from the records of Pet., and further

confirm the proof. I believe I have listed the names below correctly with two exceptions;—

809 Martha, b. 5 May 1744, m. 1762, Ivory Holland.

810 Mehitable, b. 2 Dec. 1745, m. Robert Harrice, 6 May 1761.

811 ————ah, a son, b. 8 June 47. This seems to be Josiah pretty certainly. He m. his cousin Rebecca Rogers of Bil., 7 Feb. 1771, and had 12 chil.

812 ———, a son, b. 18 Jan. 1749. This was Abel, as shown by the g. s. rec.;—d. 13 July, 1829, and his age at death 80. This was the name of one of the brothers of Josiah, as named by Ja. He m. (int.) Sarah Young, of Athol, 23 Sept. 1769. They had 11 chil., and lived in Pet., where the g. s. is to be seen near the church. His war service appears in the Rev. Rolls of Mass. Marched to the alarm of 19 Apr., 1775 in Capt. John Wheeler's Co., Col. Ephraim Doolittle's Regt., 10 days service. Also in Col. Sparhawk's Regt., 21 Aug., 1777 to the aid of Stark. Also in Col. Cushing's Segt. till 30 Nov., 1777, 3 mos., and 5 days. Abel's g. s. shows that his age at death was 80 years, which agrees with the birth date. The chil. of Abel and Sarah Rogers were;—

950 Abel, b. 22 Feb. 1770, m. Anna Gross and had five chil.

951 Sarah, b. 1 Aug. 1771.

952 Lemuel, b. 3 July 1773.

953 Anna, b. 24 April 1775.

954 Samuel, b. 15 Aug. 1780, m. Emma Chambers—or one of that name did.

955 Sarah, b. 1 Oct. 1782.

956 Lucy, b. 20 May, 1785, m. Henry Priest.

957 Lydia, b. 22 Feb. 1787.

958 William, b. 8 Oct. 1788, m. Susanna ———.

959 Mehitable, b. 13 Feb. 1789 m. A. Stratton.

960 Charles, b. 30 Dec. 1781, d. 1812.

813 Solomon, b. 14 Oct. 1750.

814 Frederick, b. 2 Sept., 1752. This is prob. the one of that name who m. (int.) 17 Aug., 1771, Elizabeth Witt.

815 Katherine, b. 6 July, 1754. She m. (int.) Jonas Carter, 13 June, 1774.

816 Noah, son, b. 6 July, 1756—d. 31 Aug., 1758, aged 2 yr., 1 mo., 25 days.

817 Lucy, b. 12 May, 1758, d. 7 Dec. '58.

818 ———, a dau. b. 19 Nov. '59. This name is a mystery to me.

819 ———h, a son, b. 23 Oct. '61. This must have been Noah, a known brother of Josiah (Ja.). He lived in N. H., according to Ja. I find one of that name listed in Tamworth, N. H., in the 1790 census. At that time he had a family of males—one over 16 years and two under 16—females of all ages, one. This town is in the county of Carroll. He appears on the Rev. Rolls;—Private in Capt. Houghton's Co., 3-19 Nov. 1778: also in company detached from Col Sparhawk's Regmt. to reinforce the guards at the barracks in Rutland under Col. Gerrish, and to escort troops of the Saratoga Convention to Enfield, Conn.

820 ———el, a son b. 14 Feb., 1764. That this name was Samuel is only a guess, but I think a good one, as it will be noticed that this name was a favorite with the family.

821 ———, a son, b. 30 Aug., 1765. Paul was known to be one of Josiah's brothers says Ja., and as his name occurs in the war records of Pet. I put his name here as pretty sure to be the proper one. He was one of the nine months men mustered in 2 July 1779, in Col. Grout's Regt. Also on list raised for Continental service by Seth Washburn. Also 14 July, '79, aged 16, stature five feet one, complexion light. Also July 11, 1780, age 16, stature five feet four, complexion ruddy, from Pet. Also private in Capt. Whipple's Co., Col. Rufus Putnam's Regt. (5th), enlisted 10 July, 1780, discharged 10 Jan. 1781. He is said by Ja. to have settled in N. Y. State. I do not find his name there in the census of 1790, so he may have d. before that time, or moved away.

822 Anna, b. 24 Sept., 1767, n. f. r.

All of the above are listed in Petersham's birth records, though this may not mean that all were born in that town for certain, though it is very likely.

The next task was to collect the complete and accurate list of children of 811 Josiah Rogers and his cousin, Rebecca Rogers, his wife, m. 7 Feb., 1771. He was then of Ipswich, N.H., and she was of Bil. Ja. lists him as a wholesale merchant of New Ipswich and Petersham, and a paymaster in the Revolutionary War. I believe the latter statement is inaccurate, as I find no such indication in the Revolutionary Rolls. Yet he may have served in that capacity in the militia after the war. In this list of 12 children I have added two to the number as given in Ja. and Jac. as given me by the late Willard Peters of Stukely, who remembered well his grandfather, Augustus, son of Josiah Rogers, who lived most of his life in Stukely. He also told me that Josiah m. his cousin Rebceca Rogers, and furnished the date of her death which had been

lost in our branch of the family, and is not given in Ja. and Jac. Otherwise the two accounts seem to be much the same;—

901 Rebecca, eldest child, b. 16 Nov. 1771, m. 27 Feb., 1798. Rev. John Jackson, of Gill—she was then of Petersham.

902 Thomas, b. 14 Nov., 1773, d. Portsmouth, N. H., of small pox.

903 Nancy, b. 3 April 1775, m. Mr. Healey, and they lived across the road from her father in Stukely. They had one son, George Knowlton Healey.

904 Josiah, Jr., b. 27 April, 1777. He m. Lydia Harvey and had 6 chil.

905 Samuel, b. 10 June 1780. He m. Sarah Seaver (Sally in int.), 26 Dec. 1802. They had 6 chil.

906 Charlotte, b. 19 Mch, 1782. m. Alvin Williams—5 chil.

907 Edward, b. 19 June 1784, a printer—d.—s. p. He was later midshipman with Lord Nelson and lost his life in a shipwreck on Sandwich Islds.

908 Francis, b. 6 Sept., 1786, m. Betsy Blunt and had four chil. He lived across the road from his father and for many years kept a tavern there.

909 Augustus, b. 18 Nov., 1788, m. Martha Blunt (1785-1864). She was b. in Loudon, N. H., and had 3 chil. His g. s. in Stukely says he was b. in Petersham.

910 William Henry, b. 18 May 1795, d. 1821, s. p.

911 Mariah, b. 18 May, 1795, d. 1802. She and William it will be noted were twins, like her mother and aunt, Becky and Betty Farmer.

912 George Washington Rogers, b. 18 May, 1804. As his parents had removed to Stukely the preceding year, this birth took place there and thus escaped recording by Ja. and Jac.

811 Josiah Rogers, who lived in Petersham, New Ipswich, Petersham, and Stukely as shown by the Rev. Rolls of N. H., served three short terms in the army. The first was to Concord and Lexington, marching before daylight 20 April, 1775. At that time he served five days and probably saw no real fighting as the bloodshed occurred the day before, and then the British army stuck tight to Boston for some time. Second, in a five days march from Ipswich to Number Four (Charlestown) and back as far as Rindge 29 June-3 July, 1777. They had received orders to march home again from Charlestown and had got as far as Rindge the night of July 3rd. Next morning orders came for them to march back again. By that time many of the men had reached their homes in the neighboring town of New Ipswich, so a much smaller company marched back again the next day and Josiah

was not amongst them. Their first orders were intended to bring relief to Fort Ticonderoga. Their next march took them to Rutland or Castleton, where they met the garrison in retreat from the fort. Then they were ordered home again. Capt. Josiah Brown was in command of this company. Since they had about thirty horses with them it is supposed they used the ride and tie method. Fort Ti. was evacuated July 4th and Hubbardton was fought the following day. Third,— this covered a longer time than either of the others—from 8th Sept. to 15 Dec. 1777. This time he was in Capt. Moses Leavitt's company. The battle of Bennington was fought the preceding August 16th. This time their orders were to march to Bennington—the object being to reinforce the Continental Army at Stillwater. The first battle of Stillwater was fought 19th Sept. and the second took place the 7th of Oct. Thus they had 11 days to reach the scene of the first day's battle and possibly may have arrived in time—a distance by recent road maps of about 180 miles, though by the old roads it may have been a longer distance. They should certainly have been in time for the second battle of Stillwater (Saratoga). Josiah and his comrades may have taken part in both battles, though it is well known that Gates did not encourage his army to move out and fight. This leaves us still a bit uncertain as to whether Josiah was in any of these battles. His units seem to have been of Minutemen.

One item of interest in this connection is the payroll signed by Col. Abram Drake, the funds coming in nearly equal parts from the state and continental treasuries. Josiah received for this third stretch, 15 pounds, 9 shillings and 2 pence—balance still due him 4 £, 18 S., 2D. One item in the accounts covered ferriage twice over the Merrimac and twice over the Connecticut rivers, at one shilling each. Another item indicates that Josiah received 2 pence per mile for travel home from New Windsor, Conn., 308 miles. New Windsor is not indicated on modern maps, but the distance from Windsor to New Ipswich by present road maps is about 108 miles. The 308 miles of the above account may have shown extra miles to provide subsistence on the way. Possibly this should read New Windsor, N. Y., near Newburgh. If so the true distance is still far short of 308 miles.

Further proof, if any were needed, that Josiah was our ancestor, is furnished in the statement by W. R. Peters that he was b. in Pet., 19 June, 1747. The v. r. of Pet. give this date as 8th June, 1747. If we add 11 days to this latter date (O.S.) we find that the Peters date corresponds exactly with the old Pet. records, when we assume that the Peters date is given in the N. S. calendar. Another confirmation is made in the old family records, as given by Peters of the date of death of

Rebecca Rogers, wife of Josiah, and her age at death. Mr. Peters gave me this date as 28 April, 1827, at the age of 75 yrs., 2 mos., 17 days,—56 years after their marriage. These dates, as to birth figure out exactly right as to the date of birth of Becca, first child of Samuel Rogers in Bil., 11 Feb., 1752. Josiah survived his wife, according to Peters, but how long we do not know, as the family records and church notes fail to show the date of his death. The old Rogers family burial plot was in the home acres, and as the place has long since passed out of the family, it is now entirely under cultivation and the old monuments removed.

The removal dates of Josiah are not clear. First, the removal date from Petersham, his native town, to New Ipswich, N. H., is uncertain except that he was listed at the time of his marriage, in 1771, as of New Ipswich, N. H. He was living in the town of New Ipswich at the time of his three enlistments, or rather terms of active service, as he was probably one of the Minutemen all this time, 1775-77: also at the time he signed a petition to the General Court, in 1785. Second the removal from New Ipswich to Petersham was made before the census of 1790 when we find him listed with the proper number of children in Petersham, Mass. There were three other Josiah Rogers listed in Mass., at that time, one of them in Bil., but no others with the proper count of children. His son, Augustus is buried in Stukely, and his epitaph shows that he was b. in Petersham in 1788, thus indicating that the removal was in the period of 1785-88. The time of their removal to Stukely is given exactly by Ja., as 8th Mch. 1803.

The cause of this last removal is given in Ja., where we are told that he "had accumulated a half bushel of Continental notes, and before leaving put them in the fire." He had apparently reached the conclusion that they weren't worth a Continental. Their mode of conveyance for this removal is merely a guess. My own idea is that they used horse-drawn pungs loaded with supplies, furniture, and people. As the distance was about 250 miles through thinly populated districts, and over poor roads, with spring freshets a strong possibility, the hazards of the journey are evident. They left their near relatives, friends, and acquaintance for a new life in a different country, passing through areas that were thickly wooded, and perhaps infested with wild beasts.

Why did they select Stukely, of all places, for their future home? Here, again there is more guess work. It would seem rather likely that Josiah, through his numerous business, family and army connections, had learned something of that general region, especially as a considerable number of Americans had removed to Canada by that time.

Amongst them may have been some of his relatives. Several Rogers families had removed to the Eastern Townships. Two Rogers families had settled in Stanstead (some thirty miles from Stukely). These were;— Isaac, from Chichester, N.H., in 1801, and William (b. 1765 in Portsmouth) who m. Dorcas Batchelder who was b. in Loudon, N. H., in 1769, and removed to Stanstead in 1798. Thomas, son of Josiah, d. in Portsmouth, where the Rogers tribe was fairly numerous, and two of Josiah's other sons, Francis and Augustus, m. Blounts (or Blunts) who were b. in Loudon. This is a town about 60 miles from New Ipswich, and it is perfectly possible that Josiah (who was a kind of traveling salesman) was well acquainted with Loudon and its people, before his removal from New Ipswich to Pet.

Josiah may have been rather impatient with some of the policies of the U. S. Government, notably its fiscal methods, but that he still felt an admiration for George Washington is attested by the name he gave to his last-born son, a native of Canada. It is entirely possible that he was remembering some of his campaign experiences when he gave the name of William Henry to one of the older sons. He may have had in mind the fort of that name at the head of Lake George.

This name brings to mind the exploits of Col. Brown who attacked the British outposts at the foot of Lake George, some miles to the north, after Bennington, and before Saratoga. He was sent out by Gen. Lincoln, in command of troops gathered at Manchester, Vt. This expedition was quite successful as a raid, since he took 100 British prisoners, besides releasing some captive Americans. This was the same Brown who was asociated with Ethan Allen in his ill-fated attack on Montreal.

At the time of Josiah's removal to Stukely, his daughter, Rebecca, who had m. in 1798 Rev. John Jackson of Gill, Mass., remained with her husband and children. Another dau., Mariah, d. before the removal. Two other children, Thomas and Edward, are known to have d. elsewhere, and so may not have lived in Stukely with their parents. Possibly the other eight removed with their parents to Canada. Rebecca followed them with her family in 1812, according to Ja. This Jackson family had considered the advisability of removing to the west in Genesee County, N. Y. (according to Jac.), but finally in 1811 followed the Rogers to Stukely, where they bought a farm not far from the Rogers place in South Stukely, says Jac. Both agree that it was in 1815 that the Jacksons removed to Brome, where they both d. and are buried.

Here is the story of the next generation—in part fragmentary—tak-

en from a number of sources (especially Ja., Jac., Peters and others, and g. s.);—

901 Rebecca who m. Rev. John Jackson and had 5 sons and 3 dau. See Jackson.

902 Thomas, d. in Portsmouth, date unknown.

903 Nancy, m. Mr. Healy and left one son, lived nearly opposite Josiah's place.

904 Josiah, Jr., b. 1777, m. Lydia Harvey and had 6 chil.;—1002 Ruhama, 1003 Harris, 1004 Albert, 1005 Daniel, 1006 Edward, 1007 Diantha who m. a Frary, as his 2nd wife, no chil.

905 Samuel who m. Sarah, or Sally, Seaver 26 Dec. 1802 (Pet. v. r.) and had 7 chil. 1008 Sophronia (Ingalls), 1009 Harriet (Bennett), 1010 Emily (Post) 1011, Alvira (Hubbard), who later m.—as his 2nd wife—Charles Emerson, 1012 Richard, 1013 Lucinda (Perkins), 1014 Samuel Rogers, Jr.

906 Charlotte, b. 1782 m. Alvin Williams, and had 5 chil.;—1015 William, 1016 John, 1017 Henry, 1018 Charlotte (Lynch), 1019 Lucy (Channel).

907 Edward, b. 1784, New Ipswich, d. Sandwich Isl., date unkown.

908 Francis, b. 1786 in N. I., or Pet., m. Betsy Blunt, who was b. in Loudon, N. H., and they had 4 chil., all b. in S. Stukely;—1020 Henry, 1021 Harris, 1022 Mary, 1822-67, m. Orpheus Blunt, 1815-1890, and had 8 chil.;—Sophia, n. f. r.—Nancy who m. a Pomeroy and d. in Stanstead,—Asa,—Addie,—Betsy, m. a Mr. Drew and lived in Greenfield, Mass., where she d.—Frank d. in Manchester, N. H., also lived in Newport Vt.,—William H. Blunt m. Alice Randall who was b. in Eastman, P. Q., 21 Oct. 1852 and d. in Sugar Hill, N. H. They had 2 chil.—Clare Rogers Blount, b. 29 Aug., '79. d. 15 Oct. '43. m. Florence Batchelder—whose recent address was 1363 Farmington Ave., West Hartford, Conn. The second child of Wm., and Alice Blunt was V. Maude, b. 30 Dec., 1890, m. R. E. Batchelder, and recently lived in Concord, N. H., at 27 Merrimack St. Their father, William was b. in Stukely, 31 Oct., 1855, and d. 6 Feb. 1933.—Chatty, 8th child of Orpheus Blunt and his wife, Mary Rogers, n. f. r.
1023 Matilda, m. a Tibbetts, (1023-b) Francis, Jr.

909 Augustus, b. 1768 in Pet. (g.s.) He m. Patty Blunt who was b. in Loudon 1785. Perhaps this was the Patty Rogers who d. 2 May, 1864, no age given. They had 4 chil.;—1024 Rebecca Rogers, m. Richard Peters—1025 Martha,—1026 Henry,—1027 Augustus, Jr. d. unm.

910 William Henry, 1795-1821, s. p.

911. Mariah, b. 1795, twin of Henry, d. 1802.

912. George Washington Rogers, b. 1804, n.f.r.

I have made a sketch map to show the relative location of the homes of Josiah and three of his children and two grand children. Their homes formed a hamlet between S. Stukely and N. Stukely.

Map of Rogers homes in Stukely, P. Q. Canada, about 1820.

Top arrow points to N. Stukely; lower to S. Stukely.

1. Home of Mr. Healy, husband of Nancy Rogers. She was sister of Rebecca Rogers who married Rev. John Jackson.
2. Home of Francis Rogers, Jr.
3. Inn kept by Francis, Sr.
4. Home of Wm. Henry Rogers, son of Francis, Sr. Later lived in Brome.
5. Site (?) of the home of Josiah and wife Rebecca.
6. Stone house, home of Josiah's son Augustus.
7. Site of school house where Rebecca Rogers III taught; she was later Mrs. Peters.

The tenth generation in the Rogers line is very sketchy and imperfect, and incomplete. Some are well attested and some are not. I am indebted largly to Mr. Willard Rogers Peters and Mrs. Ben Draper for the Peters Line. and to the church records of Stukely for a few others.

Samuel Rogers, Jr., may be the one of that name mentioned in the v. r. of Pet as having m. 26 July, 1821, Mary A. Cannon of Gill. That is this may refer to 1014 Samuel Rogers, son of Samuel, 905.

1018 Charlotte Williams, m. Thomas Lynch, and had a son, William Warren Lynch, 1150, who became a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Province of Quebec.

1011 Alvira Rogers, m. a Hubbard and had 2 chil;—1151 Lois, and 1152 Byron Hubbard. Alvira m. 2nd Charles Emerson and so became the step-mother of Nelson Pettes Emerson, who m. Mildred Jackson, dau. of James Madison Jackson, son of the Rev. John Jackson of Gill. and Brome.

1024 Rebecca Rogers, dau. of Augustus, 909, taught school in her father's district. She was b. 31 Oct., 1816, in S. Stukely and bapt. there 10 Jan., 1823, by the Rev. John Hick, and d. 30 May, 1889. Her father, Augustus was b. Pet., 18 Nov. 1788, and was bapt. 19 Jan., 1823 by the Rev. John Hick. He d. 8 Oct., 1858. His wife was Martha Blunt b. in Loudon, N. H., 24 Oct., 1785, and d. in Stukely, 2 May, 1864.

1024 Rebecca, m. Richard Peters, who was b. in Ryegate, Eng., 21 June, 1818 and d. 24 May, 1893, in Stukely, aged 75/6. Rebecca, his wife d. 31 May, 1889, aged 72 years and 7 mos. These items on Rebecca and the baptisms are from an old manuscript in the Peters family.

1026 Augustus, Jr., her brother, was b. 1 Jan., 1819 and bapt. 5 Jan. 1823. He d. ——— s. p. ——— 1839. Another child, 1026-b was b. 16 Mch. 1823, and d. ten days later, unnamed.

1020 William Henry Rogers, son of Francis, Sr., m. ——— and lived for a time in the Rogers neighborhood, south of his father's inn. Later he removed to Brome where we find him in the Jackson neighborhood, not far from the home of his aunt, Rebecca Rogers Jackson, wife of the Rev. John. Deeds show that he bought in 1865 45 acres of land from Calvin Reed. This was later sold to John Adams Jackson, who lived next door on the south. It is now the property of Harold Jackson, a descendant of John Adams Jackson. The date of Wm. Henry Rogers' death is not known to me, but when the sale was made in 1863, it was made by his widow. He had 4 children;—1153 Hosea, an only son, and three daus.—1154 Sophia, or Sapphira, 1155 Betsy, and 1156 Abbie.

1021 Harris, son of Francis Rogers,—or perhaps 1003 Harris, son of Josiah, Jr., was the father of 3 children whose names are listed in the Anglican church in Stukely, as children of Harris Rogers, farmer, of S. Stukely;—

1157 Meron Francis Rogers, b. 17 Jan. 1854,—1158 Stephen Rogers, b. 23 Feb. 1855,—1159 Emma Rogers, b. 13 Feb. 1861.

1023 Francis Rogers, Jr., m. Alvira Davis and had three sons;—
1175 Mark Rogers, removed to the west, n. f. r.
1176 Luke, d. in early life, aged about 20.
1177 Alonzo, d. in childhood.

1024 Rebecca Rogers, m. Richard Peters, see above, and had 7 chil.;—Eliza, Herschel, Henrietta, Harriet, Sarah, Willard and Phebe.
1180 Eliza, above m. William Martin and had 4 chil.;—
1232 Ernest, m. Nellie Elkins, of Granby, no chil. He d. in Elberta.
1233 Julian, m. Bertha Sweet of S. Stukely and had 4 chil.;—
1312 Kathleen, m. a Chapman, of S. Stukely.
1313 Donald, n. f. r.
1314 Ethel, m. a McPherson, in late war.
1315 Glenna, nurses aid, single.
1234 Ethel, m. a Williams of Frost Village—one son,—
1316 Ivan, who m. a Pibus and lives in Bolton Pass.
1235 Velma, m. a Williams, her sister's widower mentioned above. He d. 1947.
1181 Herschel Peters, m. Emily Pettes, da. of Stephen, had 3 chil.;—
1201 Mabel, m. Ernest Taylor, lives in Foster, P. Q. They had one son—1340 Clifford, who is m. and has two chil. Have not their names.
1202 Walter Peters, m. Edith Gebbes, and had a dau.—m. 2nd—
1203 James, m. Florence Taylor. He worked for years for the Canadian National R. R. Is now retired; lives in Foster, has 2 daus. names?
1182 Henrietta Rebecca Peters, m. 1st Prosper Sargent, had one son, Myron, who d. y. She m. 2nd ———.
1183 Harriet Martha Peters, b. 22 Mch. 1847, d. 21 July, 1919. She m. 31 Dec. 1868 Mr. Major Bryant, and had 3 chil.;—
1236 Walter Bryant, m. 28 May 1870, d. 1874.
1237 Willard Wellington Bryant, b. 15 Aug. 1876, d. 11 July, 1947.
1238 Flora R. Bryant, b. 2 Oct. 1883. She m. Ben Draper 20 Mch. 1901. He d. 11 July 1947, had 5 chil.;—
1301 Lawrence Bryant Draper, b. 3 May, 1902.
1302 Willard Bryant Draper, b. 30 Mch. 1904.

1303 Lillian Harriet Draper, b. 24 Aug. 1908.
1304 Florence Bryant Draper, b. 1 Feb., 1911. m. 19 June, 1935, Raymond Beauregard—had 2 chil.;—
1401 Priscilla, b. 19 Oct., 1936.
1402 Ralph, b. 10 July, 1941.

1184 Sarah Peters, m. Jefferson Halsey Bryant, had 3 chil.
1239 Elwin Bryant, D.D.S., lived somewhere in Mass., and had one son, Richard, 1316.
1240 Dr. Fred Bryant, m. and lived in Mass.
1241 Howard Bryant, now living in S. Lancaster, Mass.

1185 Willard Rogers Peters, b. 1855, d. 29 Aug. 1938. He m. Flora Goddard 1858-1925. Lived and d. in S. Stukely, had 2 chil.;—
1242 Florence Ruth, b. 9 Sept. 1883, m. Clair W. Pettes, 17 Oct. 1917. have 1 child;—
1301 Margaret Ruth Pettes, b. Feb. 16, 1921, grad. of McGill, and later recd. Ph.D. from Radcliffe in 1948, in English philology.
1243 Luke Peters, b. 1896 and d. at the age of 6 in 1902.

1186 Phebe, m. Hugh Cunningham of Granby and had 5 chil;—
1244 Miles, who is m. and lives in Montreal.
1245 Alice m. and lives in Montreal.
1246 Garnet, m. and is in South Africa with the Ford Auto Co.
1247 Louise, m. a Guillett and lives in Granby—2 chil.;
1310 Roger, b. about 1920.
1311 Katherine, b. about 1926.
1248 Daisy, n. f. r.

1238 Flora R. Bryant, Mrs. Benjamin Draper, is now living in a house erected on the site of the old home of Rev. John Jackson, and his wife, Rebecca Rogers. The old house was torn down and a new one erected on the old foundation. After John's death his widow continued to live there with her son Joseph Addison Jackson up to the time of her death in 1855.

From g. s. records in S. Stukely.
Francis Rogers, Jr., d. 29 May, 1870, aged 54 years.
Alvira Davis, his wife, d. 13 Dec. 1877, aged 56 years.
Hannah Blunt, wife of George K. Knowlton, d. 23 July 1861, aged 63

yrs., 8 mos., (indicating that her birth took place in Nov. 1797).
Alice C. Peters, b. 13 Sept., 1852, d. 12 Mch., 1856.
Alonzo L. Rogers, d. 17 Jan., 1890, aged 41 years 11 mos., and 15 days.
James H. Peters, 11 June, 1845—19 Oct., 1915.
Francis L. Rogers, son of A. L. and L. L. Rogers, d. 7 April, 1874, aged 3 yrs., 10 mos., and 7 days.
William L. Rogers, d. 29 June, 1867, aged 23 years and six months.
Betsy A. Whitney, adopted dau. of Francis and Alvira (Rogers?) d. 6 May, 1874, aged 18 years.
Augustus Rogers, 1788-1858, b. in Petersham.
Martha Blunt, his wife, b. Loudon, N. H. 1785-1864.
Their son Augustus Rogers, Jr., b. Stukely, 1819, d. 1839, aged 20 yrs.
Infant sons of F. and A. Rogers (Francis Rogers, Jr., had a wife named Alvira Davis);—d. 15 June, 1841, aged 3 mos., (no name).
d. 13 Sept. 1854, aged 5 days. (no name).
Richard Peters, b. Rigate, Eng., d. 24 May, 1893, aged 74 yrs., 11 mos., and 3 days, (therefore b. 21 June, 1818.)
Alice C. Peters, b. 13 Sept. 1853—d. 12 March 1856— "aged 2 yrs., 5 mo., 29 days."
Rebecca Rogers, wife of Richard Peters, d. 31 May, 1889, aged 72 years, 7 mos., (thus b. in Oct., 1816.)

The above records do not give the name of the wife of A. L. Rogers, but mentions Francis Rogers, son of A. L. and L. L. Rogers. Thus we have her initials—L. L. The father's name was pretty certainly Alonzo L. Rogers as mentioned on a nearby tombstone. The dates seem to agree with this supposition. I may have skipped the inscription for L. L. Rogers. Most of these tombstones were placed by Willard Rogers Peters, who took a great interest in matters pertaining to the Rogers line.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

THE JACKSON-ROGERS-FARMER-JOHNSON LINE, ALSO JOHNSON-REED-WINN LINE

7. Rev. John Jackson m. 1798 Rebecca Rogers, then of Pet., but b. in New Ipswich, N. H.

6. Her mother was Rebecca Rogers (1752-1827) who m. in 1771 her cousin Josiah Rogers, b. 1747 in Pet., son of Thomas, who was a bro. of Samuel Rogers (1722/23-1788) of Bil. Josiah was then living in New Ipswich.

5. Her mother was Rebecca Farmer (1726-1809), who m. in 1751 Samuel Rogers, of Bil.

4. Her mother was Abigail Johnson, who m., say about 1716/17, Oliver Farmer (1685/6-1761), of Bil. She d. 1773, aet. 75 yrs. She was b. 13 June 1697. She m. 2nd Capt. James Lane.

3. Her father was Ebenezer Johnson of Wob. (1660-1727), and his wife was Sarah Winn (1666-1733)—m. 1691.

2. His father was Maj. William Johnson, of Wob. (1628/29-1704). He m. 16 Mch., 1655, Esther (or Hester) Wiswall, b. about 1635, dau. of Thomas Wiswall, Elder of Ntn. church, who d. 1683, 6 Dec., birth date unknown. He and his bro., Dea. William, had lived for a time in Rox. Later William removed to Boston where he was an iron monger. The first wife of Thomas was Elizabeth ———, and the 2nd was the wid. of John Farmer, and mother of Oliver. She came from Ancely in Eng. All children were by the first wife. Thomas Wiswall lived for many years on the south shore of Wiswall's Pond, in Newton, now called Crystal Lake, but known for over two centuries by its owner's name. His farm of 400 acres surrounded the lake. He d. 6 Dec., 1683.

1. Capt. Edward Johnson (1598-1672), Maj. William's father, was one of our most distinguished ancestors—more later.

THE JOHNSON-REED-WINN FAMILY LINE

3. Ebenezer Johnson, mentioned above, lived in Wob. He m. 18 May, 1691, Sarah Winn, b. Wob. 9 Nov., 1666, and d. 1733. Eb. was b. 29 Mch. 1660, d. 13 Mch. 1737.

2. Joseph Winn, father of Sarah, was b. in Eng., date unknown. He may have been the Ensign of that name who d. in Wob., 22 Feb., 1715, or perh. the Joseph Winn who d. Wob. 15 Jan., 1718. He m. about 1664 Rebecca Reed, b. Bost., 1647 and d. 1734.

1. William Reed, father of Rebecca, with his wife, Mabel Kendall, b. 1605, sailed from London in the Defence in July, 1635. The ships list gives his age as 48 yrs., and hers as 30 yrs. Their chil. were listed as;—George, aged 6, Ralph, aet 5, and Justice, aet 2, (she was later referred to as Abigail). They settled in Dorchester, but sold their place there in 1639 and removed to Scituate. Later they removed to Muddy River (Brookline), and then in 1648 he bought a house and 60 acres of land in Wob. This place was located on the old road from Salem to Concord, where the old cellar and well were to be seen in 1861. His will was dated 9 Apr., and probated the following Oct. first, 1656, in London. His wid. was named executrix. Mabel m. 2nd 21 Nov., 1660, Henry Somers of Wob., and made her will in Jan. 1689/90. She d. 5 June, 1690. Rebecca Reed, dau. of William was b. and bapt. Bost., the 29th day of the 7th month (Sept.) 1647. She d. Joseph's wid.——— 1734 (Wob. v. r.)

1. Edward Winn, father of Joseph, lived in Broughton, Eng., where he was called a carpenter. He and his family were taken to this country by Barnabas Davis, about 1639. Perhaps he worked out his passage money with Barnabas later, as a house builder. However he was a propr. in Wob., 1640, and frm. in 1643. His first wife was Joanna, or Jone, ———. She d. Wob. 8 Mch. 1648/49. He m. 2nd 10 Aug., 1649, Sarah Beal. He deposed 17 June, 1670 that his age was about 71 years, indicating that he was b. 1599, or close to that. His wife Sarah deposed in 1668 that her age then was about 60 years, making her birth year about 1608. She d. 15 Mch., 1679-80. He d. 5 Sept., 1682. In his will proved 6 Oct. 1682, he mentioned a number of gr. chil., amongst others Sarah, dau. of Joseph Winn. In Wob. v. r. two deaths are recorded, the one being of Edward Winn d. 5 Sept. 1682 as above the other was "Mister" Edward Winn, d. 28 Feb. 1749. It is probable that this was a close relative of our Edward, perhaps his grandson.

CAPTAIN EDWARD JOHNSON

was b. in Canterbury, Co. Kent, England, in 1599, the son of William the joiner, and his wife Susan Porrage. More on his parentage later. Edward once called himself a joiner, but seems to have done little building or joining here, though some of his descendests went in for building. He certainly did many other things; poetry, history, surveying and map making, soldiering, town clerking, and law making, and (more or less) peace making.

He is generally supposed to have come to New England with the Winthrop fleet in 1630, in the ship Arbella. This boat carried Gov.

Winthrop and his staff. Among them was Isaac Johnson and his wife, the Lady Arbella (sister to the Earl of Lincoln) for whom the ship was named.

Arbella died a few weeks after arriving in this country. She was so delicately nurtured that the contrast of primitive life on a desolate coast proved more than she could endure. She is supposed to be buried in the early grave yard at Salem. Her husband also died before spring, and was buried in Boston.

Our Capt. Edward was perhaps related to Isaac; some assert he was a nephew, but the whole matter is open to debate. He applied for citizenship 19 Oct. 1630, and was made a frmn. 18 May 1631. It is thought that his first stay in this country lasted less than two years, in which time he made a trading trip up the Merrimack River. His stay in Mass. Bay seems not to have discouraged him, as in 1636 he sailed from Sandwich with his wife, Susan, seven children and three servants. The following year the records refer to him as Captain, an inhabitant of Charlestown. In 1640 he was one of a committee appointed to erect a church in Woburn. In Dec. of that year he was made Recorder of the town and was alluded to as "the father of Woburn." This office of town clerk he retained till his death, in 1672. At which time he was succeeded by his son William who continued in that office until 1688.

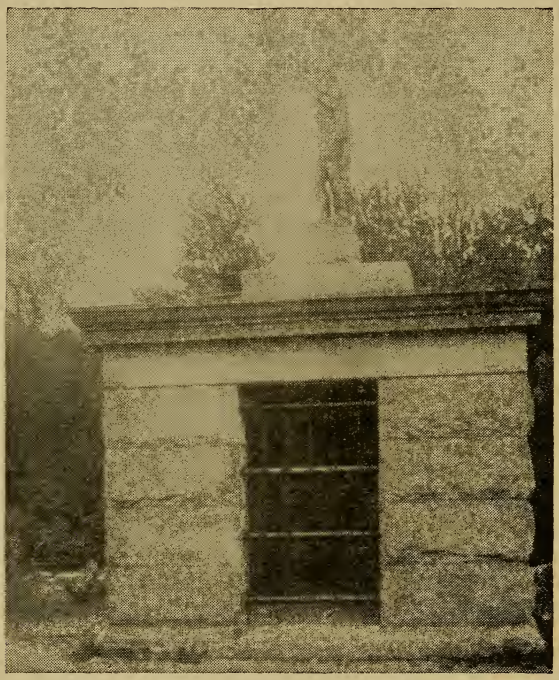
Edward was one of 24 charter members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., founded in 1638. He later became Captain in the train band at Woburn in 1659. He was later made Surveyor General in charge of stores and ordnance arms for the colony.

As representative, or deputy, for Wob., he received six pence a day. He was made a member of the committee for drawing up laws for the colony, and these were printed in 1648. He was later made a member of a rather important committee for drafting letters to His Majesty, in relation to the retention of the Charter (1661/65, Charles II).

In 1652 he was one of four commissioners appointed to explore the Merrimac River to its source. This was for "the better discovery of the northern line of our patent." He and Capt. Willard, with two Indian guides and two surveyors explored the river to its supposed source, in Lake Winnipesaukee. Three miles to the north of this spot was declared the official northern boundary of the Mass. Bay Colony. This was in 1652 when Mass. included Maine in its boundaries, and continued to do so until 1820 when it was received into the union.

At that time Simon Willard was the official surveyor for Mass. Bay. The party constructed boats especially for this expedition. The

committee were each to receive twenty marks apiece for their "pajnes" which were probably many before they had passed all the falls and left their boats about two miles from the lake for a walk through the dense forest. Twenty marks were then equivalent to two thirds of a pound sterling—or about $2.66 (1940) at the present rate of exchange. Of course the purchasing power of coin was very much greater in those days.



Endecott Rock, canopy over it. This is at The Weirs, N. H. Among other initials it contains those of our ancestor, Capt. Edward Johnson, mem. of Ancient and Hon. Artil. Co.

When they arrived at the lake the party carved the name of Gov. Endicott and the date and their own initials in a conveniently located rock, thus;—

1 August, 1652

E. I. S. W.

W. P. John Endicut Gov.

I. S. I. I.

The initials at the four corners stand for the names of the commissioners,—

Edward Johnson Simon Willard

John Sherman Jonathan Ince

The WP stands for the courtesy title—his worship, the Gov.

The rock itself is just above the surface of the water at the outlet of the lake, firmly embedded in the gravel soil surrounding it. Its circumference is about twenty feet, and it is covered by a stone canopy, erected according to an act of the New Hampshire legislature, approved 7 Sept., 1892.

As a historian of New England, Edward is rated near the top along with Capt. John Smith, Gov. Wm. Bradford, and Gov. John Winthrop. His book, written in 1650/51 and sent to London for printing in 1653 seems not to have appeared in print until 1664. It is now very rare and sells for $200 and up (some years since). It was printed as "A History of New England from 1628-1652," which is not the title as given by the author.

Capt. Edward m. Susan Munnter about 1620, though no record has been found of their nuptials. She was b. about 1597 and d. in Wob. 7 Mch., 1689/90. He d. Wob., 23 Apr., 1672.

Major William Johnson was the fifth child of Capt. Edward, bapt. at St. Georges parish, Canterbury, 22 Mch. 1628/29 and d. Wob., 22 June, 1704. He m. 16 May, 1655 Hester Wiswall, dau. of Elder Thomas Wiswall. She was b. c. 1635 and d. 27 Dec. 1707. They had nine chil. The third of these was—Ebenezer b. 29 Mch. 1660 William was Major, town clerk, Deputy, and Assistant.

Thomas Wiswall became ruling elder of Cambridge Village church 20 July, 1664, and acted as assistant pastor. He was appointed to catechise the children in 1668. He m. 1st Elizabeth ———, and 2nd Isabelle Barbage of Great Packington, Warwickshire. She was a woman of masculine courage and spirit. She had a contsoversy with old Capt. Prentice. He obliged her to retract some of her statements—and she promised to "set a watch before her mouth, and keep the door of her lips." She was the wid. of John Farmer of England and mother of Edward Farmer (c 1640-1727) who m. Mary ——— and became the father of Oliver Farmer (1685/86-1761) of Wob. Oliver Farmer m. Abigail Johnson (1697-1773), and became the father of Rebecca Farm-

er (1726-1809) who m. Samuel Rogers, and became the mother of Rebecca Rogers, who m. Josiah Rogers, her cousin. See Rogers Line.

Porrage or Porredge

Thomas, of Brendley in the parish of Broughtan, Co. Kent—was b. prob. c. 1500 and d. between Jan. 2 and Mch 2 1548/9. He was twice m.—the 2nd being named Johan or Jone, living in 1556/57, when she was named in the will of her son Robert.

John, son of Thomas, was of Westgate Court, Canterbury (testator of 1582). He was b. c. 1522, son of the first m., buried at St. Dunstans, 16 Sept. 1582. He m. 1st a sister of Thomas Denne, or Deane, of Adisham. Perhaps she was the Katherine, buried at St. Dunstans 2 Aug. 1566. He m. 2nd, at St. Dunstans Margaret Ruck (or Buck) who was a sister of George Carter. This was her 2nd marriage also, and she had a large family by her first husband, and two of her sons m. two of her step daughters. She was buried at St. Dunstans 11 May, 1583. A house called Westgate Court was still standing in 1914, but not old enough to be the one mentioned in John's will, though it may stand on the original site. He seems to have been a man of strong religious convictions, to judge by his will.

Susan, John's sixth child by the first marriage (none by the second) was bapt. at St. Dunstans 20 Jan. 1655/56. She m. William Johnson of St. Georges, Canterbury, and was buried there 10 April, 1604. She was the mother of Capt. Edward of Woburn.

Johnsons in England.

1. Wm. Johnson of Cantab., was a painter, b. prob. c. 1500, buried at St. Georges 9 June, 1576. He m. c. 1528, Alice Fore Flode (dau. of John, the hatter). By this marriage John became a freeman.

2. John, b. c. 1531, prob. buried at St. Georges 10 May, 1598. He became a freeman by birth in 1552. He was church warden of St. Georges, 1582/3. He m. 23 May, 1551, Joan Humphrey, who was buried in St. Georges 1584, May 15. He was a painter.

3. William, bapt. St. Georges 1559 (day and mo. not given), was the fourth child of John. Became a freeman by birth, 1583 and was one time parish clerk of St. Georges where he was buried 27 Dec. 1637. This was the year following that in which Edward took his family to Mass. Bay. He was a painter by trade. Administration of his estate was granted in 1640, 13 April, to John Buck, his chief creditor. Probably the son Edward conveyed to him for life the house "over against the Bishops Pallace." This seems to be the house that George, son of Ed-

ward, states "was left me by my father Edward Johnson after the decease of his father William Johnson." William's wife was Susan Porredge dau. of John, of Westgate Court, Canterbury. She was bapt. at St. Dunstans 20 Jan. 1565/6, and was buried at St. Dunstans 10 Apr. 1594. William m. 2nd 25 Aug., 1617, Ann Cobb, a wid. who was buried at St. Georges 27 Sept., 1637.

4. Edward, bapt. 16 Sept., 1598 at St. Georges. He wrote a poem, about 1640/45, called Paulisper Fui—— (I have lived a short time).

Farmer Line

1. John Farmer, of Ancely, or Ansley, Co. Warwick, m. ——— Isabella Barbage who d. in Wob., 1686, 21 May. Cut. 3 says Isabella came to this country, a widow, shortly after the death of her husband (which occurred prior to 1669) with some of her children. One of these, at least, was prob. m.

2. Edward Farmer, b. say 1640 and d. in Bil., 27 May, 1727, aet. c. 87. He m. Mary ———. Edward's son John was b. Bil., 19 Aug., 1671. Edward's wife Mary d. 26 Mch., 1719, aet 77, therefore b. close to 1642. On 24 Mch., 1672/73 Edward was made frm. and granted a five acre privilege in Bil.

3. Oliver, 1685/86-1761, of Bil., m. Abigail Johnson, b. 13 June, 1697. She m. 2nd Capt. James Lane. Oliver lived prob. on his father's farm in Bil., where he d. 23 Feb. 1761. She d. 25 Feb. 73, aet. 75, indicating that her birth took place close to 1698. Their son Oliver had a son John who was a well known genealogist of Concord, N. H. Their fourth and fifth children were twins, Becky and Betty, who were b. 31 May, 1726. Betty m. Zebediah Rogers, and Becky m. his brother, Samuel Rogers, son of John.

CHAPTER XII

RICE-HUBBARD-ROGERS LINES

Edmund Rice of Stanstead and Berkhamstead, England, and Sudbury, Mass., was b. about 1594, perhaps near Stanstead, Co. Suffolk. His wife was Tamazine ————. Her marriage record has not been found, but her family name was almost certainly Frost, dau. of Edward and Thomasine Frost of Stanstead, b. there in 1600.

We may guess that their marriage took place about a year or two before the birth of their first child, Mary, who was bapt. in Stanstead, in 1619. They had four children bapt. in Stanstead and then five more in Berkhamstead, Co. Herts, and one d. 31 May 1640 in Sudbury, Mass. See Am. Gen. Jan. 1934.

After the death of Tamazine 13 June, 1654, Edmund m. 2nd 1 Mch. 1655, Mary (Hurd) Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham, and they had one child, Ruth, b. Sud., 1659.

Edmund's removal to New England with his family seems to have occurred in 1638 or earlier, and he settled in Sud., where he was a proprietor and selectman in 1639. He built a home in that part called Wayland on old North St., near Mill Brook. In the division of land he received 240 acres.

In 1660 he was a resident of Marlboro, inc., 31 May 1660. At that time he was chairman of the board of selectmen. He d. there 3 May 1663. The exact date of his birth has not been discovered, but in 1656 he gave his age as 62 years, indicating that he was b. about 1594.

Thomas, son of Edmund, was bapt. 26 Jan. 1625/6 in Stanstead, and came to this country with his parents, about 1638. He m. in Sud., Mary King, sister of Elizabeth (wife of his brother Samuel.) She was the dau. of Thomas King and his wife Anne (Collins?). While in Sud. this couple had six children. They later removed to Marlboro, about 1655-60, where eight more children were b.

Thomas d. in Marlboro 16 Nov. 1681. In his will which was dated 11 Nov., 1681, he mentioned his wife Mary, and his three brothers, Henry and Matthew Rice and Peter King. Perhaps this was the Peter King who d. 17 Aug. 1704. Sud. v. r.

The widow Mary left a will dated 10 May in the eighth year of the reign of Queen Anne (1710) and proved in 1715. In her will she mentioned eight sons and four daughters, Gershom being one of the sons.

Gershom (3) (Thomas (2), Edmund (1)) was the eighth child, being b. in Marlboro, 9 May, 1667. He m. Elizabeth Balcom on a date which we may guess was not far from 1693/5, as their second child was b. 1698. More on Balcom-Haynes.

They lived in Marlboro, Groton, Conn., and Worcester. Prob. their first child was b. in Marl., as the next five were recorded in Groton, the first in Groton was b. 28 Oct., 1698, and four more by 1710. They had three sons and three daughters, and each of the three sons had nine chil.

The father of Elizabeth Balcom was Henry Balcom, blacksmith, of Charlestown. It was there that he m. 2nd Elizabeth Haynes, dau. of John Haynes, the ceremony being performed by Lt. Edmund Goodnow. All three later lived in Sud. See Wyman.

On the first of April 1713 a letter to Elizabeth Rice from her mother Elizabeth Balcom was directed to Groton. It would seem that by the fall of that year Gersham had sold oot in Groton and removed to Marlboro, as a petition to the General Court, dated 13 Oct. 1713 was signed by Gershom and other residents of Marlboro. In it they request that they be allowed to settle Worcester once more. The settlers on two previous occasions had been driven out by the Indians.

The request was granted and Jonas (Gershom's brother) became the first settler. He moved in with his family in the fall of 1713. Gershom joined him as the second settler in 1714 or 1715. Jonas settled on or near Sagatobscott Hill and Gershom was near him. In 1715 Jonas and Gershom welcomed a third settler, Nathaniel Moor. He was related to the Rice Brothers.

Gershom and his wife sold 12 Nov., 1709 to her brothers John and Joseph Balcom their share in the estate of Henry Balcom, including a tract of land in Worcester.

Nutt says Gershom's home was near Oak Hill. Rice Fam. says Gershom sold land in 1736.—130 acres for 1300 pounds—and probably at that time he removed to Pakachoag Hill.

Gershom seems to have settled his estate in his lifetime, as his son Gershom gave a bond 30 May 1713 to support his father (then 70) and mother as long as they should live. The Gazette says that the mother lived to be 80—which would have been in 1752. Gershom was their eldest child b. about 1696.

Gershom the father d. 19 Sept., 1768—aged 102 according to his g. s. His actual age at that time was 101 years, 7 mos., and 10 days.

Sarah, the fourth child of the elder Gerhom Rice was b. in Groton

9 Feb. 1703. There seems to be some confusion as to her later career.

1 Rice Fam. gives her as m. to John Duncan—no date of marriage —of Wor. and adds that her father conveyed land to John in Wor., 103 acres, 21 Aug., 1721.

2 Nutt gives her birth date but mentions no marriage.

3 Cut. 3 says she m. Daniel Duncan. Daniel was b. 13 Feb. 1711/12 (which would make him about nine years her junior). Cut. says she was of Conway. So far as I know Gershom never lived in Conway, yet Rices were living there at that time., descendants of Benjamin, son of Edmund. Cut adds that she was b. 9 Feb., 1703, and d. in Pet., 10 Dec., 1781.

John Duncan was a few years older than Daniel, and so would have been of nearly equal age with Sarah. He was b. 10 April 1706, still about three years younger than Sarah.

There are two objections to the marriage of John Duncan to Sarah Rice.

First the v. s. of Bil., assign him another wife — "married John Dunkin of Wor. 5 Sept., 1727, and Sarah Rogers." Hazen explains that she was probably the dau. of Nathaniel Rogers who had a dau. of that name b. 10 April, 1706. Also, from a g. s. in Pet. we get the inscription—Sarah, wife of Daniel Duncan d. 10 Dec. 1781. This indicates that Daniel's wife was also named Sarah. No age at death is given, so we can't be certain that she was Sarah Rice.

Second, the land transferred by Gershom to John Dunkin in 1721/22 would have gone to a minor 16 years old. This also would be a tender age for a young man to undertake the responsibility of supporting a family. While it would be perfectly possible for this to have happened, and for the first wife, Sarah Rice to have passed away before John married Sarah Rogers in 1727, it would be quite out of the ordinary. It would seem to me more reasonable to suppose that the land transfer was to John Duncan, Sr., not to John Duncan, Jr. We are told by Hazen that John Duncan, Sr., removed early from Bil to Wor.

Cut 3 says John Duncan, Sr., a weaver was b. in Bil. 28 Oct., 1678 and removed to Wor. early, and there bought land of Gershom Rice in Oct., 1722, 103 acres of land on North Brook.

As we examine the birth dates of the children of Daniel and Sarah Duncan we find the first birth recorded was ——Mary, 30 Dec. 1738-9 (sic). This may give us a rough idea of the date of marriage of Daniel and Sarah as about a year or two before their first child was born 1738/9—which would give us a date of 1736/8. This would bring

Daniel's age as about 24 to 26 years, a more likely age than 16 for John, the bridegroom (as some believe) of Sarah Rice.

According to Nutt, Daniel had six children b. in Wor., 1738-47, and one in Pet. 1749/50. This indicates that the removal to Pet. took place in the interval between 1747 and 1749.

Cut. 3 gives Mary, mentioned above as the Mary Duncan who m. James Jackson. Pet. v. s. give "James Jackson m. Mary Duncan 17 Aug., 1757," and among the deaths "James Jackson 8 Dec. 1810, in the 80th year of his age (g. s.). Mary, his wife d. 2 Mch. 1815, in the 76th year of her age." This would indicate her birth year as about 1739 which is in accord with the date of birth of the Mary Duncan given above.

Thus Mary Duncan (1738/9-1815) entered the Jackson family at the time of her marriage to James Jackson, Jr., 17 Aug., 1757, becoming the mother of the Rev. John Jackson. They had two sons and seven daughters. John Jackson, the youngest son, was b. in Pet. 2 July 1771.

Mary Duncan's brothers and sisters were as follows (N.);—Mary, 1738/9, John 1740, Daniel 1742, Elizabeth 1743/4, Ezekiel 1744/5, Levinah 1747, and Abel 1749/50. All were b. in Wor. except Abel who was b. in Pet.

Two of these names suggest a connection with the Rice family;—Mary was possibly named for Gershom's mother Mary King. Perhaps Elizabeth was named for Elizabeth Balcom, wife of Gershom. We should bear in mind, however that both of these names were very common in many families and may not indicate a Rice connection. At least they are not conclusive, as would have been the name Gershom if given to one of the sons.

Another bit of evidence in favor of the Rice tie is that furnshed by the marriage of two of Daniel's children:—Daniel m. 21 Jan. 1765 Zurvilla Rice of Worcester—and Lovinah m. 1765, John Rice of Pet. It would seem that Elizabeth and Ezekiel never married, thus making 40% of the Duncan children who married into the Rice family.

Cut. 3 gives no evidence to confirm his statement of the marriage of Daniel Duncan and Sarah Rice but it seems to me very probable, though I can furnish no definite proof.

If we assume that such a marriage did in fact take place, then the family tree would go as given above;—1. Edmund Rice, 2. Thomas Rice, 3. Gershom Rice, 4. Sarah Rice (Duncan), 5. Mary (Duncan) Jackson, 6. Rev. John Jackson.

If we follow the Duncan line it would go like this:—

1. Samuel Duncan, immigrant, settled in Newbury, had lands in

Boston and Brookline and was perhaps (but not positively) the father of

2. Thomas Duncan, b. 16 Jan. 1656 and d. ———.

2. John Duncan, of Bil., b. c. 1645/50, m. 1674 Johanna Jefts, dau. of Henry. John d. of small pox 19 Dec. 1690. His widow m. Benjamin Dutton, and was killed by Indians in their raid on Bil., 1 Aug., 1692, with two of her children, Mary and Benoni who were b. in 1676 and 1691.

3. John Duncan, son of John was b. 28 Oct. 1678 and m. 1701, 16 June, Sarah Dutton, dau. of John Dutton. John removed to Worcester as early as 1722. He was a weaver by trade. He was the father of

4. Daniel Duncan who was b. in Bil., 13 Feb. 1711/12 and d. ———. He m. prob. Sarah Rice and was the father of

5. Mary Duncan, eldest child, b. Wor., 30 Dec. 1738/39 (sic). She m. 1757 James Jackson, Jr.

6. Rev. John Jackson, b. Pet. 1771.

If we follow the Dutton family it would run something like this:—

1. Thomas Dutton arrivevd in Bil. from Woburn and had previously been in Reading. He was b. about 1621, and was in Bil., as early as 1669. He m. 1st Susanna ———, who d. in Bil., 27 Aug., 1684 at the age of 58, thus b. c. 1626. He m. 2nd Mrs. Ruth Hooper. Here are three of his sons:—

2. Thomas, Jr., b. 1648, Sept. 14. He m. 27 Aug. 1678/9 Mrs. Rebecca Draper. She d. 16 Mch. 1720/21. He m. 2nd Nov., 1721 Sarah Convers. His chil. were all by 1st wife.—Rebecca, 1679, Thomas, 1681, John, 1687, Susanna, 1687, Susanna, again 1689.

2. Benjamin Dutton, b. 19 Feb., 1669 and m. 1 July, 1690 Joanna Dunkin widow of John Dunkin. She and two of her children, the old est and the youngest, were killed by Indians in Bil., 1 Aug. 1692. He m. 2nd Susanna ——— and had Benjamin b. 11 Feb. 1693/4.

2. John Dutton, son of Thomas, Sr., was b. 2 Mch., 1656/7 and m. 1681, 20 Sept. Sarah Shedd, dau. of Daniel. She d. 27 Feb. 1721. John m. 2nd the following May, Ruth Frost, prob. the wid. of Dr. Samuel Frost. John lived on the north side of the Andover road and d. 7 April 1735, and his wid. d. 18 July 1738. The children were all by the first marriage:—Sarah, b. 10 Jan. 1683/4. John, 1685/6. Hannah, 1687, Abigail, 1689/90. Samuel, 1693/4. John, 1696. Jonathan, 1699/1700, and James, 1703/4.

3. Sarah Dutton b. 10 Jan. 1683/4 m. John Dunkin, above, in 1701.

4. Daniel Duncan b. 1711/12 as above.

---

1. Thomas King b. 1595-1600 in Eng., perhaps in Shaston, Purbeck, in Dorset. He m. Anne (Collins (?)) and migrated to Sudbury, Mass., before 1642, some say in The Elizabeth, of Ipswich, Wm. Andrews, master, going first to Wat. and three years later to Sud. He was one of the 13 petitioners of 1656 for the new plantation at Marlboro, incorporated in 1660. He was then one of its seven selectmen. His first wife Anne, d. in Sud. 24 Oct. 1642. He m. 2nd in Marlboro 26 Dec. 1655 Bridget Loker Davis, widow of Robert Davis, and she d. his widow 11 Mch. 1685 in Marlborough. Thomas was named in the will of his brother Peter who gave him 10 pounds. Deacon Thomas King was perhaps the son or nephew of Peter King the elder of Shaston, Purbeck in Dorset, whose will was proved 1658. The will of Thomas King of Sud. was dated 12 Mch. 1675/6 and proved 20 June, 76. Their children were:—

1. Anna, 1624-97, m. Wm. Kerley (also spelled Kirly)
2. Peter, 1628-1704, m. Sarah ——— (Rice, some say)
3. Mary, 1630-1714/15, m. Thomas Rice
4. Sarah, 1632-1706, m. Nathaniel Joslin, or Jocelyn.
5. Elizabeth, 1635 (?)—67 (?) m. Samuel Rice (1634-85/6)
6. Martha, 1638-68, m. Ensign Joseph Rice in 1658.
7. Thomas, 1642/—1643.

In his will he named three of these daughters:—Anna Carley, Mary Rice, and Sarah Joselyn.

---

1. John Haynes, or Haines, m. Elizabeth Lambert 23 Oct. 1575 at the Abbey Church of St. Marys in Dorset (Dorset adjoins Wilts.),—they were (perhaps, but not certainly) the parents of;—

2. Walter Haynes, b. Sutton, or Sutton-Mandeville in Wiltshire. prob. in 1583 as he d. 14 Feb. 1665 at the age of 82. He was a linen weaver by trade. He arrived in Boston 1638 on the Confidence with his family. His wife was named in the ships list as Elizabeth; also three sons (all under 16) Thomas, John, and Josias, and two daughters, Suffrance and Mary, and three servants. He was listed as of Shaston, Purbec, in Dorset. After a years residence in Wat. he removed (about 1639) to Sud., where he became a freeman in 1640. He was selectman for 10 years. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. He is supposed to have erected the Haynes Garrison House, scene of the tragic ambuscade of 21 April, 1676. His will was dated 1659 and

named his wife and sons John, Thomas and Josiah and son-in-law Thomas Noyes.

3. John Haynes, son of Walter, above, was b. c. 1621 and d. in 1692. His will was dated 1692, 1 Oct. and he d. next day. He m. 1642 Dorothy Noyes, 2nd daughter of Peter Noyes of Sud. and his wife Abigail ——— who came over in the Confidence in 1638. John was b. in England, and was of Sud. in 1640—frm. in 1640—Deputy in 1667.

4. Elizabeth was the eldest child of John and Dorothy (Noyes) Haynes, b. 19 July 1644. She m. Henry Balcom, of Charlestown in 1666 and d. in 1713 or later. See Wy.

5. Elizabtth Balcom m. Gershom Rice. She was b. 16 Aug. 1672 and d. at the age of 84.

Samuel Rice, son of Edmund and brother of Thomas Rice, above, was bapt. at Berkhamstead 12 Nov. 1634, and crossed the Atlantic when he was about four years old, living in Sud. and Marl. He m. 8 Nov. 1655 Elizabeth King, daughter of Thomas King of Sud. She d. at Sud. and was there buried 30 Oct. 1667.

Samuel m. 2nd in Sept. 1668, Mary Brown, widow of Abraham of Wat. Abraham Brown's house is said to be the oldest one now standing in Wat. Mary d. 18 June, 1675 in Concord. They had perhaps retired there to escape the Indian raids on the outlying towns. According to the testimony of Thomas Flagg of Wat. in 1679 Samuel Rice m. Mary Brown, widow of Abraham Brown, about one year after the death of Abraham, and she lived with Samuel about seven years, and then died. The family name of this second wife was Mary Dix, and her first marriage was 5 Feb. 1662. Her first husband, Abraham, was b. 1639, son of Abraham and Lydia Brown, and he d. in 1667, leaving a son, Abraham, who d. at Marl. in May, 1678, at the age of 13, and in the record of his death is called the son-in-law (stepson) of Samuel Rice. Richard Brown of Charlestown (whose wid. m. Richard Jackson of Cam. as his 2nd wife 12 May 1662) is commonly called an uncle of the above Abraham, first husband of Mary Dix.

Samuel m. as his third wife Sarah Hosmer, widow of James Hosmer. Jr. of Concord. Her husband was killed in the Indian ambush of a force marching to the relief of the Haynes Garrison House in Sud. in the spring of 1676. Sarah's maiden name was White.

The will of Samuel Rice was dated 10 Feb. 1684, and proved 7 April 1685. In it he gave to his wife Sarah, to his sons, Joshua and Edmund, and to his daughters Elizabeth Haynes, Hannah Hubbard, and Esther Hubbard, and to "my son Samuel Rice, whom I have given to

brother and sister King for their own," and to sons Edward and Joseph, and to two daughters, Mary and Abigail Rice "who are now under 18, and to my brothers Edward and Joseph Rice, overseers".

His father Edmund Rice was one of 13 residents of Sud. who petitioned the General Court in 1656 for a new plantation—which was granted them. This new plantation was incorporated under the name of Marlboro in 1660. The deacon removed there with his family and had a house lot of 50 acres granted him by the proprietors of the town. His lot was in the western part of the town. His first wife, Tamazine d. in Sud. 13 June, 1654.

In 1858 a list of the descendants of Edmund Rice was compiled; it was then made up of 1400 families and about 7000 individuals, having direct descent from Deacon Edmund Rice.

Here are the children of Samuel Rice:—

1. Elizabeth b. 28 Oct. 1656—m. Peter Haynes.
2. Hanna, b. 1658, m. Jonathan Hubbard, our ancestor.
3. Joshua, b. 19 April 1661—m. Mary—— —
4. Edmund, b. 1663—m. Ruth Parker.
5. Esther, b. 18 Sept. 1665 m. a Hubbard.
6. Samuel, b. 14 Oct. 1667—m. Abigail Clapp.
7. Mary, b. 6 Aug. 1669———
8. Edward, b. 20 June 1672—m. Lydia Fairbanks.
9. Abigail, b. 10 Mch. 73/4
10. Joseph, b. 16 May 1678—prob. this is the Joseph Rice who m. Mary Townsend in Boston 25 June 1701.

The first 6 children were by the first wife, Elizabeth King.
The next three were by Mary (Dix) Brown, second wife of Samuel.
The last child was by the third wife, Sarah (White) Hosmer.

Jonathan Hubbard was b. 3 Jan. 1658/9 in Milford, Conn. He removed to Concord as early as (and maybe much earlier than) 1680. There he was living with his uncle Robert Merriam and his wife Mary Sheaffe. He m. Hannah Rice b. 1658, as above.

One of their children was:—

John Hubbard, b. 12 Mch. 1692, and another was

Daniel Hubbard, b. 20 Nov. 1694 in Concord. He m. 5 Dec. 1717 Dorothy Dakin of Concord. They had 5 chil.:—

1. Dorothy 1718, 2. Beulah 1720, 3. Martha 1722, 4. Rebecca 1724, and 5. Daniel 1725. See Hubbard History.

If we look at the g. s. records in Wor. we find:—
Grave 163—Here lies interred the remains of Coronet Daniel Hubbard who departed this life 28 April, 1784 in the 90th year of his age. This corresponds with the date of birth as given above.
Grave 164—In memory of Mrs. Dorothy Hubbard, wife of Mr. Daniel Hubbard, who departed this life 28 April 1769, aged 71 years, (thus b. 1698.)

Martha, third child of Daniel and Dorothy Hubbard, was b. 18 Oct. 1722 in Concord (v. s.) Ja. says Josiah Rogers of New Ipswich and Petersham was the son of Thomas Rogers and his wife Martha—Rogers, and that she was b. in 1722, and d. 5 Sept. 1796.

Thus it would appear that these two Marthas were identical. The date of marriage is given in Pet. v. s. as 14 July, 1742. It appears that 15 children were b. of this marriage, as given in Pet v. r. The original entries are somewhat torn and incomplete. I have been able to fill in most of the Pet. records from data collected in the family. The results are given in the Rogers chapter.

THE HUBBARD LINE

1. George Hubbard crossed the Atlantic about 1635. With him came his wife Mary ——— and a number of children. Some have thought that his wife was Mary Bishop, but D. L. Jacobus has shown that she was not a Bishop.

Many believe that he spent a short time in Wat. before going to Conn. but one suggestion is that he lived first in Dorchester. In any case he was probably one of the three George Hubbards who are listed as making the long overland journey from Wat. to Wethersfield. What relationship, if any, existed between these three Georges is uncertain. One of the other two settled in Hartford, and later in Middletown.

Our George settled in Wethersfield, removing later to Milford, and then to Guilford, where he d. in 1683. His wife Mary d. in Guilford 14 Sept. 1675.

His lot in Wethersfield was on the west side of High St., a few rods north of Fort St. on which the prison now stands (1900). This home lot was bordered on the west side by High St.—on the north side by the common and the home of Edward Mason—on the west by George Plum's (later by Gov. Thomas Welles)—and on the south side by Richard Gildersleeve. This is said to have been the lot sold by George (then of Guilford) in Oct. 1657, to his son John.

The General Court of Mass. Bay, 6 May 1635, granted permission to groups of inhabitants to remove to any place they chose, "provided they remain under this government". This was granted because of "overcrowding and the great increase in cattle." In the summer of 1635 a few settlers established themselves in Wethersfield, and on Oct. 15, 1635 about 60 men, women and children (other accounts make it a larger number) went on the overland course of about 100 miles through forests, swamps and streams. It was a motley procession of men, women and children, horses, cattle and swine that made this difficult journey through the wilderness when the nights were getting cold. However they arrived safely after a difficult and tedious journey. In this group there were four Hubbards—a William Hubbard, besides the three Georges already named.

The winter of 1635-36 was a severe one and brought much suffering and privation to the new settlers, camping out in their poorly built homes, short of food and furnishings. They were hemmed in by snow and ice. Their furniture and supplies had been sent by ship and did not arrive before winter had set in and frozen over the Connecticut River. So they lived on a malt and grain diet, eked out with acorns from the surrounding forests.

In 1636 George Hubbard and Samuel Wakeman were authorized by the General Court of Conn. to consider the bounds and survey the breadth of Dorchester (Windsor) toward the falls of Watertown (Wethersfield) and in Feb. 1637 towards the mouth of the river.

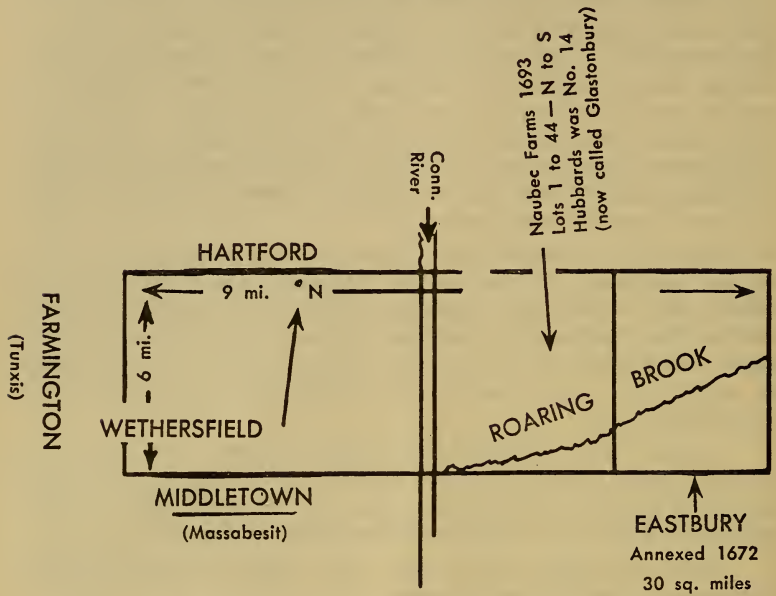
Bands of migrators from Boston and vicinity settled Springfield. Wethersfield, Hartford, and Windsor.

George Hubbard represented Wethersfield in the General Court of 1639, so he must have become a freeman before that time. The town of Wethersfield was then bounded on the North by the Hartford line—on the south by Massabesit (Middletown)—on the east by the wilderness—and on the west by Tunxis (Farmington).

This land had been bought of the Black Hill Indians, and as the original papers attesting the sale had been lost, the Court requested George Hubbard, who was familiar with the terms of the original agreement, to draw up a sworn statement to aid in confirming the title. Such a statement was forwarded from George in Guilford. In it he describes the town as a parallelogram—six miles wide on both sides of the Great River. (Conn.) and six miles deep from the river west, and three miles deep on the east side of the river. The east part extended from the Hartford line to Roaring Brook (Sturgeon River) on

the south, and was called the Naubuc Farms. It later became Glastonbury, and is now North and South Glastonbury.

This map of Wethersfield and Glastonbury is far from perfect.



In 1639 Naubuc was surveyed by George Hubbard (called a prominent surveyor) by order of the General Court, and distributed to the original settlers. These Naubuc lots extended three miles east and west and were thus long and narrow so that each might have water (from the river frontage) on the west, fertile mead in the center, and woods on the east. They were called three mile lots, and were numbered from one up to 44—from north to south.

George Hubbard's lot was number 14, and was 32 rods wide, thus containing 195 acres. It was located between Thomas Ufford's on the north and George Wyllis's (Gov. of Conn.) on the south. Later Ufford's lot (30 rods wide, 135 acres) was bought by George Hubbard's descendants and remained in the family until about 1850 or later.

In 1672 the east part of Wethersfield was enlarged by a section of 30 square miles—annexed from Eastbury.

George Hubbard and his family remained for a few years in Wethersfield and then removed with his neighbor, Thomas Ufford and others to Milford where he was admitted to the church 15 Jan. 1644.

In 1648 he removed to Guilford, where he was admitted to the church 6 Oct. 1650. He was still in Guilford in 1665. Before 1650 he had sold Milford Island, 10 acres, to Richard Bryan. He removed with John Fowler, his son-in-law, to Guilford, and there bought the property of Jacob Sheaffe. Jacob then removed to Boston where he became a prominent merchant and leather dealer, having a street named after him. See Hub. Hist.

In 1650 Benjamin Harboard bought George Hubbard's house lot on the highway to the woods adjacent to Robert Bartlet, William Hill, and the widow Wesle. Oct. 23 1657 John Hubbard bought land of his father, then of Guilford. This land was described as one hundred and four score acres (probably meaning 180 acres). This might apply to the Naubuc Farm property, though the acreage is not exactly the same.

In 1640 George owned a home with about 95 acres of land on the Wethersfield road, by George Plum, Edward Mason and Richard Gildersleeve.

From the Conn. Colonial Records we gather that life was not a bed of roses for George. One entry, dated 5 April 1638/9 reads:— ". . . and George Hubbard were fined one shilling each for failing (to appear) at the Hower appointed which (is) 7 of the clocke."

During his stay in Guilford, George Hubbard held public office a number of years. He was deputy magistrate eight years, and in 1666/7 was a member of the assembly of New Haven and Hartford Colonies, and in May 1670 he was authorized to join persons in marriage.

He d. in Guilford in 1683 in January. His will was dated 30 Dec. 1682, and the inventory, May 1683, amounted to 564 pounds. He was buried in the grave yard then located to the south of the present soldiers monument in the center of the village green. This cemetery was in use up to 1817 when two new ones were started to the east and west of the old one. His wife Mary died in Guilford 14 Sept. 1675.

---

2. John Hubbard, the eldest son of George, was b. in England about 1630. It is said that he lived for a time with the Merriams in Concord. He was in Wethersfield 18 April 1659 where he was one of the signers for the settlement of Norwottuck (Hadley, Mass.). His wife's name was Mary ———. There are two views as to what was her family name, as it does not appear in the records. Some affirm that

she was a sister of Robert Merriam, while others say she was a sister of his wife Mary Sheaffe.

Bond says that John was a brother-in-law to Robert Merriam, though his wife's maiden name does not appear in the records. This would mean that she was either a Merriam or a Sheaffe. Bond thinks she was a Merriam.

Records, so far as found, indicate that William and Sarah Merriam, of Hadlowe in Kent had the following children:—Joseph, George and Robert (all of Concord) and Susan, Margaret, Joanne, and Sarah. The records so far as found fail to show any daughter by the name of Mary. This, however, does not prove that there was no daughter by that name. It might show merely that the searchers had overlooked one name, or that this (supposed) daughter did not get her name inscribed in the local records.

Robert Merriam and his wife, Mary Sheaffe, were buried in the old family plot in the hill cemetery. She d. 22 July 1693 aged 72, and he d. 11 Feb. 1681 at the age of 72. They left no children. The other brothers, Joseph and George, m. and left children.

An article appeared in Putnam's Historical Magazine, Vol. 6 p. 50, intended to show that John's wife was a Sheaffe and not a Merriam, though I find the reasoning a bit short of convincing. It states that:—

1. Robert's will, dated 10 Dec. 1681 says "I bequeathe to my cousin (nephew) Jonathan Hubbard who lives with me 20 Shillings."

2. Mary Sheaffe Merriam, wid. of Robert, left "to my cousin Jonathan Hubbard who lives in my house, all my housings and lands in Concord, which my late husband gave me and the meadow I bought of John Miller, and the woodlot." Also she left a bequest to her brother Jacob Sheaffe's daughter.

The article goes on to assert that these excerpts mean (a) that Jonathan was a mere lad when he went to live with the Merriams, and (b) that since Mary's bequests to her nephew were more generous than her husband's, she must have been the real blood relative.

To me they might mean that the uncle's will tacitly implied that the real estate, going to his wife, would be tilled for her by the nephew. Robert might have had it in mind that on the death of his wife the property would naturally be handed on to his nephew, who in the meantime would see that the land was tilled and the buildings kept in repair. Thus when Mary d. she handed on the property to Jonathan who had lived with her and cared for the place during the intervening five or six years.

As to the assumption that Jonathan was a mere lad when he went to live with his uncle and aunt, that seems to be a non-sequiter, since the exact year when he went to Concord is not known. The fact that Jonathan Hubbard m. 15 Mch. 1681—probably for 1681/2 in Concord Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth King Rice, shows that this lad had taken a wife, probably a few months after his uncle's will was drawn up. Since he was b. 1659, he was then about 23 years old.

The article then goes on to say that Mary Sheaffe Merriam's brother Jacob owned land in Wethersfield which he sold to George Hubbard, and that this fact together with the substantial bequests of landed property to Jonathan Hubbard in Concord, seem to point to Mary Sheaffe Merriam as the blood relative, rather than her husband, Robert Merriam.

Hub. Hist. states that this land sold by Jacob Sheaffe to George Hubbard was located in Guilford, not in Wethersfield. One of these statements is inaccurate, but that is beside the point. The main point lies in the fact that a real estate transfer may or may not have taken place between relatives. They may have been related, but one item of business does not constitute proof of such relationship. I know of a number of business transactions that have failed to promote the bonds of friendship or of kinship.

Let us suppose (for the sake of argument) that Mary, wife of John Hubbard was in fact a Sheaffe. In that case, if Bond is correct, and John Hubbard was a brother-in-law of Robert Merriam of Concord, that would make his wife a sister of Robert Merriam, or of Mary Sheaffe Merriam. If we concede that it was the latter, it would give us Mary Sheaffe Hubbard, as the sister of Mary Sheaffe Merriam. This is not impossible but it would be very unusual.

In the American Genealogist Vol. IX is given the birth record in Wethersfield of Hubet (i. e. Hubbard), Marie, daughter of John and Marie b. 27 Jan. 1650—also John, son of John and Marie b. 12 April, 1655. Perhaps this indicates that John's wife was Marie, and not Mary, —or would it merely indicate the rather loose spelling habits of the time?

Here is a list of John's children as it appeared in print years ago:

1. Mary, b. 7 Jan. 1651—d. y.
2. John, b. 12 April 1655—m. Mary Wright of Glastonbury.
3. Hannah, b. 6 Dec. 1656 and d. 1662
4. Jonathan, b. 3 Jan. 1659—these first 4 were b. in Weth., the rest in Hadley.

5. Daniel. b. 9 Mch. 1661 m. 1683 Esther Rice and d. 12 Feb. 1744
6. Mercy b. 23 Feb. 1664—m. 1685 Lt. Jonathan Boardman.
7. Isaac, b. 16 Jan. 1667—m. Am (sic) Warner and d. in Sunderland, Mass., 7 Aug. 1750.
8. Mary, b. 10 April 1669—m. 12 Dec. 1688 Dea. Warner, Sr., of Harwich, Mass.
9. Sarah, b. 12 Nov. 1672—m. Samuel Cowles of Hadley.

John Hubbard d. in his son Isaac's house, where and when brings up a difference of opinions. One says in Hadley about 1705. Hub. Hist. says he went to Hatfield after 1672 and d. there at the home of his son Isaac in 1702, and that his will was probated in Aug. 1702, and that there were seven chil. still living, Mary and Hannah having died. Sti. says he d. before Mch. 1708, and Judd, about 1705. Bond says about 1705/6.

Jonathan, son of John above, was b. in Wethersfield 3 Jan. 1659. In 1680 he was living with his uncle Deacon Robert Merriam. How long he had been there then is unknown: it may have been for quite a few years. It is possible that he had been with them so long that they looked upon him as a son. We know for certain that he inherited their home place on the death of Mrs. Merriam in 1686/7. This property was near the meeting house and was passed on by Jonathan to his youngest son Ebenezer. This Ebenezer m. Mary Billings who was b. in 1704. They had a son, Ebenezer, Jr., who m. Hannah Estabrook, and was active in the Revolution. One end of this old home was pulled down by the British, and the flour there stored (prob. for the minute men) was dumped into the dust of the highway.

This Hubbard house is the only one in Concord which appears on the old map of the battle of Lexington. It was this Ebenezer who drew up a will on the 10th of May 1804, and bequeathed the home to his wife Hannah during her lifetime, and after that to their grandson Ebenezer Hubbard, son of David. In this old home Washington had been entertained.

Ebenezer, son of David, took much pleasure in the ownership of such a historic home and left, by will, the first money contributed for the statue of the Minuteman at Concord Bridge unveiled at the centennial of the skirmish there. At about that time the old Hubbard home was torn down and is commemorated by the present Hubbard St. which runs through the old property.

Returning now to Jonathan. He m. 15 Mch. 1681, Hannah Rice.

She was the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (King) Rice. In his will, as already stated, Jonathan made provision for his wife Hannah during her lifetime. He d. 17 July 1728, aged 70, and his widow Hannah d. 9 April 1749, aged 79 (g. s. record).

Excerpts From Early Worcester

In 1718 Worcester had 58 dwellings, and perhaps 200 inhabitants. The petition for the third and permanent settlement was granted and the bill was signed by Gov. Joseph Dudley 14 June, 1714, and just ten years later the town had been so well developed that it was incorporated.

The first log fort was built on the west side of Leicester Road, not far from the Old South Church and all those who lived near gathered by night within its walls during the first year. A second log fort was built near the head of the street called Columbian Ave. It was the home of Deacon Daniel Haywood. A third fort was put up on the Conn. Road, north of Lincoln Square, giving shelter to the travelers and defending the mills erected on the stream.

Joshua Rice held his garrison house a mile west of the old mill, near Sagatobscott Hill. In 1718 a traveler, on entering the town, from Quinsigamond, following the Conn. Road, first passed the homes of Benjamin Crosbee and Isaac Miller on opposite sides of the road, where the buildings of the town farm now stand. Moses Rice had then opened an ordinary, or tavern, now the U. S. Hotel, a few rods north of the town hall.

The home of Jonathan Hubbard (first man to die after resettling) and that of James Rice (more to the south) completes the enumeration of buildings that stood where now the population has become dense.

The home of Gershom Rice was used for the gathering of the people in the first religious meetings. Soon a simple meeting house was erected on Green St. (north of the union with Franklin St.) where they met until a better meeting house was erected in 1719 on the site of the present Old South Church.

Jonathan Hubbard and his wife Hannah Rice were m. Conc. 15 Mch. 1681. She was b. in Sud. 1658, and here is a list of their chil. b. in Conc.:—

1. Mary, b. 3/4 1682 m. 1698 Apr. 27 Daniel Davis.
2. Jonathan b. 18/6 1683 m. Rebecca ———
3. Hannah, b. 20 April 1685 m. a Temple.
4. Samuel, b. 27 Apr. 1687 m. 9 Dec. 1709 Sarah Clark.
5. Joseph, b. 8 Feb. 1688/9 m. 10 Nov. 1713 Rebecca Bulkley.

6. Elizabeth, b. 16 June 1691 m. 12 July 1710 Samuel Haywood
7. John, b. 12 Mch. 1692/3 m. 1st 14 Nov. 1716 Hannah Blood and 2nd Azubah Moore of Sud.
8. Daniel, b. 20 Nov. 1694 m. 5 Dec. 1717 Dorothy Dakin of Conc.
9. Thomas, b. 27 Aug. 1696 m. Mary ———
10. Abigail, b. 20 July, 1698/9 m. 10 Jan. 1721/2 Samuel Fletcher.
11. Ebenezer, b. 28 Dec. 1700. m. Mary Billings.

IV Daniel Hubbard (Jonathan,[3], John[2], George[1]) m. Dorothy Dakin, as above, 1717. They had the following children:—Dorothy 1718, Beulah 1720, Martha 1722, Rebecca 1724, and Daniel 1725. Wor. Inscriptions from old burial grounds 1878 gives the following:—

No. 163. Here lies interred the remains of Coronet Daniel Hubbard who departed this life 28 April 1784 in the 90th year of his age.

No. 164. In memory of Mrs. Dorothy Hubbard, wife of Mr. Daniel Hubbard, who died 4 April, 1769, aged 71 years.

Hub. Hist. gives Daniel's residence as Holden, but they must have been residents of Wor. for the years 1769 and 1784 and perhaps some years before that.

Martha Hubbard, b. 18 Oct. 1722, was quite certainly the one of that name who m. Thomas Rogers of Petersham 14 July 1742—she was then of Wor. They were the parents of many chil. as given in the Rogers chapter. One of these was:—

Josiah Rogers of Petersham, New Ipswich, N. H. and Petersham, and South Stukely in the present province of Quebec. One of his children, Rebecca Rogers. m. the Rev. John Jackson.

The Noyes Family

Peter Noyes of Sud. came over in the Confidence, in 1638 from Southampton the latter part of April. He was then 47 years of age, indicating that he was b. c 1591. He was then accompanied by his son Thomas, aged 15, his daughter Elizabeth and five servants. He was called a yeoman in the custom house report, but in Sud. was called gentleman. He was from Penton, in Hants, near Andover. He soon returned to England and came again the next year, in the Jonathan with several friends, and son Nicholas, and daughter Dorothy who was b. 1626, also Abigail and Peter. He had a share in the first divisions of land in Sudbury, also in the 2nd and 3rd divisions in 1640. He was selectman for 18 years, and representative in 1640/1 and in 1650, also Deacon in the church. He d. 23 Sept. 1657. In his will he mentioned his da. Dorothy, wife of John Haynes. See Haynes above.

The Dakin Family

This is quite a common name in New England, but not fully treated in most genealogies: it is often spelled Deacon.

201. Thomas Dakin, lived in Concord, and his birth date as given in Farmers Register was 1624 together with the names of four of his chil.;—Joseph, John, Samuel, and Sarah. His wife was perh. Susanna ———, wife of Thomas Dakin who d. 26 Feb. 1697/8 (Conc. v. r.) His son John's wife is prob. the one referred to in the v. r. as Sarah, wife of John Dakin, d. 5 May 1700.

The father of Thomas Dakin is obscure. Holmes Ancestral Heads gives John as the father of our Thomas Dakin. Perhaps this is the John who came in the Abigail, 1635, to Lynn. This one was listed as aged 28, and his wife Alice as aged 30. She d. 1657, and he m. 2nd 1657, Elizabeth ———, wid. of John Pickering, soon removing to Boston. Sold land in Lynn, 4-4-1670. He deposed in 1661 that his age was about 60, which would be consistent (as to time) with the age of Thomas, but not with the passenger list.

301. Joseph Dakin, son of Thomas, dates not known to me, seems to be the one (almost certainly) who m. 16 July, 1696, Dorothy Woster (or Wooster, Worcester). He was the Deacon Joseph Dakin, whose son,"Henery, d. April ye 30th 1717" the mother's name was given as Dorothy. The records show that there were two Dakin girls (Mary and Dorothy) married in Conc. the same day by the same clergyman—5 Dec. 1717, by Rev. John Whiting. Mary was m. to Timothy Wooster, and Dorothy to Daniel Hubbard. The Bradford v. r. gives Timothy m. Mary Lakin, an error for Dakin, as given in Conc. v. r. I feel certain these were sisters and both were my ancestors,—Mary on the Wood-Wheeler side, and Dorothy on the Hubbard-Rogers side. Dorothy Wooster was b. 21 Jan. 1674.

401. Dorothy Dakin, b. Concord, 5 Aug. 1698, and d. in Worcester, 4 April, 1769. She m. Daniel Hubbard in Concord. 1717, as above, and her dau.;—

501. Martha Hubbard, 1722-95, m. Thomas Rogers of Petersham, 1713/14-1794, m. v. r. 14 July, 1742, in Wor. Thomas Rogers of Pet. They had 14 chil., all b. in Petersham. One of these was Josiah Rogers, 811, one of the minute men of New Ipswich, N. H. who m. his cousin, Rebecca Rogers of Billerica, Mass. One of their children, Rebecca Rogers, 901, m. Rev. John Jackson, F. 7, of Gill and Brome, P. Q. q. v.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

THE HOLLISTER FAMILY

Lieut. John Hollister, (101) our immigrant ancestor of that line, was born at an uncertain date and place. Some have guessed that the place was in southwest England (as he is said to have sailed from Bristol in 1641, for New England), but other areas have been suggested.

The proven birthplace of his wife, Joanna Treat, was in the parish of Pitminster, and the date was 1618. This parish was located in the hamlet of Trull (then called Trendle), near Taunton in the county of Somerset. Taunton is about forty miles southwest of Bristol.

When and where their marriage took place is also uncertain. If it occurred before their migration across the sea it is very likely that the two families were not separated by many miles. Thus somewhere in Somerset might be as likely a birthplace as any for John Hollister.

If we tried to fix an approximate date for this marriage we should take into account the bride's probable age—maybe 16 to 24 years old. By that means we arrive at a date of 1634 to 1642. Using the same figures for their supposed eldest child, Elizabeth, who was married in 1659, we come to an approximation of the date of her birth, 1635 to 1643. Thus her parents may have been married either in Old England or in New England, and the date about 1634 to 1642, as before. The Treat family came over about 1637 when Joanna would have been about nineteen years of age. One statement asserts that Joanna came to this country with her parents, and if that statement is correct it seems to indicate that they were married in this country, after Lieut. John's arrival. This time is variously stated as being 1641 and 1642.

John Hollister's birth year has been given as 1612, which would make him about six years older than his bride, yet there is apparently no record of his birth or baptism. According to Wel. John was born in Glastonbury, Somerset, but no proof is given. It then goes on to say that he sailed from Bristol in 1642 and settled first in Weymouth, later removing to Wethersfield, Conn. Yet according to Col. he sailed from Bristol in 1641 for America and settled in Wethersfield. Another source. Tal. says that when he died in Wethersfield in 1665 he was 53 years old. This again makes his birthdate about 1612. Thus we may accept this as the approximately correct date of his birth.

Some have said that John was first a settler in Weymouth, Mass., later moving to Wethersfield. The removal is probably an error, as shown by Cas. with affidavits from the town clerks of the two places annexed. The records of Weymouth show that there was a John Hollister in that town in Feb. and Nov. of 1645, and in April of 1646. There are no references to him before that time.

Now our John was deputy from Wethersfield in 1645 and his name appears before that, in 1642, as a juror in Wethersfield. This makes it seem nearly positive that there were two John Hollisters—one of Wethersfield and one of Weymouth. This is made more certain by the will of John Hollister of Bristol, Eng., probated 5 Dec. 1690. This instrument mentions lands leased in Weymouth, Mass., to Capt. William Torrey. No children were mentioned in this will but legacies were left to John Hollister, son of Abel of Gloucestershire, and to Samuel Hollister of Burrington, in Somerset, and several others. This testator may well be the one who settled in Weymouth, later returning to England. He and his beneficiaries may have been related to our John Hollister, the Lieut., though proof is lacking.

In 1642 John Hollister bought the John Reynolds homestead on the east side of High Street, or Common (Sti). In 1645 he bought the lot next north of this, selling two years later to Samuel Smith, Jr. He later bought of Thomas Parke a house, barn and six acres on the west side of Bell Lane, and south of Watering Lane. In 1649 he got 50 acres in Nayaug, (also spelled Naog) and in the same year another piece of land of uncertain location. In 1650 he bought 80 acres which Thomas Hurlbut, the soldier, had at Nayaug. He also bought ¼ of Clement Chapin's great 9,000 acre tract, being the second quarter of the south side.

He became a freeman in 1643 and a deputy in 1644 and 1645; also many times more between then and 1656 he represented Wethersfield at the General Court. In 1646 Mr. John Hollister was again one of the Jurymen. The term Mr. was then sparingly used, and with much the same meaning as now attaches to the title Honorable.

On Oct. 3, 1654 John Hollister was one of a commission to recruit men for an expedition, probably against the Indians, says Col. I believe the latter phrase was used in error, as Channing, in his History of the United States makes no mention of Indian troubles then, but does mention the fact that a fleet of four vessels crossed the Atlantic that year, under the command of Robert Sedgwick. He had been commissioned by the Lord Protector, Oliver Cromwell, to "secure aid from

New England and, if it seemed advisable, to seize the Dutch Settlements" (at Manhattan). The advisability apparently was not evident at that time as the seizure was deferred for some years.

In 1656 the General Court, called by Gov. John Webster, appointed Mr. John Hollister, John Deming and William Wadsworth, together with the magistrates to be a committee. This committee was to "give the best safe advice to the Indians, if they agree to meet, and, being met, shall crave the same," says Col.

In Dec. of 1658 the town of Wethersfield voted its conviction that it no longer had a settled minister, and in 1659 the town chose a committee to confer with Gov. Thomas Welles (then of Wethersfield) and the Rev. Stone of Hartford about procuring a pastor.

John Hollister is first referred to as "Lieut." John Hollister in March of 1658/9, when he applied to the General Court in connection with a church quarrel, during which his pastor had excommunicated our ancestor. It appears that John had given a verbal slap in the face to the Rev. John Russell, his pastor. We may infer that both men were somewhat choleric, and quite set in their ways, inasmuch as representatives from Hartford and Windsor (appointed by the General Court to act as peacemakers) were entirely unsuccessful in their efforts to restore harmony, as they reported in November 1659.

This quarrel was only ended when the Rev. Russell and a considerable number of his adherents removed to Massachusetts where they founded Hadley. This was at least a moral victory for the new-made Lieutenant, as he remained on the field after his opponent's retreat.

Some of the signers of the petition for a new minister (a petition apparently circulated by John Hollister) were the following;—

Richard Treat, John's father-in-law.
Alice Treat, wife of Richard
Joanna (Treat) Hollister, John's wife
Matthias Treat, father of the girl who was to marry one of John's sons
Samuel Boardman, some of whose descendants married into the Hollister and Farrand families
Emanuel Buck, whose great grand daughter married Nathaniel Hollister, grandson of John
Richard Smith; perhaps it was his daughter Mary, who married Matthias Treat
Thomas Wright, Sr.
John Deming, Sr.

Lieut. John was made collector of Wethersfield in 1660, Mch. 14th. His lands were largely in Wethersfield where he made his home, but he also had a considerable acreage in Noag where his son John later settled; it is now a part of South Glastonbury. Here John, the younger, made his home on the banks of Roaring Brook which pours its noisy waters into the Connecticut River near by. This old home is still standing on its original foundation, albeit much enlarged.

On this same lot, but nearer the river, the elder Lieut. John had erected a house and perhaps other buildings before 1651, for at that time Joseph Guilbert became its tenant and remained there until as late as 1663. The original well of this place is still furnishing water or at least was a few years since.

Lieut. John Hollister was given a double grant of land at one time for his services to the colony. What those services were is not stated but I infer that this grant was in the nature of adjusted compensation for military services.

His will was dated 3 April, 1665, and the inventory of his goods was dated 20 April of the same year, indicating the time of John's death as somewhere between those dates, probably in the first half of April.

The inventory showed about 147 acres of land, called pasture land, two horses, six oxen, nine cows, 29 swine, seven sheep and a number of young cattle. The house furnishings and the utensils of home and farm are listed as well as other articles.

The total value of the estate was estimated at something over 1642 pounds sterling. Some one has estimated the value of the pound at that time as about three to five times that of its present worth (1940) in purchasing power. In other words it amounted to about $8,000 of our money as of 1940.

In his will John listed his three eldest sons in the order of their birth;—John, Thomas, Joseph: he also named two daugters, Mary and Sarah, in that order. Mary was to receive 80 pounds on her wedding day or her twentieth birthday (whichever came first), and to Sarah 70 pounds.

We infer from John's will that his eldest child, his daughter Elizabeth was dead at this time, as he leaves her no bequest, but something to each of her three children.

He made his beloved wife, Joan, residuary legatee and executrix. To his eldest son, John, he bequeathed the Noag farm,—when he should

attain the age of 22 years. Thus indicating that he had not yet reached that age, though he probably soon would.

Joanna Treat (or Trit, or Trot, as sometimes written), 101 W., was baptised at Pitminster, England, 24 May, 1618, the daughter of Richard and his wife Alice (Gaylord) Treat. Richard and Alice were m. 27 April, 1615 (Cut 5). She was the dau. of Hugh Gaylord, and was b. 1594 (Nor.) and their children were all b. in England, the last in 1637. Richard's will was dated (Cut 5) 13 Feb. 1668, and the inventory was dated 3 March, 1669/70. His death therefore took place early in 1670, perhaps the last half of Feb.

Here is the Treat line;—

1. John, of Staplegrove, in Somerset
2. William
3. Richard, whose wife was named Joanna ———
4. Robert, whose wife was Honora ———
5. Richard, above, whose wife was Alice Gaylord

Richard and Alice had ten children,—7 girls and 3 boys. The two eldest children (Honora and Joanna) were named apparently for their grandmother and great grandmother. Robert, the second son, was bapt. in Pitminster, in the hamlet now called Trull, but then known as Trendle, 26 Feb. 1624/5, and later became the royal governor of Connecticut.

Robert Treat was made supreme commander of all Conn. troops in King Philip's War, (in Aug. 1675). He relieved Hadley which was one of a few Conn. River towns to escape destruction. It was Robert (some say, others say it was his father) who was in part, at least, instrumental in causing the town of New Milford to break off from the New Haven Colony, and effect a union with Connecticut. In 1670 Robert was made a Major of the Conn. troops. In 1675 he drove off the Indian attack on Springfield, and marched to the relief of Hadley. That same year he helped to wipe out the Indians in their stronghold of Fort Narragansett. In 1676 he was elected Deputy-Gov. and was reelected each time for fifteen years, until he declined to serve longer. He died 12 July, 1710, in the 89th year of his age.

Joanna Treat Hollister died John's widow in Oct. 1694. Having been bapt. 24 May, 1618: that made her age at death about 76 years and five months.

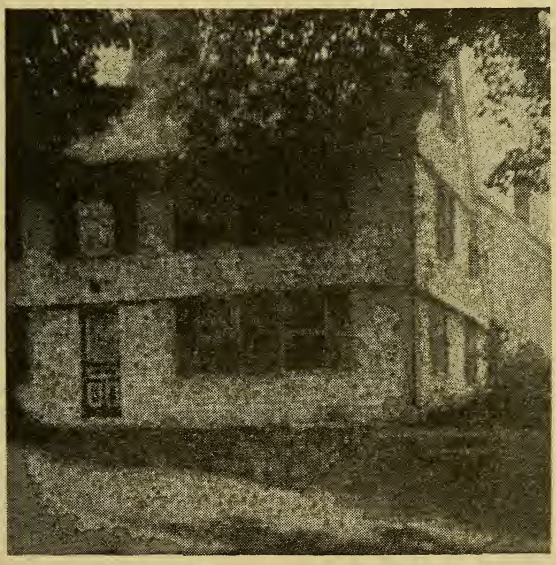
Here is a list of the children of John and Joanna Hollister. Most of their dates are unknown, but I annex a list, somewhat altered as to the order, from Case's excellent account.

201. Elizabeth, b. about 1642/3, not mentioned in her father's will of 1665, so assumed to be no longer living, as her three children received legacies. She m. in 1659 Samuel Welles, son of Thomas Welles, Gov. of Conn. They lived in Glastonbury. Samuel d. in July, 1675.

202. John, Jr., b. about 1644/5, as we infer from the fact that he was not yet 22 years of age at the time his father's will was drawn. He m. Sarah Goodrich in Nov. 1667. They lived in Glastonbury, as already mentioned and had ten children. In his father's will John was to receive the farms in Noag. This son was the one (probably) who built the so-called old red house in Glastonbury, near Roaring Brook. This was the newer of two houses built close together near the brook, by the Hollisters, father and son. It is believed that John, Jr. lived here all of his adult life until the time of his death in 1711. The date of construction of this house has been estimated to have been about 1670-75. It would seem to have been a four-room house.

The Old Red House

For this story I am indebted to Florence Hollister Curtis, of Glas-



Old Hollister House in Glastonbury

tonbury. When John, Jr. died the place was inherited by his son, Thos. the weaver.

Elijah, grandson of Thomas, was the next owner and he did a considerable woolen business, as is indicated by his mention in his will of a fulling mill, a dye house, and a clothiers shop, besides a saw-mill and a grist mill.

Roswell, third son of Elijah succeeded to the homestead next. He was a ship builder. His half-brother, John had inherited the Woolen business. Roswell made additions to the four room house, converting it into a ten room home. It would seem that Roswell knew when the old house was built, since he called it the second oldest house in town, —the oldest being the Talcott House. About 1822 Roswell built for his son, Elijah, a fine brig which was planned to be a fast sailer, and named it the Nestor. The son, then 29 years of age, set out as captain of this brig on a voyage to the West Indies. After leaving the mouth of the river the brig was never seen again. Some months after her sailing, wreckage was picked up on the southern coast, and one piece bore the name Nestor. Roswell died in 1842, having survived the tragedy for about twenty years; never again did he build a ship. In those early days not only did they build ships in Glastonbury, but also many of the ships fittings, making it an important commercial town. Before the eighteenth century it was larger than Hartford.

Capt. Charles Hollister was the next owner of the place, having bought it of the estate. He was a grand nephew of Elijah, and tilled the land besides operating the grist mill. Charles died in 1883, and the place was occupied by tenant farmers for about ten years.

In 1893 it was sold out of the family to J. B. Killam who was the owner who so kindly showed me about the place when I visited it and took some snap shots in 1940. The place had been partly submerged by the flood of the Conn. river a few years before that, but sturdily maintained its position throughout the high waters.

The log landing where the ships were built was at the end of Pease Lane, about a half mile from the house. In Roswell's time the windows of the west front room were protected by heavy board shutters, so it was called the strong room. To this room, in Roswell's time, a colored man took bags of silver dollars in a wheel barrow from the dock. As there were ten thousand of them they made quite a pile on the floor. They came from the sale of a brig, and were Mexican dollars.

---

203. Thomas, b. prob. not far from 1647, lived in Wethersfield,

and was a Lieutenant, like his father. In 1676 he was in command of a party of 100 men who were sent to the relief of Hadley. There he may have seen his father's former antagonist, Rev. John Russell. He was m. and left eight children, and was a bit past fifty years old when he died.

204. Joseph, b. about 1649/50, never married. Died in Wethersfield in 1673/4, 29 Aug. 1673, says one account.

205. Mary, born perhaps about 1650/51, m. John Welles, about 1669. He was a grandson of Governor Welles, and nephew of her eldest sister's husband, Samuel Welles. They had eight children.

206. Sarah, b. perhaps about 1653/4. She m. 1st Rev. John Atherton of Hatfield, and 2nd Lieut. Timothy Baker, of Northampton. She had eight children. Her age at death was about 30.

207. Lazarus, b. 1656, and d. unmarried in Sept. 1709. He received the homestead on the death of his mother. Some believe he was a cripple or invalid.

208. Stephen, the youngest son, our ancestor in direct line, was a lad of about seven or eight when his father died in 1665. He remained in Wethersfield, his birthplace, and was there twice married;—1st to Abigail, daughter of Matthias Treat, of Wethersfield, 2nd to the widow Elizabeth (Coleman) Reynolds, also of Weth. Stephen served in the French and Indian Wars and rose to the rank of Captain. He died of camp fever in 1709, at the military camp of Greenbush, N. Y., near Albany. According to Case, some of his descendants went to Ohio and other western states, while others migrated to Vermont and Canada.

The time of death of the first wife does not seem to appear in the records, but it is conceded that she bore Stephen ten children, the last one born prob. in Dec. and bapt. by Mix 7 Dec. 1701. This was Nathaniel, our ancestor. As the 11th child, Stephen, was by the second wife, and b. 12 and bapt. 18 Sept. 1709, (Mx). These facts make it appear that the second marriage occurred not earlier than 1702 and not later than 1708. Looking over the records of early Wethersfield (Sti) we get the date of death of Elizabeth's first husband, Jonathan Reynolds: it was 21 Oct. 1704. This narrows down the probable date of the second marriage to 1705/8.

The date of death of Elizabeth and her son is not apparently in the records, but she was still living in 1726 when she was made guardian of her child, Stephen Hollister, on the first of March. Case gives the date of death of Abigail as "about 1702."

Mathias Treat, father of Abigail, first wife of Stephen, was one of the first settlers, and his wife was Mary Smith. She was the daughter of Richard Smith, also a first settler. Mathias m. Mary in 1648 and died in 1662. Then the widow, Mary, m. 2nd Anthony Wright of Wethersfield and died about 1681 (?). The ancestry of Matthias is somewhat obscure. He may have been related to Richard Treat in some way but this is uncertain. He may have been the brother of James, and was certainly called the servant of Richard of Wethersfield in 1645.

The children of Matthias and Mary were as follows;—Henry, 1649; Susanna '51; Richard '55; Elizabeth '57; Abigail '59, who m. 1683 Stephen Hollister; and Dorcas, '61 who m. about 1689 Richard Smith. The dates of birth are approximate, being taken from their ages as given in the probate records.

Richard Smith, father of Mrs. Matthias Treat, is perplexing to follow, as the name Richard was very popular at that time in the Smith family. There was a Richard Smith of Wethersfield in 1646, when he was one of those bound to maintain the great meadow fence. He seems to have been of mature years in 1648 when a godson of his, bearing the same name, m. a daughter of Richard Treat, Jr.

Mathias Treat lived on the east side of Broad Street in Wethersfield on the former Samuel Boardman place. This is probably the houselot, cellar, and orchard, he later sold to John Lattimer in March, 1657, fronting on Broad Street. He later lived on the west side of Sandy Lane. The inventory of his estate was taken 16 Sept. 1662, and totaled 163 pounds sterling. To his widow he left 50 pounds, to his son Henry 23, and to the others 18 pounds each. See Treat for the will and full inventory, including his sword, valued at one pound. Also 20 Jan. 1681 Mrs. Mary Smith of Wethersfield gave her daughter, Dorcas Treat, her brown cow (then between six and seven years old) when Dorcas was 19.

After her husband's death in 1662 Mary married 2nd Anthony Wright, of Wethersfield, a member of the first troop of cavalry, in 1676, After the marriage Anthony was appointed to administer the estate of the first husband. He d (s. p.) 1679. I can't give the date of death of Mary exactly; it may have been around 1681.

Let us now trace the fortunes of Capt. Stephen Hollister, youngest son and youngest child of Lieut. John. He seems to have made his home in Wethersfield,—when he was not off to the wars which came thick and fast in those days. First there was King Philip's War in

1675/6 when Stephen was 18 years of age, in his vigorous young manhood. He may have taken part in this war as did his brother Lieut. Thomas, but my records do not show it. He certainly took part in King William's War, 1689-97, and then in Queen Ann's War—a kind of war to end wars, 1702-13. This last failed to end wars but it made an end of Capt. Stephen in 1709. In Oct. 1692 Stephen was made a Lieut. of Dragoons and in March he was of Capt. Whiting's Company of 64 men who went to Deerfield, remaining there for several months. In 1696 it is said he commanded a company of 40 men gathered from Hartford, Wethersfield and Windham for the relief of Hadley. After the abandonment of Northfield Hadley was the northernmost occupied town on the Conn. River.

Captain Stephen Hollister died in camp at Greenbush, N. Y., near Albany, 2 Oct. 1709. He is said to have died of camp fever (also called ship fever, jail fever, pestilential fever, plague, or typhus fever).

A brief review of Queen Anne's War (1702-13), commonly called in Europe the War of the Spanish Succession, is appended. Hostilities opened in 1702—in 1704 the French and Indians raided Deerfield, killing 40 on the spot and taking over 100 captives by forced marches into Canada. The same year John Churchill, later Duke of Marlborough, won the battle of Blenheim on the Danube, also Admiral Rooke captured the Rock of Gibraltar.

Gov. Hunt, of New York, urged in reprisal for Deerfield an attack on Ville Marie (Montreal). A plan of campaign had been prepared years before for just such an enterprise, calling for simultaneous attacks by land and sea. The land troops were to approach by way of Lake Champlain, while the navy sailed up the St. Lawrence to cooperate. 300 troops were raised in Connecticut alone for this enterprise, but got no further than Albany and Wood Creek where they camped all summer and autumn of 1709. By disease and otherwise they lost 90 men (Sti.).

The proceedings of the Vermont Hist. Society for Sept., 1938 gives further details. It seems that Col. Schuyler left Fort Orange (Albany) 1 June 1709. By the 29th of that month he had completed Fort Nicholson, now called Fort Edward, and was soon joined by Col. Nicholson who had been royal governor of a number of colonies. He brought more troops and assumed command. Soon after this they were building boats at Wood Creek (near Skenesboro, now called Whithall). Their construction may have taken place some distance from the present village.

Sieur Claude de Ramezay was sent down from Canada at the head of 1500 men to cause a diversion. He sailed south on Lake Champlain, intending to land at Crown Point and establish headquarters there. Seeing scouting parties before he reached the point he landed about three quarters of a league north of that, establishing his line in the woods. When the colonials advanced they were received by a withering fire which is reported to have killed about thirty men at the first discharge.

Our forces beat a hasty retreat which appears to have developed into a panic, as they burned their crude barracks, their supplies, and their fleet of boats. Following this retreat, on or before the eighth of October, 1709, our northernmost outposts then remaining were Fort Orange and Corlaers (Schenectady).

There seem to have been several causes, besides the loss of the 30 men, for the failure of the expedition. One was the failure of the supporting fleet to sail up the St. Lawrence, it having been diverted towards Spain. Another may have been an exaggerated idea of the strength of the French forces on the lake. Another was an epidemic of small pox which broke out among the troops causing, for a time, many deaths each day.

Two years later the old plan was again brought forward and Admiral Walker sailed into the St. Lawrence with 15 ships of war and 40 transports conveying 7,000 troops. Before getting far up the river he had wrecked eight ships and the expedition. About 1000 men lost their lives by drowning. The wrecks occurred on Egg Island. On account of this disaster the overland forces again turned back before nearing the Canadian defenses. Thus old Ville Marie was saved again, and in 1713 came the Peace of Utrecht.

Here is a list of the children of Capt. Stephen Hollister—the first nine by Abigail and the tenth by Elizabeth. This list is from Treat Fam. pub. 1893, and other sources.

301. Jerusha, b. 7 Jan. 1684. She d. unm. 30 Sept. 1710.
302. Stephen, b. 12 July, 1686. He d. unm. 19 April, 1707.
303. Abigail, b. 16 Aug. 1688, d.——? married 29 Dec. 1709 Ebenezer Seymour of Farmington and Windsor.
304. Ann, b. 16 Mch. 1690, d. ——? m. Robert Boothe of Stratford, 27 Nov. 1712. She prob. m. 2nd Dr. James Hurlbut of Kensington.
305. Gershom, b. 2 April, 1692, d. in 1750. He m. a Gilbert and

had five children all b. in Farmington where he lived and d. When he was 17 Capt. Thomas Welles was chosen his guardian—also served as guardian to Nathaniel in 1710.

306. Samuel, b. ——— 1694, d. ———?, m. ———, and lived in Farmington. He had three sons, Elisha, Samuel, and Gershom, and one dau., all b. in Farmington, and later removed to Sharon.

307. Eunice, b. ——— 1696, d. ———?, m. 1st Jonathan Seymour 23 Dec. 1714, and 2nd William Chitistor. On the 5th of May, 1712 Ebenezer Deming was appointed her guardian.

308. Gideon, b. 1698, bap. (Mx) 24 July 1698, d. 10 May 1725, being drowned while swimming in Bridgeport harbor. He m. Rebecca Sherman, dau. of Benjamin of Stratford, 28 Mch. 1722/3. They had two children, Sarah and Gideon, both b. in Stratford,—the latter some months after his father's death. The son lived in Washington and was buried there. His descendants were of Woodbury and Washington and include four more Gideons,—in four generations.

309. Daniel, b. 30 April, 1700 (Mx), Ebenezer Seymour was appointed his guardian, 10 Mch. 1720, he being 19 years of age, d.———?

310. NATHANIEL, from whom we are descended, bap. 7 Dec. 1701 (Mx) 1. Thomas Welles was appointed his guardian 3 April, 1710, when he was stated to be about eight years of age. Thus the birth date as usually given became 1702, shown to be an error by the Mix records. The exact date of his death is unknown to me. It was apparently before 15 Oct. 1763, as will later appear.

311. Stephen, again, two years after the death of his older brother of the same name, b. 12, bapt. 18 Sept. 1709, (Mx). As this baptism took place two weeks before the death of his father it is rather doubtful if the Captain ever got word of it. In Oct. 1724, at sixteen years of age he chose Samuel Goffe as his guardian. Later on the first day of March 1726 his mother was made his guardian and that seems to be the final record on his mother, her death date being unknown. A later record may allude to this son, Stephen. There was a Stephen Dyxx who signed his will 21 Feb. 1733/4, and it was witnessed by Stephen Hollister, of Wethersfield.

Some of the above facts are taken from Case and Mix; also the Welles Family, printed in 1927.

---

310. Nathaniel Hollister, bapt. 7 Dec. 1701, is not treated at any length by Case, who after giving his birth as 1702 (really it was 1701), adds that he settled in Farmington, and later appeared in 1744 in New Fairfield.

In early Conn. Marriages we find his marriage recorded as of 29 Dec. 1731 to Mary Buck of New Milford in her home town. He was then stated to reside in New Fairfield. Colonial Records show that in 1744 Nathaniel signed a protest to a New Fairfield patent. It may have been he who was listed as Nathaniel Hollister, served from 7 August, 1757 at Fort William Henry, but it more likely refers to Nathaniel, Jr. his son.

We find later under date of 1 May, 1760, in Capt. Richard Bea's company, the names of Nathaniel Hollister and Joseph Hollister. Both were listed on the rolls as not being natives of Dutchess County where this company was enlisted. Now our Nathaniel, 310, had two sons, so named born, Joseph in 1737, and Nathaniel in 1739. It seems most likely that they were the above named Joseph and Nathaniel in Bea's company.

Wilson's Quaker Hill, 1907, names some of the residents of Quaker Hill in 1771, taken from an old account book—among them are: Nathaniel Hollister, Abel Hollister, and Jonathan Hollister. The place is not far from Sherman, Conn., where these Hollisters were brought up. Another reference to this same Nathaniel, Jr., seems to occur in Reese's Fishkill:—Nathaniel Hollister in the tax list 1761; it seems likely when we reason that Nathaniel, Jr. was then about 22 years of age.

Historical items of those days;—

1757—Fort William Henry, on Lake George, fell to Montcalm.

1758—Abercrombie with 15,000 men attacked Ticonderoga, defended by 4000 French under Montcalm—2000 attackers died, and the rest retired in a panic.

—That same month, July, Admiral Boscawen and Gen. Amherst captured Louisburg.

—Next month Col. Bradstreet with 3000 men captured Fort Frontenac.

—Nov. Col. Forbes and Washington took Fort Duquesne.

1759—Wolfe captured Quebec in Sept.

—Amherst captured Ticonderoga.
1760—Amherst took Montreal, in September.

Mary Buck, Nathaniel's wife, was b. in New Milford 3 Aug. 1714, and bapt. there five days later. Here is her Buck descent;—

1. Enoch Buck, also sometimes called Emanuel, 1623-1700, making his home in Wethersfield. His first wife was Sarah Riley and her first child was
2. Ezekiel, b. 30 Nov. 1652, who m. 2nd Rachel Andrus (or Andrews) 1675. Her third child was
3. Jonathan, b. 27 July, 1679, m. Mary Andrus and after the births of his first three children removed to Milford, where Mary Buck his seventh child, was b. 3 August 1714. I have further data on this Andrus family.
4. Mary Buck, who married Nathaniel Hollister as given above, 29 Dec. 1731.

Children of Nathaniel and Mary (Buck) Hollister are rather obscure, except for the first three, and the last three, whose baptisms are a matter of record—the former in the New Milford Church Records, and the latter in New Fairfield, North Society, now called Sherman. Four more are added for these records, believed to represent actual births to this couple, but not so well proved.

401. Abigail, bap. 12 Jan. 1734/5, d. ———?, m. at New Fairfield 17 Jan. 1750/51, John Bennet, son of Peter Bennet.
402. Joseph, b. 17 July, 1737. He m. ——— at a date that was probably not far from 1760. Six of his children were bapt. His wife d. 1776.
403. Nathaniel, bapt. 23 Dec. 1739, d. ———? Believe he is the one who was alluded to in the Dutchess County Records.
404. Abel, b. perhaps about 1743/4. I have from a correspondent the following item—Abel Hollister, son of Nathaniel Hollister, late of New Fairfield, chose John Phillips of New Milford as his guardian, 15 Oct. 1763. This is the best guide to the approximate date of death of Nathaniel. It also indicates that at that time Abel was a bit short of 21 years of age.
405. JONATHAN Hollister, b. 25 Mch. 1745 according to Ja. who says that he was our earliest known Hollister ancestor, and d. 10 July 1837, aged 92 years—also that his wife was Mehitable ——— who was b. 25 Aug. 1747 and d. 27 May 1831, aged 84. Ja. also says that Jonathan and his wife died

in Hinesburg, Vt. This seems a bit doubtful as the 1800 census shows no such name, though Stephen is listed. From a cor. in West Hartford came the following death record from the books of the New Fairfield church:—Jonathan Hollister, d. 8 Dec. 1831, age 86 years, 9 months. This indicates his birth date as in March 1745, which agrees with the birth records of the family. It seems that the contemporary records from New Fairfield would be more reliable.

406. Betsy, or Elizabeth, thought to have been b. about 1747-51 d.———? m. 1783 John Osborn, by Hubbel, (North Society records) date (from another source) 25 Dec. 1783.

407. Gideon, b. about 1747-51, d.———? perhaps mentioned in the U. S. Census of 1790, New Fairfield, Conn.—one male over 16: Three males under 16: two females. This prob. refers to the above Gideon or to Gideon, son of Joseph, bapt. New Fairfield 1761.

408. Anna, bapt. New Fairfield, North Society (Sherman) 8 Oct. 1752, m. 2 Feb. 1775, Joel Conger by Hubbel.

409. Ruth, bapt. 25 May, 1755, d.———, m. 4 Oct. 1774 Eleazer Benedict, by Hubbel.

410. Thankful, bapt. 4 Mch. 1759, d.———, m. 1773, 21 Jan. Timothy Barnum, by Hubbel. Ruth and Thankful, as well as Anna were bapt. in Sherman, Conn.

The mother of these children does not appear in the death records, so I am unable to place the time of her death.

405. Jonathan Hollister, his wife and children were listed in the family stories as told by Ja. and Jac. His wife Mehitable ———— was not given a family name and their town of origin was given as Fairfield, Conn. My father seems to have obtained these family records from the family Bible of the Hollisters, then in the possession of Mr. John D. Isham of Williston. I recall some conversations with my father in which he expressed regret that we could not get possession of this family heirloom, stating that a generous offer, made by him for the book had been refused by Mr. Isham. This was about 1890-91. Some years ago I tried to locate this Bible once more through several of the older inhabitants of Williston. It seemed that Mr. Isham had been dead for many years, that his old home had burned down, and that his children had been scattered—with none left in this vicinity, and one in California whose address was unknown. Thus it seems probable that the family records are now gone beyond recall.

Wishing to know more about the Hollister connections I searched the early records of New Fairfield, a typed copy, in the Public Library of New York City, and there found the following entry;—

Married by me, Ephraim Hubbel, J. P. the following;—
Jonathan Hollister, 11 June 1766 Elizabeth Wording
Dircus Hollister, 7 Nov. 1790 and Gideon Draper.

This made for further mystifying, so I got Donald L. Jacobus, genealogist of New Haven, Conn. to work out the problem which he did in a very convincing fashion. The son, Stephen's name (he said) suggested descent from Captain Stephen, and the name Daniel Taylor given to one of the children was undoubtedly derived from the name of the baptising clergyman's father—Rev. Daniel Taylor of Danbury. The name Gideon Draper suggested the town of New Fairfield as the name of the town where Jonathan was born. Nathaniel, alone of all of Stephen's sons, was known to be of New Fairfield, and a partial list of his sons was furnished at once by D. L. J.

There was just one inconsistency,—the marriage of Elizabeth and Jonathan, where we had expected to find Jonathan and Mehitable. Mr. Jacobus quickly solved this one by referring to the original records of Hubbel's list of marriages. This revealed an error by the copyist, as the original list gave the marriage as;—
Jonathan Hollister m. Mehitable Wording 11 June 1766 (not Elizabeth). This family name is also often spelled Worden.

Further reasoning by Mr. Jacobus gave the answer to the Gideon Draper marriage, listed above. The real name of the eldest child of Jonathan and Mehitable should be read Darcus, not Darius. This name was often spelled at that time either Darcus or Dercus (for Dorcas), and by the change of one letter it became Darius. The marriage record seems to read, in the original, Derous, and was probably meant for Dercus.

Mr. Jacobus also suggested that I consult the Draper records—which I did through correspondence. They show the marriage of Gideon Draper No. 1318, son of William 6, Gideon, 5, 4, James 3, 2, Thomas 1, and "Dierus" Hollister, of Vermont. It will at once appear that several different readings, or interpretations, may be derived from one written word.

Now Dorcas, so far as we can determine, never saw Vermont. She was married several years before her brother removed to Vemont. In 1795 Gideon is recorded as having settled near Saratoga, Fulton, Co., N. Y. In 1820 he lived near Broad Albin. From there he went to Akron.

The family records (Ja), state that Rebecca Fairman, youngest sister of Stephen, m. Gideon Draper of *Akron, N.* Y. "where their children now (1891) reside." Stephen Hollister lived the last years of his life in Akron where he d. 27 April, 1848. His sister, Rebecca d. there 11 June 1824, at the age of 41, (Ja.).

Here seems to lie a partial confirmation of DLJ suggestion that after the death of the eldest sister, Darcus, the younger sister (having probably assisted the family during the last illness of Dorcas) finally came to marry Gideon Draper herself, though there is no hint of any such marriage in the Draper book. The v. s. of N. Y. State give no mention of the date of death of Gideon Draper or either of his wives.

The minister of New Fairfield began to keep a record, in 1772, of the deaths and births of people in his parish. Here are some of his records (DLJ);—

Births—1772—to Jno. Hollister.
1776, dau. to Jonathan Hollister.

Deaths—1772, Nov. child to Jno. Hollister.
1774, Oct.—child of Jno. Hollister.

These death dates correspond to those in the family record of Asahel and Daniel Taylor. The daughter b. in 1776 was Mary, though not the same as the family records, and the birth in 1772 was that of Asahel.

As to the Jno. Hollister entry, it shoold be borne in mind that it was a common practice in the 17th and 18th centuries to use that abbreviation for Jonathan, while Jo. was the common abbreviation for John. Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Conn. signed his name Jno. Trumbull, while John Hampden and John Pym both signed their names Jo. as did Gov. John Winthrop. Thus the records of the minister would seem to refer indubitably to our Jonathan Hollister.

DLJ. also cites Conn. Archives (Ecclesiastical) for a document signed by Jonathan Holster and Joseph Holster (Sic.), noting that they both mis-spelled Hollister in the same way, further evidence that they were of the same family. The document is dated May ye 8th 1767,—from Vol. X, page 216.

DLJ. also cites the records of New Fairfield, South Society, the part now known as New Fairfield. One record there shows the marriage 29 Jan. 1792, of Samuel Hollister of Smithfield, suggesting that this may have been the name of an early town in Southern Vermont. I find no such place listed in the Vermont Gazetteer, 1824, by Thomp-

son, but there may have been such a town listed thirty years before that.

This Samuel was perhaps the son of Joseph, Jonathan's brother, whose six children were all baptised in North Society between 1761 and 1776, at which latter time the mother was on her death bed. Here is the list of Joseph's children;—with baptismal dates for all but one;—Gideon, bapt. 28 June, 1761; Chloe, bapt. 20 Aug. 1763; Samuel, no specific date but perhaps he was included in the multiple bapt. of Ebenezer, Mercy, and Mary-Ann, 12 Feb. 1776. Mary-Ann m. William Ginnings, 1795, and Marcy m. 1796 George Tibbetts.

New Fairfield, North Society was created a separate town in 1802, taking the name of Sherman. It was in the New Milford probate district. In Danbury there were no early Hollister estates. In the New Milford Court, the first Hollister estate was that of Abel Hollister of New Milford, in 1821. There was no distributon as the estate was bankrupt.

Here are some of the marriages of Hollisters, as recorded by Ephraim Hubbell;—

Abell Hollister, of New Fairfield, M. 28 Jan. 1766 Abigail Chambers of New Town. Abigail was the widow mentioned in Probate Court records.

Jonathan Hollister m. 11 June 1766, Mehitable Wording.

Thankful Hollister m. 21 Jan. 1793 Timothy Barnum.

Ruth Hollister, of New Fairfield, m. 4 Oct. 1774 Eleazur Benedict of Danbury.

Anna Hollister m. 2 Feb. 1775 Joel Conger.

Betsy Hollister m. ——— 1783, John Osburn (date as given elsewhere was 25 Dec. 1783).

Dircus Hollister m. 7 Nov. 1790, Gideon Draper.

Ebenezer Hollister m. 25 Jan. 1791 Phebe Pepper.

Further contemporary records are to be found in the U. S. Census for 1790. This shows no Jonathan Hollister listed in Vt. or N. Y., but does show two in Conn.,—one in Glastonbury, the other in New Fairfield: their names are spelled Hallester. The one in New Fairfield (ours) is shown to have one male over 16, and one male under 16,—no females. I am in doubt as to the proper interpretation of these statistics. It may mean that the family was split up, preparatory to migration to Vt., or that the children had died (we know of two that d. y. ere this), or had married (Darcus had married that very year), or had left home to find work and earn their own support. Mehitable, if

living, was then ten years of age; Rebecca was 7; Jonathan 2; and Mary 15 (she was m. 1795 to William Ginnings). Daniel and Asahel were dead, Stephen was living and about 20, Damarus (or Damaris), if living, 22; Darcus 25.

In the Census of Hinesburg in 1790 there was no mention of either Jonathan or Stephen Hollister. Hemenway assures us that Stephen was in Hinesburg in 1796, when his barn burned down. It seems a raising bee had been organized and before the embers had ceased to smoke a new frame had been erected, its size was 30 by 40 feet.

The Hinesburg Census for 1800 makes no mention of Jonathan Hollister. It does give Stephen Hollister,—indicating that there was one male between 36 and 45, and one male between 26 and 35, also one female between 26 and 35.

Turning to our family Bible record we find Stephen was b. in 1770 making him 30 at the time of the census. He seems to have had no older brother except Damarus, b. in 1768; he certainly could not qualify for a man between 36 and 45. Then there is his father Jonathan, b. in 1745, and therefore being over 45 at the time of the census,—about 55 years of age would have described him. Who this second male in the family was seems a mystery. He may have been a relative or a hired hand. If we turn to Ja. for the female we find she was without doubt Sarah Farrand Hollister, wife of Stephen. I have seen her name carved on a tombstone in Brome as "died April 5th 1853, aged 78." This would indicate that her birth date was 1775, or close to that. Thus the female aged 26 to 35 would almost apply to her, and probably does, though our evidence indicates that she was 25 at the time, but in her 26th year if the census was taken in the late spring or summer.

Let us turn to Ja. and Jac. family records, as taken probably from the Hollister family Bible, with some corrections emendations and additions. Here are the children of Jonathan Hollister, and his wife Mehitable Wording (Worden) whom we have mentioned as being m. by Hubbell J. P. in New Fairfield, North Society, 11 June 1766.

501. Darius, b. 25 Nov. 1765. If we compare this name with Hubbells marriages we find that it seems to correspond with the name of Gideon Draper's bride, as suggested by DLJ. who says that the original entry looks like Derous, but is probably meant for Dercus. In the Draper book I find this Draper was No. 1318—Gideon Draper, 7, son of William, 6; Gideon, 5, 4; James, 3, 2; Thomas, 1. The same book gives his wife as "Dierus Hollister of Vermont." Thus we find the same

name read in two or perhaps three different entries copied as Darius, Derous (or Dercus) and Dierus. A common spelling for Dorcas in those days was "Dercus or Darcus." Now so far as we know she never was "of Vermont," as they were m. in New Fairfield, North Society. Her youngest sister, Rebecca Fairman Hollister, b. in 1783 may have been of Hinesburg, Vt., not at that time or at the time of the census in 1800, when she would have been 17 years of age, but at a later time when her brother Stephen's wife was ill and in need of help. Believe the original entry was meant for Darcus. If we compare the date of this first child's birth with the original marriage date of the parents, we get the impression that there is an error of a year or so in the family records. This is not surprising when we consider that the first copy made from the Bible was probably taken hurriedly and in a somewhat disturbed state of mind. Also if the entries were made by Stephen, his memory may not have allowed him to get the dates down in an accurate fashion.

502. Damarus, b. 25 July, 1768. We may suppose that all these births took place in New Fairfield, some of them nearly 30 years before Stephen removed to Hinesburg. On Damarus, nfr.

503. STEPHEN, b. 23 May, 1770, and d. in Akron, N. Y. 27 April,1848. He was a brick and stone mason by trade. His home was in Hinesburg in a small red house which stood near the H. Weed brick house as I was told some years since by a lady living in that house. She said the old house had some lilacs growing near it. From another inhabitant near there "this red house burned down,"—in the eighties he believed. It stood on a road since abandoned. one that ran parallel with the main Hinesburg road but farther west. It was perhaps on lot 49. Stephen m. Sarah Farrand, dau. of Dr. Samuel Farrand and his wife Annis Washburn, in 1799. They continued to live in the red house until their dau. Eliza Maria Hollister m. H. Nelson Jackson of Brome, P. Q., Canada in 1833 when his wife went to Brome to live the rest of her life with her dau. Stephen at that time went to live in Akron, N. Y., near, or with, his sister's children. The only living child at the time of his death was Eliza, of Brome.

504. Asahel, b. 4 Sept. 1772, d. 17 Oct. 1772. This is prob. the

reference noted by the minister of New Fairfield—b. 1772 a child to Jno. Hollister, and d. 1772 in Nov. a child of Jno. Hollister.

505. Daniel Taylor Hollister, b. 4 Mch. 1774, d. 6 Nov. 1775. This is perhaps the death referred to in the minister's record as Oct. 1774, a child of Jno. Hollister. I had hoped earlier that this name Daniel Taylor, might lead us ultimately to the family name of the mother (later determined as Worden). DLJ solved this name mystery as being the name of the father of the clergyman in New Milford. Nathaniel Taylor was pastor of the New Milford church from his installation in 1748 up to the time of his death in 1803. His father was the Danbury clergyman, Daniel Taylor.

506. Mary, b. 30 Aug. 1775. The local records probably refer to this as b. 1776, a dau. to Jonathan Hollister. She may possibly have reached maturity, but I find nfr.

507. Jonathan, b. 4 Dec. 1778, and d. in Fairfax, Vt., unmarried, 30 May 1841 at the age of 63.

508. Mehetibel, as spelled in Ja. b. 22 June, 1780, d. 27 May 1831, Jac.

509. Rebecca Fairman, b. 24 Jan. 1783, m. Gideon Draper of Akron, N. Y., where their children were residing, 1891, Ja. She d. June 11, 1824, aged 41 years. Thomas Draper's book says that Gideon Draper was the eldest child and son of William Draper, and that after his marriage to Dierus he settled in 1795 near Saratoga, N. Y., and in 1820 lived near Broad Albin, removing thence to Akron, N. Y. The v.s. of New York State give no date of death of Gideon Draper in Akron, no mention of his marriage to Rebecca Hollister, and no mention of his first wife Darcus. DLJ suggests that when Darcus was ill her youngest sister was sent for to see her through, and perhaps help in the care of her children. In that way Gideon became engaged to the youngest sister to replace his dead wife. We have no proof of this second marriage on Gideon's part, but the statement from Ja. that they were married, and the suggestion by DLJ that the two sisters were married, in succession, to the same man sound very reasonable to me.

In the next generation we find in Ja. and Jac. the names of the

children of Stephen and Sarah Hollister, of Hinesburg;—

601. Eliza Mariah Hollister (Jackson), b. 21 July, 1801, d. Cote St. Paul, Montreal 14 April, 1881. She lies buried beside her husband in the Protestant Cemetery, Mount Royal. She attended school in Hinesburg, and later in Vergennes and Middlebury. She was in the latter school, taught by the famous Emma Willard from 1814 to 1816. She taught 30 terms in Chittenden County successfully in various communities, including Hinesburg, Charlotte, and Williston. While she was teaching a school in the latter town Lafayette passed through on his way from Montpelier to Burlington, where he was to lay the corner stone for one of the university buildings, in 1825. Her scholars lined the road in his honor, strewing flowers in his way and singing patriotic airs as he passed. A few years later, while she was still teaching in Williston, living at the home of her mother's sister, Eliza Farrand (then the wife of Charles Calkins) she was interviewed by two men from Canada. They were looking for a teacher for Frost Village, one of the Eastern Townships, and offered her the position. She accepted and in 1830 went to Canada, and there remained the rest of her life. Having finished her engagement at the Frost Village school, she opened a private school in the home of her uncle, Samuel Farrand, at Brome Corner. Here she taught, among other pupils, her cousins, Mary Farrand (Williams) and Narcissa Farrand (Pettes). An occasional pupil was also her future husband, Horatio Nelson Jackson. They were married 15 July, 1833. They resided in Brome until 1869, when they removed to Cote St. Paul, Montreal, where she died 14 April, 1881, aged 79.

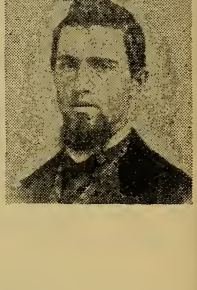
602. Stephen Schuyler Hollister, b. 1804 and d. in 1805, aged 11 months.

603. Samuel Farrand Hollister, b. 12 Mch., 1808. He m. Louisa Isham 9 May, 1837. More.

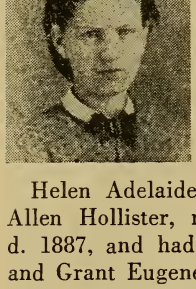
604. Betsy Allen Hollister, b. 1813, d. 1815.

Stephen Hollister, 503, and his wife lived about two miles north of the village of Hinesburg, and between 1797-1827 acquired a number of pieces of real estate, including Lots 44, 50, 51, and 53, of the second division of Hinesburg, besides some holdings in the town of St. George.

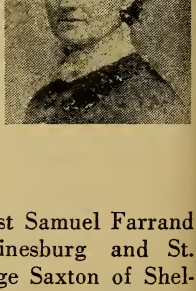
603. Samuel Farrand Hollister, b. 1808, m. Louisa Isham, as above, and d. in St. George, Vt. 18 Jan. 1846, as the result of crushing by a wagon wheel passing over him. They had three children;—



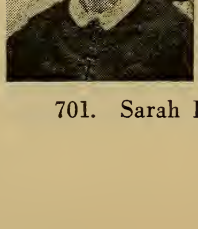
Henry Allen Hollister, son of Louisa and Samuel, 1840-67, lived in Volga City, Iowa.



Mabel Caroline Talcott, his wife.



Helen Adelaide, b. 1842, sister of Henry Allen Hollister, m. 1st Horace Mead who d. 1887, and had two chil.—Carrie, '63-'84, and Grant Eugene b. '69. She m. 2nd James S. Collins of Topeka, who d. in 1898. She was living in Los Angeles in 1911, perhaps with her son Grant—or step-dau. Grace Collins (Jones).



Louisa Isham, who m. 1st Samuel Farrand Hollister, 1808-46 of Hinesburg and St. George. She m. 2nd George Saxton of Shelburne, Vt.

701. Sarah Hollister, b. 26 Feb. 1838, and m. Edwin Morehouse

of Shelburn, 25 Feb. 1867. Edwin was in the Union Army in the Civil War. They removed to Kansas where he died in Topeka 8 Mch. 1894, and his wife in Topeka 14 June 1903. They had no children.

702. Henry Allen Hollister, b. 19 Jan. 1840, m. Mabel Caroline Talcott 27 Mch. 1861. He was a druggist in Volga City, Iowa, and died there 9 July 1867, leaving five cridren;—

801. Alice Mabel Hollister (Cummings), b. 3 April 1865.

802. Horace Frederick Hollister, b. 12 Mch. 1867, d. 31 July 1891.

803. Caroline Louisa Hollister (Payne), b. 13 Sept. 1869.

804. Lua Ellen Hollister (Cline), b. 17 July 1871.

805. Lydia Belle Hollister, b. 23 Nov. 1875, d. 26 Feb. 1899.

703. Helen Adelaide Hollister, b. 2 Dec. 1842, m. Horace Mead of Hinesburg, 20 Dec. 1860. Horace d. 19 Oct. 1877, leaving two children:—

806. Carrie Mead b. 20 May 1863, d. 21 Dec. 1884.

807. Grant Eugene Mead, b. 7 May 1869, m. 23 Jan. 1896 Lucile Hopkins.

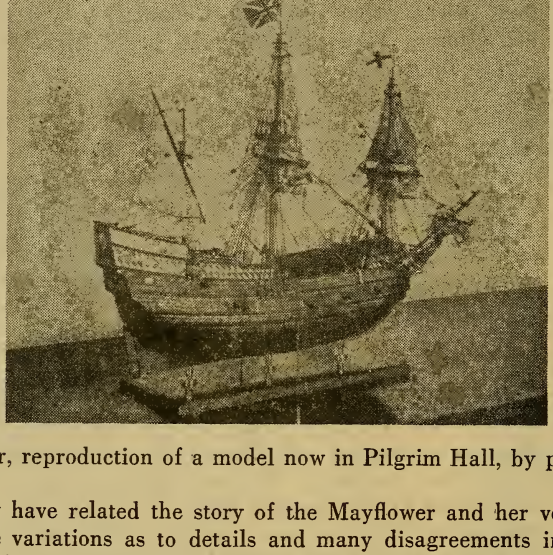
901. Norma, their dau. was b. 26 Aug. 1900.

Some years after the death of her husband (Horace Mead) his widow, Helen. m. James Sidney Collins, of Topeka, Kansas, 19 Aug. 1882. He met a tragic end 13 May 1898, leaving two children by his first wife. They were;—John and Grace Collins. Helen removed to the west coast where she lived for many years in Los Angeles where, I suppose, she died, possibly about 1920, but that is a guess. Her step-dau., Grace, m. Lucius Jones whose people lived for many years on South Union St. in Burlington. Lucius and his brother, Ned Jones, M. D. went west, perhaps to L.A., and there Lucius was in the oil business for some years, n. f. r.

603. Samuel Farrand Hollister, when he d. in 1846 left a widow, Louisa, besides the three children mentioned above. Louisa later m. as her 2nd husband, George Saxton, and they had a son, Horace Saxton, b. 9 April 1850. Their home was on the shores of Lake Champlain in Shelburne, not far from Seward Webb's home. Mr. Saxton d. 5 June 1872, and his wife Louisa d. 12 May 1881. Their son, Horace, m. Kate Spear and had a dau., Mary, b. at their home in S. Burlington. This dau. Mary died in her teens many years ago.

CHAPTER XIV

PLYMOUTH AND THE MAYFLOWER PILGRIMS



Mayflower, reproduction of a model now in Pilgrim Hall, by permission.

Many have related the story of the Mayflower and her voyage, but with some variations as to details and many disagreements in the particulars. The best accounts seem to be those by Gov. William Bradford, and by Bancroft and Channing.

Here are a few items in the accounts not very familiar to the average reader, of whom I count myself one:—

The ship was so strained by the heavy seas that she sprang a leak in mid-ocean, so that some debated whether they should not at once put about and return to England for repairs.

One passenger died and was buried at sea, and four more in Provincetown harbor, and another a few days after casting anchor at Plymouth.

The first land sighted by them was Cape Cod (so named by Gosnold 1602) on Nov. 9th. They were able to identify this by written desriptions and so turned south seeking to find some place near Hud-

son River for their habitation. This turned out to be a bad turn, as they were nearly cast away on the shoals near Nantucket, but were able to put about in time and made their way back to the tip of Cape Cod. There they entered Provincetown Harbor Nov. 11th, where Peregrine White was born nine days later.

Before going ashore there the compact was drawn up (then called the combination), 11 Nov. 1620. This was designed to prevent chaotic action by a small disaffected group who threatened to throw off all restraints, since they had landed in New England and not in Virginia, as had been planned and agreed upon. It called for the election of a Governor of the Colony and the making of laws and regulations.

John Carver was unanimously elected their first Governor, but served only a few months, as his death took place in April 1621. William Bradford was then elected and served until his death in 1657,—excepting for five years.

In the preceding year 1619 the natives had been attacked by some contagious disease (possibly small pox) which is estimated to have killed half of all the Indians in the area, and to have wiped out entirely all those dwelling in Plymouth. The fields they had under cultivation thus fell to the Pilgrims.

The shallop which had been brought in the Mayflower was damaged by the rough passage, so that it required many days to make her seaworthy again. It was December before she started out on a voyage of exploration. Even in the sheltered waters of the bay she was somewhat insecure. When camped for the night at Great Meadow Creek the Pilgrims were attacked by a small force of Indians at dawn and annoyed by arrows and war cries. No bloodshed resulted. After embarking again they were nearly wrecked at the very entrance to Plymouth Harbor by a heavy gale with rain, sleet, and snow. The seas tore loose their rudder, and the winds broke their mast into three pieces:—only by smart work with the oars did they attain safety in the lee of Clark's Island. This was on a Friday in the evening.

The following Monday, 11 Dec. O. S. (or 21st N. S.) they took soundings in the harbor of Plymouth and scouted out the land near by. This was the first landing on Plymouth Rock, not by the Plymouth Colony, but by the scouts (ten in number, with some seamen, also).

On 15 Dec. (says Bradford) the scouts having now returned to the ship, they weighed anchor and got under way to bring the Mayflower into the harbor of Plymouth. Yet the winds compelled them to put about once more as they neared the port, and they stood off until the next day when a favoring wind took them into the desired haven.

Even then bad weather kept them generally ship-bound until the 21st O. S. (or 31st N. S.). Bradford says that on the 25th, (four days later) they began to erect the first house for common use to receive them and their goods.

We may suppose that the first house, or hut took a week or more in constructing. There the new development seemed to stick, as the first winter was spent by some on board the ship, and by others in their one common hut.

Their nearest neighboring settlements were Jamestown, 500 miles to the south and Port Royal about 300 miles to the north and proving in the end by no means a friendly neighbor.

The early settlers of Plymouth were living under conditions far from sanitary; they were short of food, epecially when we regard variety, so that the high mortality is not unexpected. When the Mayflower set out on her return voyage (in April of 1621) it is said that the number of the settlers had been reduced from 102 to about 50. Of the 16 women who arrived in the fall, only four saw the arrival of summer. Two of these four women later married the two Winslow brothers, Gov. Edward and John. The former m. the mother of Peregrine White, while the latter, John, m. the orphaned Mary Chilton.

On the 15th of March Samoset came to the new settlers with the greeting, "Welcome Englishmen," and six days later they signed a treaty with Massasoit. By the end of summer seven huts had been finished.

In November of 1621 the Fortune arrived with 50 more settlers from Holland, thus the number of settlers at that time would seem to have been a bit short of the original count. By 1624 the numbers had been so increased as to assure the success of the settlement. In 1630 they numbered 300; and in 1643 there were 3000 settlers.

Sometimes two or three died in one day, and at the height of the great sickness only six or seven remained well enough to care for the sick.

Yet in the autumn of 1621 their condition had improved so much that they set aside a day for feasting and thanksgiving, and invited the Indians to share in their celebration.

THE FIRST FIVE GOVERNORS OF PLYMOUTH

1620, John Carver, chosen Nov. 11, died the following April.
1621-1657, William Bradford, except for a few short intervals, until his death.

1634, and again in 1638, Thomas Prince.
1633, 1636, and 1646, Edward Winslow.
1662, Josiah, son of Edward Winslow b. 1629.

Our Mayflower Line is through the Hollister-Farrand-Washburn line, back to the Cooke and Chilton families. It may simplify matters if we trace the Washburn line back to its immigrant ancestor, giving the side lines to the Mayflower on the way.

THE WASHBURN LINE

100. John Washburn, our immigrant ancestor, was 12th in descent from Sir Roger de Wasseburn (see Washburn Fam. or Cut. 3). He was b. in Bengeworth parish, in the town of Evesham, Co. of Worcester, situated on the Avon, not many miles from Shakespeare's Stratford. The birth occurred in 1597 and the baptismal date was 2 July 1597. He m. 23 Nov. 1618 Margery, dau. of Robert and Ellen (Taylor) Moore. She was b. 1588 and had four children before leaving England. Two of these seem to have d. y., but the other two came to this country with their mother.

The year of John's migration is not clear. His father d. in 1624 and his mother in 1625. As he was the eldest son he inherited most of the real estate. In 1625 he was made a church warden. John was 27 years of age when his father died and he was made executor and was charged to settle the estate within six years. His father was a husbandman and had considerable holdings in land. It seems probable that John migrated to Plymouth, New England about 1630 or 1631. In any case his wife, Margery, followed him to this country in 1635 with two children,—John. 14, and Philip, 11.

In the year 1629 35 families arrived in Plymouth Colony from Leyden and in 1630 60 more families came over. Besides these families from Holland, many other families from various parts of England joined the growing colony. As a result in 1631 many owners of livestock had to move out of the village—at first for the summer only, and later permanently.

Duxbury was the earliest offshoot: it was first settled in 1632 and was incorporated in 1637. In 1644 its population was estimated at 400, the Washburns being among them.

About this time steps were taken to settle a new strip to be called Bridgewater. Among the 54 names of purchasers from the friendly Massasoit were the two John Washburns (father and son), Myles Standish, John Alden, William Bradford, and Experience Mitchell: the payments were to be made in kind.

The Washburns did not remove at once following the purchase since they were both listed as among the citizens of Duxbury who were able to bear arms in 1643. The older John was road surveyor in Duxbury in 1649/50. Before 1665 they had both removed to Bridgewater and the father d. there between 1666-70. The date of Margery's death is uncertain.

Three of their children were bapt. as follows in Evesham:—,

200. Mary Washburn bapt. 3 Oct. 1619, n. f. r., prob. d. y.
201. John Washburn, bapt. 26 Nov. 1620.
202. Philip Washburn, bapt. 2 June 1622, and d. 7 June 1622.
203. Philip Washburn, b. prob. 1624, as he was aged 11 years in 1635.

In the Elizabeth and Ann, Roger Cooper, master, sailing 12 April 1635, we find listed.—Margery Washburn aged 49, and her two sons, John 14, and Philip, 11.

201. John Washburn, b. 1620, came to Plymouth with his mother in 1635, was a tailor by trade, and served as a soldier in the Indian uprising of 1645. He was one of six men from Duxbury to march against the Narragansetts. He was made constable in 1659, shortly before removing to Bridgewater. There he was soon the second largest landholder in town, owning about one-twelfth of the original purchase of an estimated 190 square miles of land. This was in the form of scattered plots, here and there, amounting to about fifteen square miles.

In 1645 John m. Elizabeth, dau. of Experience Mitchell, who was described as a youth of the goodly company of Leyden. Elizabeth was a grand daughter of Francis and Esther Cooke of the Mayflower Pilgrims; her mother was Jane Cooke. They had the following children, according to Mitchells Bridgewater;—

301. John, executor of his father's will.
302. Thomas.
303. Joseph, our ancestor.
304. Samuel, one of the executors of his father's will.
305. Jonathan.
306. Benjamin.
307. Mary, b. 1661, m. Samuel Kinsley, or Kennedy (?) in 1694 or before.
308. Elizabeth m. 1st James Howard and 2nd Edward Sealy.
309. Jane m. William Orcutt.
310. James b. 1672.
311. Sarah m. John Ames, 1697.

John, 201, Washburn sold his house and lands in 1670, lands

located at Greens Harbor, Duxbury, which his father had given him. His will was executed in 1686. He died 12 Nov. 1686, having almost attained the age of 66.

303. Joseph Washburn was b. about 1649, and may have been a blacksmith by trade as two of his sons, Ebenezer and Joseph, were skilled in this trade. He removed to Middletown, Conn., with his family, remaining there for some years. Later he removed to Leicester, Mass., leaving only his son Joseph behind. About 1720 he was living in Kingston, between Duxbury and Bridgewater, near Plymouth. He had arrived there at least as early as 1720, when he was not far from 70 years of age.

The dates of Joseph seem not very clear, but it is said his marriage took place before 1671. His bride was Hannah, dau. of Robert and Susan (Winslow) Latham, and granddaughter of Mary Chilton Winslow. Like many others of his time, Joseph Winslow could not write, but signed his name with his mark.

Joseph is supposed to have been a man of considerable means as he gave his son, Ebenezer, in 1720, a field in Bridgewater, which the latter sold for 80 pounds. This seems to have been his portion of the family estate. The date of Joseph's death is unknown but he gave deeds of land in 1707, 1714, and 1720 in which his father Latham is mentioned.

According to Mitchell they had eight children and perhaps more:—

401. Joseph
402. Jonathan
403. Ebenezer our ancestor
404. Miles, who served as a petty juror in Bridgewater in 1699.
405. Ephraim
406. Edward
407. Benjamin
408. Hannah, who prob. m. 1730. Zechariah Whitmarsh.

403. Ebenezer Washburn was b. after 1690. He m. 29 June 1721 Patience Miles of New Milford, Conn. (See Miles Farrand Line.) She was b. 20 Sept. 1704. He d. in Kent about 1767 or 1768. It seems certain that his wid. m. 2nd Joseph Farrand, and survived him, as he left a bequest to his wife Patience. Here is a list of the chil. of Ebenezer and Patience Washburn:—

501. Patience, b. 2 May 1722, m. 1750 in Sept. Daniel Washburn of New Milford. He was her first cousin, son of Miles.
502. Susanna, b. 16 May 1725, m. 4 Mch. 1751 Wm. Drinkwater of New Milford.

503. Joseph, b. 10 May 1727
504. Eunice, b. 26 April 1729
505. Miles, b. 10 Jan. 1730, m. 30 Oct. 1752 Sarah Lyon
506. Jonathan, b. 20 Feb. 1732/3
507. Stephen, b. 19 Feb. 1734/5
508. Rebecca, b. 5 March 1736
509. Mary, bapt. 11 July 1742—All of the above were b. in New Milford.
510. Mercy, bapt. Kent 26 July 1741—five days after her mother was made a church member.
511. Hepzibah, bapt. 2 May 1744 in Kent
512. Ebenezer, bapt. 13 Sept. 1746
513. Anna, bapt. 21 Aug. 1748, Kent. Her g. s. calls her Annis, wife of Samuel Farrand of Hinesburg, Vt., our ancestor.
514. David, bapt 8 July 1750.

It would seem that Ebenezer was filled with the pioneer spirit. In 1720 he was of Bridgewater; he m. in New Milford in 1721 and four years later was living in Dover, N.Y. In 1726 he was again in New Milford, and in 1741 his wife united with the Church in Kent. That part of Kent where he lived is now called Flanders. All these later residences were not far from New Milford. See Washburn Fam. by Geo. T. Washburn, 1913, printed in India.

THE CHILTON-WINSLOW LINE

The James Chilton of the Mayflower passenger list is supposed to be the James Chylton, citizen and tailor of Canterbury in 1583, who had three children baptized in St. Pauls Parish in 1586, 1589, and 1592. Then two more in St. Martins Parish in 1594 and 1596, also two other children who d. in the same parish in 1593. Our Mary's baptismal record has not been found. She was perhaps b. in some other parish—at a time supposed to have been about 1608.

James Chilton signed the combination 11 Nov. 1620, but d. 6 Dec. 1620 when the ship was at Provincetown. His wife Susanna, last name unknown, died the first winter at Plymouth, leaving Mary Chilton an orphan at the age of about twelve years.

Mary Chilton, orphan, m. 12 Oct. 1624, John Winslow, brother of the future governor of the colony. John Wynslow was bapt. 16 April 1597 at Droitwich, and d. in Boston in 1674. His wife, Mary Chilton Winslow, d. in 1679. Their graves are still to be seen in the old burying ground next to Kings Chapel on Tremont St.

John Winslow arrived in Plymouth in the Fortune in 1621, and most of their children were b., we may safely assume, in Plymouth or near there, as they did not remove to Boston until 1656 where he became a successful ship builder and foreign trader so that he left a comfortable fortune to his heirs. They had nine children,—six boys and three girls. We shall follow only two of these children.

1. Sarah, who m. 13 Aug. 1660 Myles Standish, Jr. soon to be lost on an eastward voyage when his ship went down with all on board. Sarah later m. Tobias Paine in 1665, and he d. in 1669. She then m. 3rd Richard Middlecot, having children by each of these two husbands, she survived them both.

About three years before his death, John Winslow purchased the mansion of the late Antipas Boice. 19 Sept. 1671. In his will dated 12 Mch. 1673 and probated 21 May 1674 he left bequests to wife Mary . . . sons Edward, Benjamin, and John . . . to the children of his daughter Latham . . . to his kinsman Josiah Winslow, Gov. of New Plymouth, to his brother Josiah . . . to his kinswoman, Eleanor Baker, daughter of brother Kenelm . . . and to the negro girl Jane, her freedom after 20 years.

2. Susanna, probably the eldest child, who m. Robert Latham in 1649, and had seven children.

Hannah was the sixth of these children and she m. Joseph Washburn of East Bridgewater, who later lived in Plymouth and Plympton, as appears in deeds made by him, mentioning his father Latham. See Joseph Washburn, 303.

THE LATHAMS

Robert Latham was constable in Marshfield in 1643. He was at Cambridge for two years in the home of the Rev. Thomas Shepard. He was probably the son of William Latham who was at Plymouth in 1623, at Duxbury in 1637, and at Marshfield in 1643. Robert was of Plymouth in 1649 when he m. Susanna Winslow, dau. of John Winslow, above.

EDWARD WINSLOW

Edward Winslow was a brother of John, b. 18 Oct. 1595 and d. 8 May 1655. He m. 1st at Leyden, 1618, Elizabeth Barker. She seems to have d. the first winter at Plymouth, and he m. 2nd the widow White, mother of Peregrine White. Edward and his first wife came over on the Mayflower. He was the second son of Edward Winslow of Droitwich whose first wife died after the birth of one child, a son and heir. As

John and Edward were full brothers, we may assume that there was at least a general resemblance in form and feature between them. It is said that the only contemporary portrait of any of the passengers of that famous first ship to Plymouth is that of Edward Winslow. This portrait in oil now hangs in Pilgrim Hall in Plymouth.

Edward Winslow, Gov. of Plymouth Colony, dated 1651, in his 57th year. From painting believed to be the only contemporary portrait of any Mayflower passenger. He was a brother of our ancestor John. Reproduced here by the kind permission of Plymouth Hall.

Edward was an important man in the new colony. He revisited England in 1624 and there procured the first cattle ever brought to the colony. He was three times governor,—in 1633, 1636 and 1646. In 1655 he was appointed by Cromwell to superintend an expedition against the Spaniards in the Caribbean area. While on this mission he died of a fever in the passage between Hispaniola (Haiti) and Jamaica. He was there buried at sea with full honors of war to the roar of a 41 gun salute by the fleet. His original commission from Oliver Cromwell is now to be seen in Pilgrim Hall.

His widow, Susanna, d. in 1680. His father had, by the two wives, nine children,—six boys and three girls. Three of these sons made their homes in New England. See Winslow Memorial by Holton.

THE COOKE FAMILY

Francis Cooke was bapt. at St. Martins in the Fields, London, 25 Oct. 1578. He was the son of Richard Cooke and his wife Ann Cawnton Cooke. Richard's will was dated 1579, and he is said to have been the son of Sir Anthony Cooke of Gidea Hall in Essex, tutor of Edward VI.

Francis was at St. Johns College, Cambridge about 1592 and went to Leyden in 1601 and m. there 30 June 1603, Hester Mahiew (or May-

hew), daughter of Jane Mahiew, a widow who came from Dinant, France. She had also at some time lived near St. Antholins, London, which was near the home of the Cookes.

Francis had five brothers and sisters:—one sister Anne, b. 1572, m. Sir Nicholas Bacon, and had two sons, Anthony and Francis Bacon. The latter was the famous Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Verulam, Viscount St. Albans. Another sister, Mildred, b. 1573, m. Lord Burleigh, Treasurer to Queen Elizabeth.

The two eldest children were:—Anthony Cooke of Gidea Hall and Phillipa. The two youngest were John, b. 1575 and well known as a merchant tailor of London, and our ancestor, Francis, b. 1577 and bapt. as above. John's home was near St. Antholins church.

Francis and Hester Cooke had seven children:—

1. John, m. Sarah Warren.
2. Josias, m. Elizabeth Dean.
3. Jacob, m. Damaris Hopkins.
4. Hester, m. Richard Wright.
5. Mary, m. John Thompson.
6. Jane, m. Experience Mitchell, and they were our ancestors. See 201 John Washburn.
7. Elizabeth, prob. d. unmarried.

Francis came in the Mayflower but his wife Hester delayed her sailing until 1623 when she arrived in the ship, Ann, and on that same ship was Experience Mitchell who may have courted Jane Cooke on the long voyage over. Their marriage took place about 1628.

Francis d. 7 April 1663. His will was dated 7 Dec. 1659 and probated 5 June 1663. In it he named his wife Hester and his son John as executors and heirs. His children, as named in the division of the cattle in 1627 were:—John, Jacob, James, Hester, and Mary.

Sarah Farrand, wife of Stephen Hollister, da. of Dr. Samuel.

CHAPTER XIV

THE FARRAND LINE

1. Nathaniel Farrand, Sr., of Milford, Conn. was the first in New England. He had three children, a son and two daughters:—

201. Nathaniel Farrand, Jr., of Milford and New Milford.

202. Hannah, b. ————, m. 5 Aug. 1674 in Milford, Thomas Thornton, Jr.

203. Elizabeth, b. ————, m. 26 Sept. 1676, Walter Smith, of Milford.

201. Nathaniel Farrand, Jr. was probably b. about. 1650. His wife was named Sarah ——— (some say she was a Cobb, but this is doubtful). He d. late in 1724 and his will named his son Joseph, to whom he had also made a conveyance of land. Here is a list of his chil:—

301. Deborah, b. 1676.

302. Nathaniel, b. 15 May 1679.

303. Samuel, b. 15 March 1680/1. He seems also to have m. a Sarah ———. They had a dau. Sarah, b. 15 July 1709.

304. Daniel, m. July 1683, d. y.

305. Joseph, b. perhaps 1686-90, at a time when four pages of births are missing from the v. r. of Milford.

305. Joseph Farrand had two wives according to the old records—Mary ——— and Patience ———, Mary being the mother of all his eight chil. Six of these were b. in Milford, and the last two in New Milford, as follows:—

401. Rev. Daniel bapt. 5 April 1719, m. Jerusha Boardman, lived in Canaan, Conn.

402. Deborah, b. 1721.

403. Mary, b. 1723.

404. Sarah b. 1725.

405. Joseph, bapt. 7 Jan. 1727/8, d. 1806 in Hinesburg, Vt. Migrated 1787.

406. Abigail, b. 1731.

407. Samuel, bapt. 2 Feb. 1734/5 in New Milford. To Hinesburg in 1793.

408. David, b. 1739.

Three of these children, Daniel, Joseph, and Samuel I have been able to link up with the family records by Ja. and Jac. From these and

other sources believed reliable I have gleaned the following facts:—

401. Rev. Daniel Farrand, of Canaan, Conn., is commonly given as having grad. from Princeton in 1750, but there was another Daniel Farrand who grad. from Yale in 1743, and it is possible that this preacher was the Yale man. The other Daniel Farrand, of Newark, N. J., d. in 1764 at the age of 38, indicating that he was b. about 1726. He m. Jerusha Boardman, dau. of the Rev. Daniel Boardman, and they had two sons, and five daughters, says Ja.

501. Daniel.

502. Sherman, dates not given.

503. Pamela, b. Canaan 3 Oct. 1758, m. Stephen Jacob or Jacobs, of Windsor, Vt. He was b. in Sheffield, Mass. 7 Dec. 1754 and d. at Windsor 27 Jan. 1816. He was a successful lawyer.

504. ———.

505. ———.

506. ———.

507. ———. These names are not given in the family records.

Orcutts Hist. of N. M. statees that Daniel Boardman, eldest son of Sherman Boardman, was b. at Boardmans Bridge, 4 Mch. 1757, and that he worked on the farm until 1776 when he was placed under the instruction of his uncle, Rev. Daniel Farrand of Canaan, and entered Yale in 1777, getting his A.B. in 1781. Soon after that he took his friends and classmates, Busell and Farrand, of Canaan, to Vermont. We may assume from this that one place they visited was Windsor.

This may have influenced the cousin (who must have been Daniel Farrand, Yale '81) to settle in Vt. From Jac. we get the facts that Judge Daniel Farrand, son of Rev. Daniel, of Canaan, Conn., was b. 9 Sept. 1760, and d. in Burlington 13 Oct. 1825. He was a lawyer, representative, speaker of the house, judge of the Supreme Court and trustee of the University of Vt. From another source we learn that he studied law with his brother-in-law in Windsor, Vt. He began practice while reading law in Windsor, and was Register of Probate 1783-6. About 1786 he removed to Newbury, Vt., and was there until 1800. He was rep. from Newbury in '92, '93, '96, and '98, and was speaker in 1798. After removal to Rockingham he was rep. in 1802, and States Attorney for Windham Co. 1801-3. In 1804 he ran unsuccessfully for Congress. That same year he removed to Burlington. He m. and had nine chil.—all daughters. Two of them m. men of Detroit, who later attained prominence there. In 1813 he was elected Judge of the Supreme Court, with Hubbard and Chipman, but in 1815 the Federalist party was swept out of power and with it the three judges. About 1812/13 he was chairman

of a meeting called to protest against the war. In 1817 when Pres. Monroe visited Burlington, Daniel was chosen to make the address of welcome. While in Burlington he lived in a home which he built just south of the present de Goesbriand Hospital, and for a long time known as the Benedict House. His death occurred 13 Oct. 1825.

405. Joseph Farrand, son of Joseph Farrand of New Milford, b. 1727, was called Joseph Farrand Jr. apparently, or (after the death of his father) Joseph Sr. while in New Milford. When he lived in Hinesburg he was Joseph Farrand, Sr. Orcutt gives a Joseph Farrand, Jr., who was twice m.—1st to ———, 2nd to Mercy ———. Their chil. (by Mercy) were:—

508. John, b. 25 Feb. 1756.

509. Asa, b. 5 June 1757. He took part in the seige of Boston and was stationed at Winter Hill.

510 Joseph and

511. Benjamin twins, b. 7 Jan. 1759.

This Joseph Farrand, 405, of New Milford and Hinesburg, is given (Rann's Chittenden Co.) as b. in New Milford 1 Jan. 1728, and d. in Hinesburg 28 Mch. 1806. He removed to Hinesburg in 1787. This makes his age at removal about 60 years. It would seem that he removed on his son's initiative.

510. Joseph Farrand (Jr. of Hinesburg—or III of New Milford) b. 1759, removed to Hinesburg in 1787. He m. Ruth Hines (no dates) in New Milford. He served in the army all through the revolution, and was partially crippled as a result of repeated exposure to inclement weather. He and his family and Joseph, Sr. removed to Hinesburg, Vt. in 1787. The last 35 years of his life he could move about only by the aid of crutches, and for the last 20 years he was totally blind and very deaf. Mother (sic) was b. 17 June 1779 and d. 22 Feb. 1849, says Rann. This might refer either to the wife of Joseph, Jr., or of Stephen, his son, b. 1796. If the former, that would make her 20 years younger than her husband, or if the latter, 17 years older than Stephen. In either case it looks like a misfit. It most likely refers to Stephen's wife, Betsy Hastings, as she would then be about 38 years of age when Stephen was 21, also she had only two children. Joseph, Jr. d. in Hinesburg 22 June 1840.

Joseph had five children, but the dates of four are wanting:—

601. Laura

602. Benjamin

603. Clarissa, m. a Kenyon

604. Almira

605. Stephen, b. 1 Feb. 1796 in Hinesburg. He m. 1st 17 Nov. 1828. Betsy Hastings. Her parents were among the early settlers of Hyde Park. He m. 2nd Sarah ———, and she d. 21 Nov. 1872 (g. s.). He removed to Essex in 1855 where he d. 5 Oct. 1868 at the age of 72 (g.s.). Stephen had 2 chil.—

701. Mary A., who m. a Haselton, and d. in middle age, leaving a number of chil.

702. Zenas H. Farrand, b. Hinesburg 19 Dec. 1829, and d. Essex 6 Sept. 1895. Betsy Hastings was daughter of John and Polly (Abbot) Hastings: if she were the "mother" referred to above, her dates were 1779-1849. Sarah, 2nd wife d. 21 Nov. 1872 at the age of 67, indicating that she was b. about 1805. She is buried in Essex Center, where I found her g. s.

701. Mary A. Farrand has no dates as given by Rann. If we assume that the dates given above apply to Betsy the first wife we may guess that she had no children, and that both of Stephen's children were the result of his 2nd marriage to Sarah, whose dates are pretty positively 1805-72. Thus the name of her father, only, can be given positively, not the mother. She was probably a young child when her father, Stephen, removed to Essex. There she m. Wesley Haselton of Essex in March 1857. This seems to indicate that she was b. not far from 1835-40, and was the child of the first marriage. Mr. Haselton represented Essex in the legislature in 1859 and 1861. He raised a Co. of Militia and went to Virginia as their Capt. This was Co. I in the Sixth Vt. Vol. Infantry. His parents were Samuel and Rachel (Shattuck) Haselton who were among the pioneers of Essex. They had two children;—Flora E. and Zenas W.

702. Zenas H. Farrand, b. 19 Dec. 1829, and d. in Essex 6 Sept. 1895. He removed to Essex with his parents in 1855. He m. in Oct. 1867 Marion R. Phillips, (b. Feb. 6, 1838 and d. 19 Sept. 1923, g. s.). He was a botanist of note, collecting roots, herbs and barks. He and Marion had 6 chil.—

801. Laura J. Farrand, b. 12 May 1870. School teacher retired. Was living in Essex Center in 1935.
802. Frank H., b. 7 Oct. 1871, m. Laura Slater, 1893 and had 6 chil. Living at Butlers Corner in Essex.
803. Mary L., b. 26 Feb. 1874. Home in Essex.
804. Betsy S., b. 29 Oct. 1879.
805. Gertrude M., b. 31 Dec. 1881, m. Henry Wescott of Essex Center. She d. in July 1930. They had four children:—

1. Leon, b. 9 May 1910. 2. Ula, b. 5 Mch. 1912. 3. Linus, b. 15 May 1914. 4. Allen, b. 10 Oct. 1919.

806. Zenas W. P. b. 25 Jan. 1883.

407. Dr. Samuel Farrand, of New Milford and Hinesburg, was bapt. 2 Feb. 1734/5. Ja. and Jac. give brief accounts of Samuel Farrand M. D., who removed to Hinesburg in 1793, six years after his brother Joseph. Orcutt's New Milford says Dr. Samuel Farrand was teaching school there in 1784. Also Timothy Farrand kept the school for two months in 1787—this Timothy I am unable to place in the family tree, where he belongs.

As to Samuel's right to the designation of M. D. I am skeptical. Up to 1795 there were only eight institutions in this country chartered to confer the degree, and four of these were chartered during the revolution. Aside from those educated in Europe, therefore, very few men in the country had the M. D. degree. It seems likely that Samuel was entitled to practice medicine, but by training received from a medical preceptor, which entitled him to take an examination for the license to practice. The family tradition is strong that he practiced medicine in Hinesburg, but Rann made no allusion to it. Perhaps he employed it as a part-time job, both in New Milford and Hinesburg.

Before removing to Vermont Samuel m. Annis Washburne. As there seems to be no record of the marriage I am unable to furnish any date. I can only guess that she would marry at about the usual age for girls of those times, say about 16-22 years old. In that case it would give us a date of 1764-70.

Family records assert that she was a step-sister of Samuel Farrand, and that her mother was the widow Washburne. Conn. Records of the Farrands indicate that Joseph was twice married and that Mary, his first wife, was the mother of all his children. Joseph's estate was distributed 4 July 1769. It went to the widow Patience, to the son Joseph, and to the son Samuel, who by deed of sale prior to the distribution, represented the rest of the heirs. See Woodb'y Probate Rec. Vol. 6, p. 154.

There was a Patience (Miles) Washburne, wid. of Ebenezer who would have been eligible to marry Joseph Farrand, after the death of her husband. The exact date of Ebenezer's death is unknown, but the Washburne Fam. says he is believed to have d. about 1767/8. Thus between 1767/8 and 1769 they were prob. married.

As Annis Farrand and her husband were buried in the Calkins Cem. in Hinesburg I was able to compare their ages at death with the old Conn. birth records. Here are the inscriptions in stone:—

Annis Farrand, wife of Samuel Farrand d. 20 Feb. 1813, aged 65 years. Samuel Farrand, d. 8 Feb. 1813, aged 78 years.

These are on white marble slabs over adjoining graves. The inscription indicates that Samuel was b. 1735, and his wife in 1748, and these tally with the records of their birth as given in Conn. Anna Washburne was bapt. in Kent 21 Aug. 1748, daughter of Ebenezer. Also Samuel was bapt. in New Milford, 2 Feb. 1734/5, v. s. It seems evident that Anna changed her name somewhere on her way through life, so that it became in her later years *Annis*.

Farrands in England.—Daniel Farrand, or Farrande, was a French refugee who arrived in England about 1560. He is supposed to have had three sons mentioned in the records near the end of the sixteenth century, namely;—

Charles Farrande, B.A., Trinity College, Cambridge, 1578, and M.A. from Oxford, 14 July 1584. He was vicar of Blythe in Notts, 1588: vicar of Gainford in Durham, 1589: and rector of Aston Clinton in Bucks, 1594.

Richard Farrand, of London, in 1600.

Dr. Daniel Farrand, of London, in 1600, whose wife was Mary ———, prob. Watthorn, since William Watthorn, of London, gent., who mentions Richard Farrand, Dr. Farrand, and Mary his wife. as beneficiaries in his will dated 19 May 1600. Dr. Daniel evidently had a numerous family, with two sons bearing the names of Nathaniel and Daniel.

The Nathaniel Farrand who came to New England and settled in Milford in 1645 may have been a son of this Dr. Daniel of London. He was prominent in the affairs of Milford and held considerable land there. We had no direct evidence to prove his descent from Dr. Daniel, but probabilities indicate this as perhaps the most likely line of descent. Many other settlers, both in Milford and Guilford, were from London or its environs.

There seems to be no doubt whatever that he was the ancestor of most of the Farrands throughout this country. The dates of birth, death and marriage, as well as the name of his wife have not come down to us with the few known facts of Nathaniel, of Milford. The frequent recurrence of the name Daniel through several generations is partial confirmation of the descent from Dr. Daniel Farrand of London.

For a fuller discussion of the Farrands see The Willis Family, 1916: Waters, Gleanings in England: Kitchell—Sheafe Family.

The above descent in the Farrand and Washburne lines are made certain in that they fit at all points.

1. The Vt. records show three brothers (two in Vt.) Daniel, Joseph, and Samuel.
2. The Farrands of New Milford show three brothers of that name.
3. The dates of Joseph and Samuel correspond with the New Milford records.
4. Joseph Farrand of New Milford had two wives, Mary ——— and Patience ———.
5. The date of Annis Washburne's birth on g. s. coincides with v. s. of Kent, showing that she was bapt. Anna in the town of Kent, Conn., dau. of Ebenezer.
6. Ebenezer's wife was Patience (Miles) Washburne, and she could have been widowed and m. again before 1769, when her 2nd husband d.
7. Annis had a son, Samuel Farrand, of Burlington and Canada, b. 17 Feb. 1781, who named a son William Miles Farrand, b. 10 Apr. 1735, and d. y. Surely at that time Samuel had it in mind that his gr. mo. was Patience Miles.
8. Annis named a daughter Patience, who later m. Heman Chittenden. nephew of Thomas, our first Gov. of Vt. She is called Patty on her g. s. in the Spear St. Cemetery, Shelburne.
9. Samuel is known to have m. his step-mother's daughter.
10. Her mother is known to have been the widow Washburne.

I have mentioned these facts in great detail, since they form an unbreakable link in our line through the Hollisters to Mary Chilton, and Francis Cooke passengers on the Mayflower.

From 1793-1813 Samuel maintained a residence in Hinesburg. He purchased several pieces of land in Hinesburg. An early purchase was lots 145, 136 in 1796, Nov. 9. He paid Reuben Parmalee 132 pounds—the first title being obtained "by virtue of my being the first settled minister." He was at that time dwelling in Goshen, Conn. The lots were just east of the 500 acres reserved for Gov. Benning Wentworth, and just west of the bow of Lewis Creek. In 1797 he bought for 115 pounds the north half of lot 130. In 1798 he bought the south half of the above lot for $234. This seems to mark the date of transition in local usage of pounds to dollars. The dollar had been authorized by act of Congress in 1792.

Samuel's grave stone gives no indication of his profession, but I have a feeling that he died (as so many of the profession have before and since) in line of duty while battling the epidemic so prevalent that

year. One name given to this disease was pneumoniac typhoides, 1812, and in 1813 there was an epidemic called Epidemic Peripneumony which carried off a large part of the inhabitants of some towns in this part of the state. It was especially deadly among the closely crowded troops; among them it is said that ten or twelve dead were often carried out in one day. It may be that today it would be called influenza, or virus infection. Samuel's neighbor, George McQuin (witness to above deed of 1798) was another victim of this Epidemic, 27 Feb. 1813.

Why Samuel migrated is open to speculation. I should guess that there were perhaps five or more reasons which might have started him off just at that time. 1. His brother Joseph had removed to Hinesburg in 1787. 2. Many of his townsmen had already settled in Hinesburg. 3. His brother, Rev. Daniel Farrand of Canaan, was a fellow-townsman of one of the pioneer settlers of Hinesburg. This was Isaac Lawrence who nearly died of starvation there the first winter, and later removed to Canada. 4. His nephew, Joseph m. a Hine. 5. Erastus Bostwick in 1793 returned to Hinesburg where he had resided for a time, the previous year. Perhaps Samuel wanted an experienced guide to make the journey with him.

In any case Samuel seems to have had a bold, adventurous spirit to start out pioneering at the age of 58,—not to mention a hardy vigorous constitution.

Most if not all of his nine children probably made the trip with him. It is unfortunate that the dates of birth of these children were lost to us when an account book and a home were destroyed by fire. Even the order of their birth is uncertain, but I pass them on as they were written years ago:—

512. Sarah, b. about 1775 m. Stephen Hollister in 1799. Lived with her dau. Eliza Maria Holister Jackson (Mrs. H. Nelson) after 1833 in Brome, P. Q., where she d. 5 April 1853 at the age of 78.

513. Patience, b. about 1779, m. Heman Chittenden and is buried in Spear St. Cem. Shelburne. She d. 12 Jan. 1846 aged 67.

514. Samuel, b. 17 Feb. 1781, m. Mary Pratt in Brome, P. Q.. where he had several chil. He d. 1842 and she d. 1860.

515. Eliza m. Charles Calkins and lived for a time in Williston and later removed with a Vt. Colony to Michigan.

516. Deborah m. Andrew Fabrig of Newtown, Conn. This is only two miles from Sandy Hook and 12 from New Milford.

517. Nathaniel went west and m. there, n. f. r.

518. Philo d. in Hinesburg at the age of 19, n. f. r.
519. Irene d. unmarried at the age of 40, n. f. r.
520. William m. in Rochester, N. Y. n. f. r.

514. Samuel Farrand, son of Dr. Samuel, b. 17 Feb. 1781, in New Milford, and d. 25 March 1842 in Canada. He early lived in Burlington, possibly with his father's nephew, Judge Daniel, and later established himself in Brome, P. Q. There he m. Mary Pratt, twin sister of Josiah Pratt who m. Rebecca Rogers Jackson, daughter of the Rev. John Jackson. These twins were b. in Brome, 8 Jan. 1793. They had a double wedding 31 Dec. 1817. Samuel Farrand, Jr., d. in Brome 25 Mch. 1842. Mrs. Farrand survived her husband many years and d. in Brome 30 Mch. 1860.

They had six chil.:—

610. Mary Farrand b. 9 Aug. 1819 and d. 5 Dec. 1899. She m. Henry Rogers Williams 5 Dec. 1843. He was b. 29 April 1820 and was a son of Charlotte Rogers and a cousin of Horatio Nelson Jackson. His wife was a cousin of Eliza Mariah Hollister Jackson thus forming a double relationship. Mr. Williams was a merchant at Brome where he d. 22 Oct. 1872. They had four chil.:—
    710. Mary Eliza Williams (Page) b. 9 April 1848.
    711. Sarah Louise Williams, b. 5 July 1851.
    712. Henry Farrand Williams, b. 16 May 1855.
    713. Charlotte Narcissa Williams b. 22 Aug. 1864, d. 9 Aug. 1865.

611. Narcissa Farrand (Pettes) b. 8 Dec. 1821, m. Nathaniel Pettes 25 Dec. 1844. He was a successful merchant at Knowlton and was b. 21 April 1816, and d. 20 Oct. 1889. They had one child:—
    714. Mary Louise Pettes b. 4 June 1847 and d. 17 Dec. 1866. In memory of her husband and daughter, Mrs. Narcissa Farrand Pettes erected at Knowlton in 1894 a Free Public Library and Reading Room, with a lecture hall—"for the diffusion of useful knowledge." She d. 13 Nov. 1912, at the age of 90.

612. Samuel Farrand b. 16 April 1824 and d. 5 Mch. 1827.
613. Sarah Farrand, b. 3 July 1826, and d. 28 Feb. 1838.
614. Eliza Mariah Farrand, b. 9 Nov. 1828 and d. 19 Nov. 1847.
615. William Miles Farrand, b. 10 April 1835 and d. 9 Oct. 1835.
    711. Miss Sarah Williams — lived with Mrs. Narcissa

Pettis up to the time of her death and then at the home of her brother Henry Williams. She d. about 1944.

712. Henry Farrand Williams was for many years manager of a bank in Cowansville. He m. ——— and had two children. 1. Berthold who d. some years since in British Col. 2. Marion, n. f. r. Since the death of Sarah, Henry's home in Cowansville has become a funeral home.

THE MILES FAMILY

101. Deacon Richard Miles, came from England with a company which arrived in Boston 26 July 1637. After an exploring trip that same autumn they set sail from Boston 30 Mch. 38 for Quinnipiac, arriving about a fortnight later. This place is now called New Haven. In the fall of 1638 they made explorations in the country west of New Haven and part of the company settled at Milford. In the records of Milford, 20 Nov. 1639, Richard's name is the 6th on the list of free planters of Milford. He was later appointed one of five judges of Civil Affairs. Before 1643 he returned to New Haven.

Richard was from Wormley in the county of Herts. He m. 1st —— who was probably the mother of all his children. He d. 7 Jan. 1666 in New Haven. He m. 2nd Katherine, the widow Constable, probably after 1644, and she d. his wid. 27 Jan. 1687, in Waterbury at the age of 95. She had children by her former husband. His children, probably none by Katherine, were:—

Martha, b. '33, Mary, b. ———, Richard, b. '37, Samuel, bpt. 22 April 1640, and d. 24 Dec. 1675. Anna, b. '42. John, b. '44.

204. Samuel Miles, 1640-1675, m. 1st ——— (perhaps this was the Samuel Miles who m. 16 Oct. 1659 in Boston, Elizabeth Daws, divorced). He m. 2nd Hannah, dau. of Benjamin and Elizabeth Wilmot who was bpt. New Haven 21 May 1648. She m. as her second husband Miles Merwin, in New Haven 20 Sept. 1681. Samuel had 7 chil.:— Samuel, b. '62, John b. 29 Jan. 1663, Samuel b. '68, Abigail b. 69, Samuel b. 1672, Stephen b. 5 Dec. 1674, Theophilus b. 1676. These children were all b. in New Haven. The first two were by the first marriage and the rest were by Hannah.

306. Stephen Miles, was b. in New Haven 5 Dec. 1674 and d. in Derby 27 Mch. 1713. He m. 1st in 1697, Mary, daughter of Israel Holbrook, and Mary Welch, his wife. Mary was b. 7 April 1679, in Milford. He m. 2nd. Patience, dau. of Joseph Wheeler and his wife Patience Holbrook Wheeler. She was b. 7 June 1679 in Milford. After

Stephen d. in 1713 she m. 2nd Benjamin Bunnell, in New Milford, 27 Aug. 1717. Stephen had five chil. by Mary and one by Patience.:— Mary 1697, Stephen b. 1701, Joseph b. 1702, Patience b. 20 Sept. 1704 in Derby, Eunice b. 1707 in New Milford. Justus b. 1711 in Derby, and m. Hannah Olmstead.

404. Patience b. 20 Sept. 1704, m. 29 June 1721, in New Milford, Ebenezer Washburn. At that time she was living in New Milford with her step-mother, Patience Wheeler, who had m. 1st Stephen Miles and 2nd in 1717 Benjamin Bunnell of New Milford. Of this marriage there were b. 14 children, the last five were bapt. in Kent, and the 13th was Anna bapt. 21 Aug. 1748. Mrs. Patience Washburn had been admitted to the Kent church 21 July 1741.

513. Anna Washburn bapt. 21 Aug. 1748, is without a reasonable doubt the Annis Farrand, wife of Samuel Farrand, of New Milford and Hinesburg, Vt., whose grave stone tells us that she d. 20 Feb. 1813, aged 65 years, (thus b. 1748).

CHAPTER XVI

BRODIE—HOLMES—GARTH—PARKYN

This is the line of Mary Ann Parkyn, wife of Rev. Samuel Nelson Jackson.

Robert Brodie, the Laird of Bankside, was born and lived in Kil burnie, Ayrshire, Scotland. He was b. in 1735 and d. 22 Feb. 1836 in the 100th year of his age. His estate called Bankside had been in the family for more than three centuries. His wife, Margaret Burns, 1744 1789, was said to be related to the family from which Roert Burns descended.

Robert Brodie and Margaret Burns had eight children. There were two sons, William and Robert, and six daughters,—Margaret, Janet, Jean, Ann, Mary and Barbara. The oldest son, William Brodie married a Miss Lockhart, and they had two children,—William Brodie who never married, and Margaret Brodie who m. Capt. Robert Lockhart, 1 Oct. 1844. One of the Brodie estates Artnox, was bequeathed by William Brodie to the Pryesbyterian Free Church. This also had been in the family for several generations.

Robert Brodie, the second son and fifth child of the Laird of Bankside, m. Eliza Peebles. Their children were,—Robert Brodie III, Janet Brodie (Greig) and Margaret Brodie (McIntosh). Robert m. as his 2nd wife Janet Crawford and by her had six more children,—James Brodie, Ann Brodie (Gardner), Jeanie Brodie, missionary to Labrador, Mary Brodie (who m. her cousin Robert Brodie), Barbara Brodie (Cross), and Agnes Brodie (Farlinger).

Margaret Brodie was the eldest daughter of the Laird of Bankside and m. James Boyd, whose only child was a doctor of medicine. Her sister Janet m. William McConnachie. Jean Brodie, the 3rd daughter, m. James Stevenson, who died leaving two sons, Andrew and James. Jean m. 2nd William Caldwell and had two more children,—James Caldwell and Margaret Caldwell (Biggart).

Ann Brodie, fourth daughter of the Laird of Bankside, m. Hugh Brodie of Lancroft, and they resided at the Coteau, Montreal. Their children were,— Mary Brodie (Woodrow), Robert Brodie and Hugh Brodie.

Mary Brodie, the fifth daughter of the old Laird, m. Alexander Gardner and their children were,—Barbara Gardner (Farlinger), John

Gardner, Robert Gardner, James Gardner, Mary Gardner, Alexander Gardner, William Gardner, Hugh Brodie Gardner, Charles Gardner, David Gardner, Margaret Gardner, Joseph Gardner, Peter Gardner and John Gardner.

Barbara Brodie, youngest daughter of the Laird m. James Holmes and had five children,—Margaret Holmes (Parkyn), John Holmes, Robert Holmes, Barbara Holmes (Thompson), and Mary Ann Holmes (Garth).

THE HOLMES

James Holmes, the grandfather of Mrs. Samuel Nelson Jackson, was b. 1787 at Kilmalcom, Renfrewshire, Scotland. He had no brothers and only one sister who m. a clothier of Glasgow, named Brodie, but not related to the Brodies of Kilburnie. They died leaving no issue. Mr. Holmes was a student at the University of Glasgow and a Writer to the Signet, i. e. an attorney. He m. Barbara Brodie, youngest child of William Brodie, the younger Laird of Bankside. They had five children,—Margaret Holmes (Parkyn), John Holmes, Robert Holmes, Barbara Brodie Holmes (Thomson), and Mary Ann Holmes (Garth). Mary Ann was b. in Montreal in 1827. The four older children were b. in Scotland. Some of the older children of the Laird of Bankskide had removed to Canada early and they were followed by the youngest daughter Barbara Brodie Holmes and her family.

Mr. James Holmes had a letter of introduction to the Governor General of Canada and was offered a government post at Bytown, now Ottawa, but preferred to invest in real estate. He bought land in Howick which turned out badly. Later he bought a farm of 300 acres in Chateaugay, St. Martins, P. Q., about five miles from the Basin, which he named Bankside, after the Scotch estate. He was incapacitated by a paralytic stroke and d. in Chateaugay 10 Aug. 1848. Mrs. Holmes survived him 29 years and d. in Montreal in Feb. 1877, aged 90 years.

The sons of James Holmes and Barbara Brodie did not marry. Robert Holmes d. at Chateaugay 6 Mch. 1845. His brother, John, though blind, carried on the farm until it was sold when he removed with his mother to Montreal, where he d. 14 Jan. 1882. Margaret Holmes, the oldest daughter, b. 17 June 1810, and m. William Parkyn of Montreal 22 June 1833, the father of Mrs. Samuel N. Jackson (more).

Barbara Brodie Holmes, sister of Margaret, m. 24 Oct. 1844, James Thomson. He was b. in Glasgow, Scotland, 21 Apr. 1821, and was taken to Montreal by his parents when five years old. After twelve years of

farming at Longueil, he removed to Montreal and later became one of the principals in the mercantile firm of Thomson and Minchin. This he conducted very successfully up to the time of his death 12 Jan. 1864. His widow survived him and d. 23 June 1894. They had ten children and 21 grandchildren. See Jac. for list of children.

Mary Ann Holmes, youngest daughter of James Holmes and Barbara Brodie his wife, was b. at Cote St. Paul, Montreal, 14 Mch. 1827. She m. Charles Garth 14 Nov. 1850. He was b. in Rochdale, Lancashire, England, 25 Aug. 1820. When he was four years old his parents removed to Montreal. He was employed in his father's factory when sixteen years of age, and became the proprietor of the Dominion Metal Works in 1842. Later the business was incorporated as the Garth Co. and he retained a controlling interest and was president and managing director.

In 1871 Charles Garth was president of the Mechanics Institute, and was a life member. He was also an alderman, for the Central District of Montreal. He was president of the Windsor Hotel Co., member of the Board of Trade, president of the Montreal Cotton Co., and a governor of the Montreal General Hospital. He was a zealous churchman and spent much time and money in furthering the interests of his communion. For many years he was treasurer of the Diocesan Synod, and a Governor of the College. He d. in Montreal 18 July 1905. His wife Mary Ann Holmes Garth d. at the parsonage in Barre 21 Feb. 1909.

They had eight children,—Barbara Sophia Garth (Bulmer), b. 5 May 1853, George William Garth b. 28 Feb. 1855, d. 6 Feb. 1858, John Henry Garth b. 11 Dec. 1856, Sarah Ann Garth b. 26 Feb. 1859, d. 15 May 1860, Mary Margaret Garth b. 19 Apr. 1861, d. 22 Sept.. 1865, Albert Edward Garth b. 2 Dec. 1862, d. 5 Oct. 1865, Alfred Ernest Garth b. 2 Dec. 1862, d. 5 Oct. 1865, and Emma Garth b. 11 Feb. 1866, d. 16 Feb. 1866.

Barbara Sophia Garth b. 1855, m. Edward Bulmer 13 Dec. 1876. He d. 23 Jan. 1892. They had two children,—Edyth Alberta Bulmer (MacLaren), b. 19 Mch. 1878, and Charles Garth Bulmer b. 21 Feb. 1885 and d. 24 June 1887.

John Henry Garth m. Hilda Landon Greaves 7 April 1891. Their children,—Murial Eilean Garth b. 12 Oct. 1891, and Dorothy Mildred Garth, b. 16 July 1895.

Albert Edward Garth b. 1862 m. Sarah Leney Morris 14 Mch. 1888 and had five chil.,—Charles Holmes Garth b. 31 Jan. 1889, David John Garth, b. 14 July 1890, Elaine Alberta Garth, b. 3 April 1892, Sarah

Whittaker Garth b. 19 Mch 1896, and Catherine Mary Ann Garth b. 19 July 1899.

THE PARKYN FAMILY

The ancestors of this family have lived in Cornwall, England for many generations. An early entry in the registry of St. Colomb Minor is dated 1578 when John Parkyn m. Barbara Ots. The Register of St. Colomb Major shows the baptism in 1708 of Samuel Parkyn, son of John Parkyn and Mary Hodge, and his marriage, in 1742, to Elizabeth Bettison. Their son James Parkyn was bapt. 27 Feb. 1749, at St. Colomb Minor, and m. Mary Warmington, 13 Aug. 1770.

The ancestors of Mary Warmington (Parkyn) were,—Henry Warmington m. Mary Bettison at St. Colomb Minor, 28 Dec. 1680. Their son Edward was bapt. 1686 17 Apr. and m. Mary daughter of William Bonithan and Mary Martin May 22, 1711. Their son, William Warmington, was bapt. 6 Sept. 1713 and m. Dorothy ———, whose daughter, Mary Warmington, was bapt. 7 Jan. 1748, and m. James Parkyn 13 Aug. 1770. They had seven chil.,—John Parkyn, bapt. 7 May 1771, Dorothy Parkyn, bapt. 6 Mch. 1773, William Parkyn, bapt. 27 June 1775, Samuel Parkyn, bapt. 19 July 1777, Elizabeth Parkyn bapt. 25 Mch. 1779, John Parkyn bapt. 20 Nov. 1782, and Ann Parkyn bapt. 22 Jan. 1785. Dorothy and Elizabeth were both m. at St. Colomb Minor;—Dorothy Parkyn, 10 Jan. 1804 to a clergyman named Nichols, and Elizabeth Parkyn, in 1814, to William Henwood.

William Parkyn, second son of James Parkyn and wife Mary, and grandfather to Mrs. Samuel N. Jackson, m. Elizabeth Cock at St. Austel, 29 Jan. 1799. He was a hardware merchant in that town. They had three children,—James Parkyn bapt. 25 Jan. 1800, George Parkyn bapt. 14 June 1802, and William Parkyn, Mrs. Jackson's father. Mrs. Elizabeth Cock Parkyn d. and William Parkyn, Sr. m. 2nd Mary West at St. Colomb Minor, 16 Aug. 1811, by whom he had one child, Mary Ann Parkyn. She became an accomplished teacher but was drowned at Porthpean, on the Cornish coast, where she was spending her vacation in 1847.

In 1818 William Parkyn, Sr. and his three sons went from England to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where the two eldest sons died. James Parkyn was a minister of the Methodist Church, and while engaged on his circuit, contracted typhoid fever. His brother George, who was a teacher, went to attend him and also became ill with the disease which was fatal in both cases. Neither of them was married. William Parkyn, Sr., d. in Montreal.

William Parkyn, Jr., was b. in St. Austell, 27 Oct. 1807, and was youngest son of William. After the death of his two brothers, William left Halifax, in 1824, and went to Montreal. There he entered the foundry and machine shops of the Ward Brothers as an apprentice and in a few years became foreman of the establishment. In 1838, in company with Mr. Molson, he began business in the St. Mary's Foundry and Machine Shops in Montreal. This he took over on his own account in 1845 and conducted the business until 1849, when he placed steamers on the St. Lawrence River to run between Montreal and Quebec. These included the St. Lawrence and the Jenny Lind, which he fitted up in 1851. While carrying on the St. Mary's Foundry, he built the first iron steamers made in Canada, among which were the Prince Albert, the Firefly, the Richelieu, and the Iron Duke.

After retiring from business William found that the quiet life was not grateful to him and so acquired, in 1853, from the Canadian Government, the hydraulic power of the Lachine Canal at Cote St. Paul, Montreal. After developing this he disposed of a part, and in the remaining sites built factories and flour mills. In 1873 he erected the Mount Royal Mills with an elevator and warehouse capable of storing 750,000 bushels of grain. The mills turned out 500 barrels of flour in a day. This establishment was destroyed by fire, but Mr. Parkyn rebuilt it with enlarged capacity and continued to devote his attention to flour milling during the rest of his life.

At Cote St. Paul Mr. Parkyn erected, within his own grounds, a handsome Gothic Church for the benefit of the community. It was dedicated 12 Feb. 1865. The year following a Union Church was organized, of which he was one of the deacons. On 25 May 1874, Mr. Parkyn was presented by his friends and fellow citizens with an address and an elaborate silver service, "as a small tribute of the admiration of the energy and perseverance continually manifested for the welfare of Cote St. Paul."

William Parkyn m. Margaret Holmes, daughter of James Holmes, 22 June 1833. She d. 17 March 1847 and he then m. his cousin, Catherine Ann Henwood, of St. Colomb Minor, in Cornwall, in 1849. He d. 28 April 1876, while spending the winter with his daughter, Mrs. Jackson, in Toronto, and his wife d. at the Cong. Parsonage in Barre, Vt., 3 Aug. 1899.

William Parkyn and his wife, Margaret Holmes, had six children,—William Parkyn, Jr., b. 28 Nov. 1835 and d. 12 Jan. 1843, Barbara Parkyn, b. ———, d. 25 Spet. 1841, James Parkyn, b. 25 Jan. 1841, d.

9 Jan. 1909, Mary Ann Parkyn (Jackson) b. 22 Feb. 1843, Mary Parkyn (Brodie) b. 8 Dec. 1844 and d. 9 Sept. 1867, and Barbara Parkyn, 2nd, b. 21 Sept. 1846 and d. 22 Mch. 1847.

James Parkyn, son of William and Margaret Parkyn, was b. in Montreal, 25 Jan. 1841. He was sent to a select school at Sorel and later was a student at The Phillips Boys' School in Montreal. For a time he was employed as clerk in the firm of Frothingham and Workman, but when he was 19 years of age his father sent him to Western Canada to purchase wheat for the mills established at Cote St. Paul. Returning to Montreal he continued closely identified with this milling enterprise during his father's life. In charge of the Ontario business for the Lake of the Woods Milling Company, he continued in this line until 1889, when he removed with his family to Chicago.

Later, in connection with his son Dr. Parkyn, he secured a Mexican estate of 165,000 acres in the State of Vera Cruz, and organized the Motzorongo Company in 1902. As secretary and later as general manager, he took a great interest in the affairs of this company, superintending the building of a large sugar mill, the planting of sugar cane, the building of tram railways, and the general development of the estate. While in the active discharge of these duties he contracted typhoid fever and d. at Motzorongo, Mexico, 9 Jan. 1909.

James Parkyn, b. 1841 m. Margaret Beale Atkinson, daughter of Thomas Atkinson and his wife Sarah Beale, of Ailsa Craig, Ont., 17 Mch. 1861. They had six children,—William Parkyn b. 12 Jan. 1863, d. 29 Dec. 1885, Herbert Arthur Parkyn b. 24 Dec. 1870, Mabel Maude Parkyn (Jackson), b. 25 Aug. 1873, Margaret Winnifred Beale Parkyn b. 17 Feb. 1878 who never married (still living), Edith Emily Parkyn b. in July 1867, and d. in infancy, and Cassimer Howard Parkyn b. 26 Aug. 1881, and d. 14 Jan. 1885.

Herbert Arthur Parkyn, b. 1870 was a student in Queens University, Kingston, Ont., and received the degree of M. D. in 1891. After practicing for a time in Toronto, he removed to Chicago, where he continued in the practice of medicine until 1906. Dr. Herbert Parkyn was among the first to employ and teach the scientific use of Suggestive Therapeutics in medical practice and was the author of a number of articles on that general theme. He became president of the Motzorongo Co., and was interested in other financial enterprises.

Dr. Herbert Parkyn b. 1870 m. Aura Hamer 21 Dec. 1902. She d. 12 Feb. 1905. He m. 2nd 31 Dec. 1907 Mary Arenbury. His sister, Mabel Maude Parkyn, m. Samuel Hollister Jackson, of Barre, Vt. 26

Aug. 1909. More on her later. Their mother had a pleasant summer home on Lake Pokegamo, Chetec, Wisconsin.

Mary Ann Parkyn, daughter of William Parkyn and his wife, Margaret Holmes, was b. in Montreal 22 Feb. 1843. Her mother died when she was four years old and her aunt, Mary Ann Holmes (Garth) had charge of her father's household at Rosebank, Montreal, until 1849, when he m. his cousin, Catherine Ann Henwood of St. Colomb Minor, in Cornwall. Their new mother gave her daughters thorough training and home instruction until they qualified for the seminary. Mary first attended Mrs. Lay's Young Ladies Seminary, Saybrook Hall, in Montreal, and then the Convent of Marie Villa, Monkland, and last the Molson College, in Montreal. She married the Rev. Samuel Nelson Jackson, a Congregational minister. Five of her first children, all boys survived and married.

Early in her married life Mary Ann's ears failed and finally she became totally deaf, but she learned lip reading and appeared much like other people throughout the rest of her life. See Chap. 9.

Margaret Parkyn was b. 8 Dec. 1844, and was m. to her cousin, William Brodie, 26 April 1866. Her husband was the son of Hugh Brodie and Amelia Ogelvie of Montreal. Margaret and her sister, Mary Ann acquired their education at the same institutions and were close companions, so that they had a double wedding at the church their father had erected in his grounds at Cote St. Paul. Mrs. Brodie was the mother of an infant daughter that lived but a short time, and she herself died 9 Sept. 1867.

CHAPTER XVII

WOOD KINNEY MOWER TOWNE AND OTHERS

101. Sir Thomas Kenney, of Lynne, merchant and trader, was knighted by good Queen Bess "for ye gifte of ships to ye Capt. Davis, ye Navigator." The dates of his birth and death are not available. He was the grandfather of Henry the immigrant ancestor, according to record in an old family Bible.

201. John Keney, father of the immigrant, was of Norfolk, Eng. No dates. In the old days the name was variously spelled—Kene, Kenne, Keany, Keaney, Kinne, Kine, and Kinney. The most common spelling now is Kinney or Kenny or Kenne.

301. Henry Keney was b. the 8th day of the 7th month, in 1623, and migrated in 1635. He m. Ann ———, no dates. He d. in Newbury, Mass. 19 July 1696. Their home was in Salem Village (now Danvers) where most of their children were b. They had three sons, John, 1651/2, Thomas 1656, and Henry 1669. There were four daughters all b. between 1657-69. Ann Keney was admitted to the church in Salem in 1654.

401. John Keney was b. in Danvers in Jan. 1651/2 and d. in Newbury 1718. He m. 17 June 1675, Elizabeth Looke, who was b. 1656 and d. c. 1695. She was the daughter of Thomas Looke and his wife, Sarah.

501. John Kenney, Jr., b. 1689, Aug. 16, in Newbury, and m. 29 Feb. 1711/12 Mary ———? The date of death appears to be unknown.

601. Josiah b. 1714 and d. 1757, June 8, he m. 1st Deborah Towne, who was one of nine chil. of William Towne and Margaret Willard, b. in Topsfield, 16 Aug. 1707. It was this Margaret Willard Towne (wid. of Wm.) who named her granddaughter Mary Kenney in her will in 1750. She d. 16 Oct. 1732. Josiah m. 2nd 1734, 3 July Mary Case, dau. of Humphrey Case.

701. Mary Kenney, b. Topsfield, 15 Dec. 1729, and d. in Barre, Vt., 15 Feb. 1816 at the age of 86. She m. 5 May 1752, Thomas Mower 2nd. They had 8 chil. 1753-69. In 1780 he had pew 23 in the Jaffrey church. He was on the Committee to secure preaching.

801. Thomas Mower 3rd. was b. 9 Jan. 1765 and m. Phebe Thomas who was b. in Rindge 30 Sept. 1772, d. in Barre 19 April 1810. She was the second child, the first, Ezra, d. on the paternal homestead. They had six children. They removed to Berlin, Vt. and remained there one year, later removing to Barre "with four children," indicating that

their removal was about 1798. They were m. in Jaffrey 3 Sept. 1793. The date of Thomas' death seems not to be recorded.

901. Esther Mower was b. perh. in Jaffrey 19 Aug. 1794, and d. in Barre 7 June 1872. She m. James Kinney, 4th child of Daniel Kinney, who was b. in Jaffrey, 29 July 1790, and d. in Barre 16 Nov. 1771. James was in the war of 1812, and marched as far as Burlington to the defense of Plattsburg, but there they encountered lack of transports, and the force never reached Plattsburg till after the battle, fought 11 Sept. 1814, was over.

801. Daniel Kinney was b. in Dunstable, N. H. 8 Oct. 1755. He was the father of James Kinney, above. He was b. 8 Oct. 1755, and removed to Barre in 1796, where he d. 29 Sept. 1817. There is no Dunstable, N. H., at present on the map. There is, however, a Dunstable, Mass., and it seems to have formerly extended into what is now N. H. territory, being largely reduced in area when the state line was altered. There are a number of towns in N. H. which were formerly included (in whole or in part) within the bounds of Dunstable,—as Milford, Amherst, Merrimac, Brookline, Hollis, Nashua, and Wilton.

Daniel Kinney m. 18 Jan. 1780, Ann Park. There are two traditions passed down in the family as to Ann Park. One is that it was this Park Family that gave the name to Park St., Boston. This is fully confirmed, I believe, by a similar tradition handed down in a distantly related branch of the Park Family in the line of Mrs. Jennie Gordon Styles. The second tradition is to the effect that she was b. in Boston in July 1761. This I have been unable to confirm from the Boston records of that date. She may have been b. elsewhere, or may have escaped the recorder. In the early days Park St. was known as Centry or Sentry St., but as early as 1789 it appears on a map as Park St.

I have three pieces of furniture that belonged to Ann Park Kinney, —a comb-back rocker and a tilt table, with round top; also her portrait, painted in her old age. As the property of my grandmother's grandmother I have treasured them.

Our family records take Daniel only to his birthplace and date in N. H., and I have done some searching for the earlier line, and made inquiries. One correspondent came up with the answer that he was prob. the son of Samuel Kenney who was b. in Newbury 26 Oct. 1691 and lived in Newbury, son of John, 401 and grandson of Henry, 301. This Samuel was b. 26 Oct. 1691, and m. 1st Mary Moore or Mower, 29 Feb. 1711/12. She d. in 1740 or later and he m. 1749 7 Dec. the wid. Lydia

Davis of Salisbury and had several children by her, and that one of these was Daniel, above.

There was Daniel in N. H. in the 1790 Census, living in Wilton, formerly a part of Dunstable. At that time he had a family of one male over 16 and two under 16 and two females. Another was of Marlow, in Cheshire Co. about 12 mi. east of Bellows Falls. His family consisted of one male over 16, three under 16, and two females. This one of Wilton looked likely to me, but proved to have a wife of a different name.

Nickerson and Cox, in their History of Barre, say Daniel Kinney of Jaffrey, N. H., removed to Barre in 1796, and give the following children,—Dorcas, b. 1781, John b. 1783, Daniel b. 1788, James b. 1790, Ephraim b. 1793, and Lydia b. 1797. This would seem to apply perfectly well to the Daniel of Wilton in the Census. It is possible that a Daniel removed from Wilton to Jaffrey, and another Daniel moved in later to take his place.

Another explanation came to me from a Mrs. Joshua Davis of Hartford, Conn. and seems most likely to explain the connection with the immigrant. Here it is:—

301. Henry the Immigrant, of Salem Village.

402. Thomas, son of Henry, m. Elizabeth Knight in 1677. He was b. 1 Jan. 1656. Date of death is not given, but his will was drawn up 30 May 1687, and the inventory filed, 4 June 1687. In his will he named the children of his son, Joseph, but did not mention children of Daniel and Jonathan. In Probate Court 6 Feb. 1695, guardians were appointed for the children of Thomas and Elizabeth Kinney, both deceased. Their children were as follows,—

502. Thomas, b. 1678, m. Martha, and went to Preston, Conn., in 1715.
503. Joseph, b. 1680 and Hezekiah—was Capt., and lived in Preston.
504. Daniel, b. 1682.
505. Jonathan, b. 27 May 1686. This Jonathan, b. Salem 1686, m. 1709, June 24, Rebecca Nourse, dau. of Samuel Nourse. They lived at first in Boxford, and later removed to Sutton, Mass., where their youngest child was b. I have no dates of their deaths. Here are their chil.:—
603. Jonathan, 1711.
604. Thomas, 1716.
605. Nathan, 1717.
606. Samuel, b. 11 Mch. 1720.
607. Henry, b. 1727.

606. Samuel Kenney or Kinney, acording to the Salem, N. H. records, m. 17 Aug. 1744, Lydia Whitney; they were both of Dunstable, N. H. n. f. r. of Samuel. It seems very probable that this was the Sam-

uel who was the father of our Daniel—much more so than that he was the son of Samuel b. in 1720, rather than a Samuel b. in Newbury in 1691. There were so many Samuels that it is difficult to pick out one from the other, with any certainty.

703. Daniel Kinney, of Barre, son as we assume of this Samuel, 606, m. Ann Park.

703. Daniel Kinney, according to Ja. was b. in Dunstable, N. H. 8 Oct. 1755, and d. 29 Sept. 1817, at the age of 62. His wife, Ann Park, was b. in Boston in July 1761, and d. in Barre 18 April 1843, aged 82. They were m. 18 Jan. 1780 and had six children:—

806. Dorcas, b. 23 Aug. 1781. She m. Caleb Alexander and lived in Northfield, Vt.

807. John, b. 31 Dec. 1783, m. Mahala Gale, who d. 15 Dec. 1832, aged 45. They had 4 chil.:—

920. Lucy, b. 7 July 1811, m. Solomon Wood, and had one daughter, Mrs. O. H. Reed. She d. 16 Mch. 1875, aged 63.

921. Emeline, b. 17 Aug. 1816, d. unmarried 23 Mch. 1839.

922. Mary Ann, b. 20 Aug. 1820, d. unmarried 12 Nov. 1848.

John Elhanan Kinney, b. 1826, bro. of James and uncle of Cynthia, son of John and Mahala (Gale) Kinney of Barre. Died in Decatur, Ill., was a benefactor of James Milliken Univ.

923. John Elhanan, b. 17 May 1826, m. Mary Noyes, and removed to Decatur, Ill. He d. 17 Mch. 1863, aged 79.

808. Daniel Kinney, b. 11 Mch. 1788, m. Betsy Culver, who d. 6 Aug. 1856 aged 62. Their only child:—

924. Betsy Ann (Bunnell) d. 11 Aug. 1878, aged 48.

Daniel d. 3 Mch. 1843, aged 55.

809. James Kinney, b. 29 July 1790, in Jaffrey, N. H. He m. Esther Mower, dau. of Thomas Mower 2nd in May 1815. He d. 16 Nov. 1871, aged 81. He served in the war of 1812-14 and marched from Barre to Burlington to the defense of Plattsburg—failing to reach the scene of battle from lack of boats. I have the musket he carried with bayonet attached.

810. Ephraim Kinney, b. 29 July 1793, in Jaffrey, m. Avis Moody and d. 27 Dec. 1872, aged 79, in Barre. No chil.

James Kinney, 1790-1781, son of Daniel and his wife, Ann Park, and father of Cynthia (Mrs. Abel Wood).

Lydia Kinney, 1797-1888, of Northfield, sister of James.

811. Lydia was b. 1 Mch. 1797, in Barre. She lived much of her life in Northfield with her sister, Dorcas, and d. 18 Jan. 1888, aged 90. She never m. I have a chest of drawers (six) that belonged to her.

PARK STREET, BOSTON

There is no doubt in my mind that this street was so named after some member of the Park family, the evidence being from two independent sources. Ja. makes the assertion, and it seems to be confirmed through a tradition in the Gordon Family of South Hero. I had known Jennie Gordon for many years before I learned that we were both descended from the Park Line. She is now the widow of Dr. W. W. Styles. It appears on ancient maps as Centry St. (for Sentry) and was described as "the street leading up to the beacon sett on Centry Hill," now called Beacon Hill. As early as 1789, however, a map calls it Park St. What branch of the Park Family gave it the name is still uncertain.

The birth date of Ann Park is given by Ja. rather loosely as "July 1761," and the place as Boston. I have searched the Boston records in vain for a contemporary mention of this birth or baptism. It may be that the records are incomplete, or that the traditions of the birthplace were influenced or confused by the street name. Her father's name is unknown to me.

The Park Family In America

Most of the Park families of America are probably descended from Edward Park of London, England, a cousin of Gov. John Winthrop, to whom he wrote for advice under date of 8 Mch. 1647. He also asked his aid for his son, Henry Parks. This name is variously spelled as Park, Parke, Parks, Parkes.

It is believed that the following were Edward's sons:—

Deacon William Park of Roxbury, a prominent citizen.

Samuel Park, called brother by Dea. William

Thomas, also called brother by William. He came in the Arbella with Winthrop.

Richard Park was living in Cambridge in 1635 on the East side of North Ave. near the Common. In 1647 there was a division of land in which he received 11 acres in Cambridge Village, bounded on the west by the land of Edward Jackson. His house stood many years after his death until it was finally torn down in 1800; it was a few rods from the Eliot Church. Left sons — Rich'd, Thos.

Robert Park, who also came in the Arbella, is probably related to the others, but more distantly, as he is said to have hailed from Bures in Suffolk. He lived in Roxbury, later removing to Conn., where his will was proved in New London 1664. He left three sons:—William, Thomas, Samuel.

For further details see: Savage, Paige, Cut. 3.

Liberty Kinney, 1816-91, of Barre, son of James

James Kinney, 809, m. 1815, in May, Esther Mower, dau. of Thomas Mower. Esther's number is 901 as given above. She was b. in 1794. James d. in Barre 16 Nov. 1871 at the age of 81. Esther Mower Kinney d. 7 June 1872 at the age of 77 years. Their children were named:—

910. Liberty Thomas Kinney b. 11 Mch. 1816 and m. Caroline Wheeler 11 Mch. 1842, and d. 17 April 1891 aged 74. Their only son was Curtis Wheeler Kinney, who d. 1862 aged 19.

1020. Their daughter Carrie d. in 1863 at the age of six weeks.

1021. Another dau. Mary Alice Kinney was b. 1 Sept. 1846, and m. George E. C. Wheaton, 1 Jan. 1866. Alice d. 16 May 1934. They had one dau.:—

1120. Carrie Alice Wheaton b. Aug. 1867. She m. Elmer E. Owen of Barre 1 Jan. 1890. Their dau.:—

1220. Lena Ellen Owen was b. 12 Dec. 1890. Her

mother d. 8 Jan. 1890, and Elmer, the father d. 11 Jan. 1926, at the age of 63.

Lena m. 1 Aug. 1919, Fred Scott Kent, M. D., now of Montpelier. No chil. Her father b. 1897, July 6.

1221. George Wheaton Owen, b. ——— m. 25 Nov. 1921 Martha Sowden. They have two chil.:—

1330. George, b. 28 Sept. 1922.

1331. Madeline, b. 11 Mch. '24.

1222. Stanley Kinney Owen, b. 11 Dec. 1905.

Caroline Wheeler, b. in Montpelier, 1816—her dau. Alice, b. '46, Mrs. Geo. E. C. Wheaton—Her gr. da. Carrie Alice Wheaton, b. 1867, Mrs. Elmer Owen—and infant gt. gr. da. Lena Ellen Owen, b. 1890. Caroline was the wife of Liberty Kinney.

911. Cynthia Mary Kinney was b. 11 Oct. 1820. She m. Abel Wood, 25 May 1843, and they had two chil.:—Coralin Augusta Wood b. 30 Oct. 1844 m. J. Henry Jackson, M. D. of Barre, and James Clement Wood b. 11 July 1846. He d. April 9, 1869 at the age of 22. Cynthia d. in 1893, 13 July at the home of her dau. Cora

at 20 S. Main St. Barre. Dr. and Mrs. J. Henry Jackson both d. at the same address, he in 1907 and she in 1917. They had three children by this marriage, Arthur, Fred and Henry. Arthur d. y. By a former m. J. Henry had a son, Joseph Wells Jackson, M. D.

912. Esther Ann Kinney b. 1828, April 17th, and d. unmarried 17 Nov. 1881, aged 53. She lived on the farm, her father's home place. It was known as the Paine Farm, and later was owned by Mayor Hursey, and burned down about 1900. Her grandfather lived on what was later known as the Jacob Orcutt farm, adjacent to her. The house was brick and is still in use. Her brother Liberty Kinney, lived in a brick house later called the Mears farm, about a half mile or more from there, from the time of his marriage up to 1871 when he removed to the village. The farm was bought of his uncle Ephraim Kinney who had long made it his home. It is n. e. of the Kinney farm.

CHAPTER XVIII

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM WOOD

100. William Wood was the immigrant ancestor sometimes credited (perhaps mistakenly) with being the author of a book "New England Prospects." He was b. in 1582, probably in Matlock, Derby, from which he emigrated in 1638, and was one of the early settlers of Concord. There his wife d. 1 Sept. 1659, and he d. 14 May 1671. He came over with his wife, Margaret ——— and his only children, Michael and Ruth, and his nephew, the Hon. Thomas Flint. The latter's name is perpetuated in Flint Pond. The will of Wm. Wood was dated 15 Sept. 1670, and mentioned his son Michael, daughter Ruth Wheeler, his granddaughter, Abigail Hosmer and many others.

200. Michael Wood, son of William was b. prob. in Matlock at an unknown date. We may guess this was likely 1620 or earlier, as his eldest child, Abigail, was b. 1642. His first home lot was on the common and later on the farm owned in 1901 by Samuel Dennis. He owned a large interest in the Iron Works of Concord. He m. Mary ——— at an unknown date—we may guess about 1640-41 as Abigail is supposed to be his eldest child. We may guess that the wife, Mary, was b. about 1620-25. They had 8 chil. says Holmes. Wood Gen. says one of these was:—

300. Abraham Wood, Sr., who was b. in Conc. at an unknown date, we may guess about 1645-55. He was town clerk 1701-3, and selectman 1701-4. He spent most of his life in Concord, but d. in Sud. 12 Sept. 1746, he m. Sarah Knight we may guess the date was about 1682. She d. 17 Feb. 1748 his wid. in Sud.

310. Abigail Wood, daughter of Michael, was b. Conc. 10 April 1642 and m. 24 May 1667 Stephen Hosmer, son of James and Alice, b. Conc. 27 Oct. 1642. They had 8 chil. See Hosmer line, later.

400. Abraham Wood, Jr., was b. in Conc. 16 April 1684, the eldest of six chil. He m. Hannah Browne, of Sud. about 1708, to guess from the children's births. They lived in Sud. until after the first child was b. in 1710, and then removed to Conc., where their other six chil. were b. In 1729 they moved back to Sud. where he d. 11 July 1742, and Hannah d. 7 Nov. 1746. Their youngest son, Nathan was our ancestor:—

500. Nathan Wood was b. Conc. 24 Mch. 1723. He was our most distinguished ancestor in the older Wood line. He m. 2 May 1750, Re-

becca Haynes, dau. of Ahijah Haynes of Sudbury and his wife Elizabeth Smith Haynes. See Haynes later. They at first lived in Stowe, Mass., but later in 1756 removed to Westminster near where he bought (10 Feb.) the large estate of Daniel Goodnow made up of lots 28 and 67. This property was still in the family at the time of the Wood Gen. 1901, but has since changed hands. It was divided apparently among three of his sons, and later went to their sons, and perhaps further. He was the ancestor of more than half of all descendants of William Wood in 1901, and his son Samuel sponsored more than 900 known as the Pennsylvania branch. He had not been in Westminister a year when he was elected one of the Standing Committee of the township, and later was elected assessor for five years, and selectman, nine. He was the first representative to the Colonial Legislature which convened in Salem in Oct. 1774. This was made the first Provincial Congress and led the revolt which finally resulted in the Declaration of Independence. He was also a delegate to the two succeeding provincial Congresses. Thus he was an earnest worker for freedom and was just as zealous in his religion, being a deacon in the church. Nathan d. 18 June 1777, and Rebecca d. 20 Mch. 1819. They were buried in Westminster. At the risk of being lengthy I am appending a short mention of each of his 15 chil.:—

601. Lucy, Mrs. Benj. Barnard, removed to Peru, Vt. 1790. She b. 1751 and d. 1847.
602. Nathan lived in his father's old home—m. and left chil., 1752-41.
603. Ahijah, lived opposite his father's place, m. and had chil., 1754-1840.
604. Abel, m. Phebe Holden, had chil., lived on place adjoining Ahijas, 1755-46.
605. Rebecca, Mrs. Levi Graves, lived in Westminster, 1757-95.
606. Hannah, Mrs. Stephen Hoar, left chil. 1754-95. Lived Westminster.
607. Samuel m. Anna Calef, 11 chil. to E. Smithfield. Bradford Co., Pa., 1761-1820.
608. 609. Moses, and Aaron, twins, b. 1762. Moses drowned 1777 in Wachusett Pond, Aaron, m. Lucy Jackson and left chil. lived in Gardner, d. 1815.
610. Abraham, prob. never m. lived in Westminster (?), 1764-1812.
611. Israel, son of Nathan, was b. 15 Mch. 1766, m. 22 Jan. 1800,
612. Ruth, Mrs. Joshua Everett, 8 chil., lived in Princeton, Mass. 1768-1820.
613. Abigail, Mrs. Bezaleel Baker, to Marlboro, Mass., and Troy, N. H. 1769-1846.

614. Ezekiel, m. Judith Baker, sister of Bezaleel, to Barre, Vt. 1772-1812.

615. Nahum, preacher, m. Ruth Jackson, prob. sister of Lucy who m. Aaron, lived in Gardner, Mass., and Winslow, Me., four chil. 1778-1828.

Since Israel, 611, and Ezekiel, 614, both lived most of their lives in Barre, I am following out these lines rather fully up to three or more generations.

611. Israel, son of Nathan, was b. 15 Mch. 1756, m. 22 Jan. 1800, Abigail Wheeler, dau. of Josiah and Huldah (Page) Wheeler, b. Westm. 5 Feb. 1774. To Barre about 1800, where he d. 1846, Sept. 26, and Abigail 7 Jan. 1847. They had 8 chil.:—

701. Abigail, 1801-07.

702. Abraham, b. 1803, m. Pamelia Lyon, of Norwich, no date. He d. 1868, 4 chil.:—
   - 801. Abigail, no dates.
   - 802. Harvey, m. and had 2 chil.
   - 803. Mary Ann, m. a Dow.
   - 804. Theodore.

703. Israel, b. 1805, d. 1849, s. p.—m. Joanna Foss.

704. Josiah, b. 1807, m. Lydia Taft, and d. s. p.—1884.

705. Lewis, b. 1809, d. Barre 1876, m. Ruby Bancroft, had 5 chil.:—
   - 805. Emeline, m. 1871, Hosea Jacobs, had 2 chil.,—George and Arthur.
   - 806. Elizabeth, b. Barre '43, m. a Freeman, and d. '73, a dau. Cora.
   - 807. Israel, b. Barre '45, m. '69 Emma Willey, 2 chil. Walter b. '80, Lizzie b. '87, d. '89.

Israel Wood, son of Lewis, nephew of Abel

Emma Willey, his wife

Israel lived on a farm next to his uncle Abel, later removed to the village where he had a home on Highland Ave. He

was in the coal and wood business, for some years and later had a fish business.

808. Ezekiel, m. Mary Collins, and d. 1891. She d. 1885, they had 4 chil.:— Bernice, Lewis, Alice, and Ira, n. f. r.

809. Albert, n. f. r.

706. Leonard, b. Barre 1810. He m. Angeline Ripley and lived in Morrisville. He d. 15 July 1882. They had 5 chil.:—

Lorenzo, of Barre, brother of Josiah

Alma Wood, Mrs. Wm. Clough, sister of Josiah

810. Lorenzo, b. '42, lived in Barre, and I think d. there, single.

811. David, m. 1886, Mrs. Catherine E. Weeks, lived Morristown. No chil.

812. Alma Angeline Wood, b. 1849, m. 1879, Wm. H. Clough. Lived on farm in Barre, on a hill, near top of Camp St. Two chil. Grace and Ernest d. in infancy.

Rev. Josiah Wood of Baraboo and Brooklyn, nephew of Abel, son of Leonard

813. Josiah, Alonzo, b. 1852, m. '87 Martha C. Orlady, b. Petersburg, Pa. 1862 the daughter of Dr. Henry Orlady. Josiah grad. Dartmouth, 1878, and from Union Theolg. Sem. 1884. He was ordained in Durand, Wis. Later attended Andover Theolg. Sem. 1886/7, then settled in Baraboo, Wis., where he was pastor until 1891. Then was pastor in Sauk Center until 1895, when he removed to Ridgfield, Ill., where

he remained until 1900. Then he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he went into the real estate business with an old college mate. They had 2 chil.:—Elizabeth Orlady Wood, b. 1889 and Paul Cessna, b. 1890.

814. Mary Ella, b. 1857, d. 1889 (unmarried?)

706. Joshua Wood, b. 1813, d. 1813.

707. Huldah, b. 1814, d. 1836 unmarried (?)

Abel Wood, 1816-76, of Barre
Cynthia Mary Kinney, his wife, 1820-93

708. Abel Wood, b. 12 March 1816, m. 25 May 1843, Cynthia Mary Kinney (See Kinney). They lived on a farm in the Carlton neighborhood, next door to Israel and Emma Wood (Israel, 807). He died 4 July 1876. Cynthia d. at 20 South Main St., the home of her daughter, Mrs. J. Henry Jackson, 14 July 1893. They had 2 chil.:—815, Coralin Augusta Wood, b. 30 Oct. 1844, m. J. Henry Jackson, M. D.—3 chil.:—

901. Arthur Wood b. 16 Dec. 1871, d. 13 Oct. 1886.

902. Fred Kinney Jackson, b. 14 Mch. 1874.

903. Henry Hollister Jackson, b. Barre 30 Aug. 1884.

816. James Clement Wood, b. 11 July 1846, d. 9 Apr. 1869, shortly before he was to have been married.

---

614. Ezekiel Wood, son of Nathan, and bro. of Israel, b. Westm. 25 Nov. 1772, m. 1799 Judith Baker, dau. of Richard Baker and his wife, Masy Sawyer. She was b. in Westm. 4 Jan. 1775, and d. in Barre, Vt. 17 Dec. 1856. She was a sister of Bezaleel Baker who m. Abigail sister of Ezekiel. He d. 30 May 1812 when his eldest son was nearing the age of six. Ezekiel first located on the Perrin Bancroft farm, but in 1800 removed to the Chubb farm, which included, I think, the present Currier Park. In 1805 he removed to Gospel Village where a part of his place became the present Elmwood Cemetery. He was deacon in the church from 1800 to 1812, when he d. leaving five chil., and an adopted son. He d. 30 May 1812. They had five chil., all b. in Barre.:—

710. Judith, b. Barre 1801. She m. Cheney Keith and d. his wid. 31 Mch. 1886, at the age of 84, s. p. Her old home stood a little to the south of the present 20 S. Main St. It was bought by J. Henry Jackson, and the old Keith home was moved a few rods to the north and was long the home of Dr. W. D. Reid and family, and now is in use as a medical center. 20 S. Main St. is now the property of Henry Hollister Jackson, J. Henry's son.

711. Drusilla b. 5 May 1804, m. David Leach 24 Nov. 1824, lived in Barre. David d. in Barre 1859, and she d. Iowa 1862. They had one child, Ezekiel Edwin Leach, b. 1829, m. Sarah Van Dyck. who removed to Ontario, Cal., and had five chil.

712. Ezekiel Haynes Wood, b. 3 Aug. 1806, m. 1830 Emily Foss, b. Plymouth, N. H. 1811, and d. 1877. He d. in Barre, 4 Jan., 1890. They had 10 chil.:—

820. Joseph Orville Wood, b. 1831, m., 5 chil. Lived Las Vegas.

821. Noyes Wood, b. 1834, d. 1898. He m. a Bancroft, 1 child b. 1862—Emily.

822. Augustus, b. 1836, d. 1854.

823. Phebe Wood, b. 1838, m. Henry P. Gale, 1838-70. He was in the Union Army—one child, Amy, b. 1867.

824. Ellen, b. 1841, m. Daniel H. Clark. She d. 1869, leaving one dau., Vettie, b. 1866, m. Will C. Marsh, she d. '93. Ruth Marsh, her dau., was b. 1893.

825. Joel, b. 1843, removed to Pine Valley, Oregon, single.

826. Sarah Ann, b. 1844, m. '73 N. H. Bailey, 2 chil.:—
Drusilla, b. 1880 (Mrs. Geo. Gates.)
Clyde Foss Bailey, b. 1881.

827. Emily Jane, b. 1845, m. 1st. Charles H. Page, 2 chil.:—
Judith, 1872-89.
Gertrude Page, 1874-5.
She m. 2nd. William Mears, 1897, no chil. Lived on farm with large brick house in Carlton district.

828. Drusilla Wood, b. 1847, m. Dr. H. O. Worthen, 1865, and d. '69, s. p.

829. Ida, b. 6 Oct. 1852, d. 25 April 1853.

713. Stillman Wood, b. Barre, 6 Dec. 1808, m.—Harriet Clark, dau. of Francis Clark, b. Barre, 27 August 1808 and d. Barre 20 July 1873. Stillman d. in Barre 28 Sept. 1884. They had 2 chil.:—

830. Henry Wood, b. Barre, 16 Jan. 1834

831. Helen Maria Wood, b. Barre, 11 April 1841.

714. Martha Wood, sister of above Stillman, b. Barre, 13 Feb. 1811. She m. at a date unknown, Artemas Miller, son of Jonathan Miller, b. Berlin, Vt., 1 Sept. 1801. She d. 25 Feb. 1887—they had 2 chil.:—

832. Charles Miller, b. Barre, 1 June 1843.

833. Evelyn Miller, b. Barre, 25 Sept. 1847.

The Haynes Line

100. John Haynes, m. 23 Oct. 1575, Elizabeth Lambert, at the Abbey Church in Dorset (St. Mary's). They were probably the parents of Walter.

200. Walter Haynes was b. at Sutton in Wiltshire, 1583, d. 15 Feb. 1665. He was a linen weaver by trade. He arrived in Boston with his family and servants on the Confidence in 1638. He was from Shaston Purbeck in Dorset. He lived in Wat. a year and then removed to Sud. where he d. His wife was named Elizabeth ———, but her dates are unknown.

300. John, son of Walter was b. in Eng. 1621, d. in Sud. about 1692. He was a member of the General Court in 1688. He m. Dorothy Noyes who was b. in 1626, dau. of Peter Noyes of Sud. who came over in the same ship Confidence in 1638. Peter made his will in 1692, Jan. 10.

400. Dea. James Haynes was the 8th child of John and was b. in April 1660. He m. 21 Dec. 1689/90 Sarah Noyes, who was b. 28 Sept. 1669, dau. of Joseph Noyes of Newbury, and his wife Mary Darvell, or Davrell. Their sixth child was Ahijah Haynes.

500. Lt. Ahija was b. 16 Oct. 1701. His estate was settled in Sud. in Dec. 1787. He m. Elizabeth Smith of Sud. 18 Jan. 1726. She was b. 15 April 1704, and d. 2 Jan. 1778. She was the dau. of Thomas Smith and his wife Elizabeth ———. The fourth child of this marriage was—

604. Rebecca Haynes, b. 1 Feb. 1731/32, in Sud. She d. in Westminster 20 March 1819 at the age of 87. She m. 2 May 1750 Nathan Wood, who was a member of the Provincial Congress. They first settled in Stow, but removed to Westm. in 1756. I visited their old home there in 1933. It was a roomy, four square house, painted white, with large central chimney. Opposite this (nearly) was the large brick homestead built about 1795, and long the home of Ahijah Wood. Briefly I repeat here the Wood Line:—

Israel Wood, m. Abigail Wheeler, moved to Barre. His 9th child was:—

Abel Wood, who m. Cynthia Mary Kinney, and their only dau. was Cora Augusta Wood, who m. Dr. J. Henry Jackson, my father.

The Noyes Line

1. The Rev. William Noyes was b. 1568 and d. at Cholderton, Wilts, Eng., before 30 April 1622. He had two brothers, Richard and Robert, of Cholderton. Perhaps they were sons of Richard of Sarum, whose will was drawn 2 Feb. 1590. This Richard was the son of Richard of Urchfont, a yoeman whose will was drawn 1557. Cholderton is about 15 miles from Salisbury. Rev. William matriculated at University College, Oxford, 15 Nov. 1588, and received his B.A. in 1592, May 31. In 1602 he was made rector of Cholderton. He m. Ann Parker about 1595. His estate was inventoried in 1622, April 30. His widow, Ann, was made administratrix 28 May 1622. Ann was b. 1575, and was buried at Cholderton, 7 Mch. 1657. In her will she named, amongst others, her sons, James and Nicholas, now in New England. Their children:—

201. Ephraim, b. 1596, was styled, "Mister."

202. Nathan, b. 1597, grad. Oxford, 1616. Lived at Sarum during the Civil War. He succeeded his father as rector of Cholderton, and d. 1651.

203. Rev. James, b. 1608, m. 1633 in England Sarah Browne, of South Hampton, Eng. He entered Brasenose College, 1627, but soon left to teach at Newbury, Eng. In March 1633 he tiok ship with his wife Sarah, his brother, Nicholas, and his cousin, Thomas Parker for New England, sailing from London. The ship was called the Mary and John. This group was among the earliest settlers of Newbury. For one year James preached at "Mistick," now Medford, then to Newbury as pastor for 20 years, 1636-56. He d. in 1656.

204. Nicholas Noyes, b. 1615/16, m. about 1640 Mary Cutting, dau. of Capt. John Cutting, former shipmaster, of London, and his wife, Mary. In 1637 he was made freeman in Cambridge, having walked 40 miles to get there. He was deputy to the General Court in 1680, 1681. He was made deacon 20 March 1684. He d. at Newbury, 23 Mch. 1701. He made his will 4 July 1700. In it he named his sons, John, Nicholas, Cutting, Timothy, Thomas (deceased), and dau., Mary, wife of John French of Salisbury, and Hannah, wife of John Atkinson (he was her 2nd husband. m. 1700), and Sarah, wife of Matthew Petengell of Newb., and Rachel, wife of James Jackson, of Newb. and Abigail unmarried, and

Mary, widow of his son John. His son James was made executor —value of estate, 2691 pounds.

205. A daughter, who m. Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop.

206. John, who m. and lived in Newton, Wiltshire.

203. Rev. James Noyes, m. as above and had a number of children, amongst them.:—

300. Joseph Noyes, who was b. in Newbury, 15 Oct. 1637. He was in Sud. 1662 when he was made selectman. In 1667 and 1668 he was constable, and in 1669 was made a Justice of the Peace. He also held other offices. In 1662 he m. Mary Davrell (also spelled Darrel, or Darvell). She d. 1677, 24 Sept. (v. r.). She was the mother of all eight of his children,—Joseph, James, Mary, Moses, Sarah, Rebecca, John and Thomas.

In 1680 Joseph m. 2nd Mary (Dunster) Willard, widow of Maj. Simon Willard, who came over in 1634 at the age of 29, one of the founders of Concord and a man of considerable ability. Mary Willard was a sister of President Dunster, of Harvard College. She d. 28 Dec. 1715.

405. Sarah Noyes, b. 28 Sept. 1669, m. James Haynes 21 Dec. 1689. She d. 13 Sept. 1756. (See the Haynes line.)

Robert Darvell

He was an original proprietor of Sud. He d. 36 Feb. 1662. He had Elizabeth and, by wife, Esther, had Mary b. 10 May 1642, and Dorothy, —both named in the will of their grandfather, 16 Jan. 1662. He gave their mother five and a half acres at Norchurch in Herts. Elizabeth (perhaps by a former marriage) was m. at Sud. to the second Peter Noyes in 1654. Robert named his dau. Mary in his will, 1662, who m. that same year Joseph Noyes.

The Hosmer Wheeler Line

James Hosmer, son of Stephen and Dorothy (Seldon) Hosmer, was bapt. in Hawkhurst, Kent, 6 Dec. 1605. He sailed from London, 9 April 1635, with his wife, Ann, and two daughters, Marie and Ann, and two maid servants. He landed at Newtowne and his wife and children d. that first winter. He son removed to Concord where he lived and d. He m. 2nd Mary ———. She was buried 3 Nov. 1641. Her children were James and Mary, the former prob. b. Cambridge, about 1637, and d. 1676. James m. 3rd Alice ———, and by her he had three children,:— Stephen, Hannah and Mary. Alice d. 3 Mch. 1664/5. James d. 7 Feb.

1685. James was in the first company of settlers of Concord: it was chartered 2 Sept. 1635.

In 1676 the Indians laid siege to the Walter Haynes Garrison House, on the Concord (also called the Sudbury) River. A relief party set out from Conc., and were almost in sight of the house when they fell into an ambush from which only one escaped, 21 April 1676. James Hosmer, Jr., was killed in the ambush. This was about half way between Sud. Center and Wayland Center.

200. Stephen Hosmer, b. 27 Oct. 1642, d. 15 Dec. 1714, m. 24 May 1667, Abigail Wood who was b. 4 April 1642, dau. of Michael Wood. She d. 5 Jan. 1717. They had 8 children.:—Mary, Abigail, John, Ruth, Dorothy, Stephen, Hannah, James. They were b. in the period 1668-1685.

302. Abigail Hosmer, b. 6 Nov. 1669, d. 27 Dec. 1718, m. George Wheeler 14 Aug. 1695. He was b. in Conc. in 1670, d. 1737. He m. 2nd Abigail Smith 3 Dec. 1719. Abigail Smith Wheeler d. before 30 Dec. 1727, when her will was probated. Her parents were Thomas and Abigail Smith of Sudbury. I believe the grandfather of this Thomas Smith was possibly also Thos. Smith, who was a proprietor of Watertown in 1636, and frm. 1637, d. 10 Mch. 1692/3, aged 92, thus b. about 1600 or 1601. He was the son of John, an early settler of Wat. frm. 1636, d. 1639, aged 60, thus b. about 1579. The John (and Thomas) Smiths are an uncertain (but very great) quantity.

401. Simon Wheeler whose dates of birth and death are unknown; also because of the unknown date of birth we are not quite certain which wife was his mother, though it seems certain that George Wheeler was his father. He was of Conc., where many of his chil. were b., but later removed to Plymouth, N. H. in 1754. His wife was Dorothy Wooster (or Worcester), and they were m. in 1739, 18 Sept. in Concord. This leads to the conclusion that he was then about 21 years of age or over. In that case we may guess at the birth date as being 1718, or earlier. This would make it very likely that his mother was Abigail Hosmer Wheeler, who d. in 1717.

501. Josiah Wheeler, one of Simon's children, was b. Conc. 9 Sept. 1743. At the age of 11 he removed with his parents to Plymouth, N. H. His chil. were b. in Westminster, Mass. He m. 16 Dec. 1773 Huldah Page who d. 31 Mch. 1826 at the age of 79, thus b. about 1747. Josiah d. 6 Dec. 1826. More (see Page Line)

601. Abigail Wheeler, b. Westminister, 5 Feb. 1774, d. Barre, 7 Jan. 1847. She m. Israel Wood, 22 Jan. 1800, and they at once removed

to Barre. Israel Wood was b. 15 Mch. 1766 and d. 26 Sept. 1846, aged 80.

701. Abel Wood, 1816-76, son of above, m. Cynthia M. Kinney, and they had only one surviving child, my mother:—

801. Cora Augusta Wood, 1844-1917. She m. (as his second wife) Dr. J. Henry Jackson, my father.

The Wheeler-Wood Line

The Wheeler clan in Concord were very numerous in the early days, and for many years were the most numerous. There has been a great exodus from the old town since those days. They streamed into Conn., and other New England states early, and since that time have probably placed representatives in pretty much every state.

1. George Wheeler came over "before 1640," "as early as 1638," "perhaps as early as 1635," according to various writers. He was b. about 1615. His wife, named Katherine ——— d. in Conc. 2 Jan. 1684/5. One of her children. at least, was b. in Conc., 1645. There were 7 chil. in all. George owned several parcels of land,—by Walden, Goose, and Flint Ponds. He was selectman in 1660. His will was dated 28 Jan. 1684, and probated 1 June 1687. He was a brother of Timothy, and of Capt. Thomas, of Concord.

201. William Wheeler was one of 7 chil. of George. The date of his birth was about 1635. He is believed to have been b. in Eng. and to have come to this country with his parents. He d. intestate 31 Dec. 1687. He m. Hannah Buss, int. 1659, 30 Oct. She was b. 18 Feb. 1639, dau. of Lt. William Buss and his wife, Anne ———. She d. about 1694. They had 7 chil. One of these (John) m. Dorothy Hosmer: Another was

301. George Wheeler, apparently named for his grandfather, was b. Conc. 1670. He d. in Aug. 1737. He m. 1st Abigail Hosmer, 14 Aug. 1695, dau. of Stephen Hosmer and his wife, Abigail Wood. She was in all likelihood, the mother of Simon Wheeler (above) and George, was the father of Simon Wheeler, and grandfather of Josiah Wheeler whose dau. Abigail, m. Israel Wood, of Westminster and Barre, (my Grandfather, Abel's father.)

The Page—Wheeler—Wood Line

John Page, of Wat., came in the fleet with Winthrop, and in 1630, 19 Oct. was made Constable. Made frm. 18 May, 1631. Came from Dedham in the Co. of Essex in Eng. with a wife and two chil. His sufferings the first winter were duly commiserated by his pastor there, the Rev.

John Rogers. His wife was named Phebe, a sister of William Paine, also of Elizabeth, wife of William Hammond of Wat. She d. 25 Sept. 1677 in her 87th year, indicating that she was b. about 1590. He d. the 18th of the preceding Dec. aged 90, so b. about 1587. Their chil:—

201. John, prob. one of two brought from Eng.
202. Samuel, b. 1633, 20 Aug.
203. Daniel, b. 10 Aug. 34, d. y.
204. Elizabeth
205. Mary
206. Phebe, the third wife of James Cutler.

Perhaps one of these sisters, came from England with her parents.

201. John of Wat. swore fidelity 1652; prob. the one of that name who m. 12 May 1664, Faith Dunster, niece of Pres. Dunster of Harvard. John removed to Groton, and there had four chil.; then returned to Wat., where the fifth was b. In Wat. he was selectman 1695-8, and rep. 1700. His wife, Faith, d. 3 April 1699. Here are their chil.:—

301. Joseph
302. John, b. 10 Dec. 1669
303. Samuel, b. 4 June 1672.
304. Mary, b. 9 June 1675. Groton was burned by the Indians, so family removed to Wat.
305. Jonathan, b. 1677 24 June, in Wat.

303. Samuel Page, b. 4 June 1672 (court record) son of John and Faith. It appears that he m. Martha ———, no date. A son was:—

401. Daniel Page, son of Samuel and Martha, b. 10 Aug. 1722 (Groton v. s.). His wife was named Ruth———. One of his children was:—

501. Huldah Page, b. 31 Jan. 1748, dau. of Daniel and Ruth Page (Shirley v. r.). This town is only 12 miles from Westminster, where all her chil. were b. She m. 16 Dec. 1773 Josiah Wheeler, and settled in Westminster. The Wheeler Family in America says Josiah d. 16 Dec. 1826, and Huldah d. 31 Mch. 1826 aged 79. This would indicate that she was b. 1747 which is not far from perfect agreement with the v. s. above. She seems actually to have d. in her 79th year. The chil. of Josiah and Huldah Wheeler were 9 as follows:—

601. Abigail, b. 5 Feb. 1774, our ancestor, m. Israel Wood.
602. Huldah, b. 1776
603. Polly, b. '79
604. Thyrza, b. 1781
605. Patty, b. 1783
606. Josiah, b. 1785

607. Betsy, b. 1788

608. Nancy, b. 1790

609. Lewis, b. 1793

601. Abigail, m. Israel Wood and had,—

701. Abel Wood 1816-76 m. Cynthia M. Kinney and had,—

801. Cora Augusta Wood 1844-1917 m. my father (J. Henry Jackson)

Worcester—Wheeler—Wood Line

1. Rev. William Worcester was b. about 1602 and d. in 1663. He m. 1st Sarah ———, b. ———, d. 23 Apr. 1650,—2nd 2 July 1650, Rebecca ———, b. ———. d. ———. He was the first minister of Salisbury, Mass. He is supposed to have come from Olney, in Bucks. Rebecca, 2nd wife was widow of John Hall. She m. 3rd Deputy Gov. Symonds, and d. his widow 21 Feb. 1695. Three Worcester brothers, William, Edward, and Thomas, came over in 1639. Edward seems to have settled in Conn. while Thomas stayed in Salisbury with William, perhaps as his assistant in the church.

Rev. William Worcester (or Wooster, or Woster) came to New Eng. in 1639 with his wife Sarah and three children. Tradition says that two brothers came with him,—Thomas and Edward. These names correspond with the Cheddington family of Worcesters, so that we have good reason to believe that our line was from that branch of the family. There was a William Worcester who compounded for the first fruits of the vicarage of Olney, Co. Bucks. 26 July, 1624, in the 22nd year of James I. One of his sureties at that time was Peter Worcester, merchant tailor, of Lombard St., London. Rev. William retained this position until 1636 when (for refusing to read the Kings Book to his congregation on Lords Day) he was suspended from his office of Vicar. The Kings Book, it may be explained, allowed the people to attend sports and recreations (such as bear baiting) after service on Lords Day. It will be noted that he did not migrate until three years later. If some members of our family are a bit stiff-necked, perhaps it is a trait inherited from this ancestor.

201. Samuel Worcester was the eldest son of William, the third of ten, the three eldest were b. in England, Samuel prob. b. about 1635. May have been an infant on arrival in Salisbury. He d. at Lynn, on his way to Boston as Deputy to the Gen. Ct. He appeared on the sailing list as "under sixteen." He m. 29 Nov. 1659 Elizabeth Parrot, dau. of Francis Parrot and Elizabeth ———. Francis Parrot was town clerk

of Rowley for 14 yrs., Deputy to the Gen. Ct. 1640-42. He d. in Eng. 1656, and his wid. m. Thomas Tenney, 24 Feb. 1657.

There is a double descent from the Worcesters,—via Wood and via Rogers. The great lexicographer, Joseph Emerson Worcester, 1784-1865, was grad. Yale 1811. His line for the first three generations in this country was the same as ours,—and then Francis (4), Noah (5), Jesse (6), Joseph(7).

---

301. Francis Worcester was b. in Rowley, Mass., about 1665, the 3rd of 11 chil. His eldest brother, William, b. in 1661, and Timothy, b. '69, and Francis all m. Cheynes (or Cheneys) who were probably sisters. Francis m. Mary, 5th dau. of Peter Cheyne, 20 Jan. 1690/1. She was b. 2 Sept. 1671. He d. at Bradford 17 Dec. 1717, aged 72. His wid. m. 2nd, 8 Dec. 1726, Capt. Joseph Eaton, of Salisbury. She d. at the age of 88 (and so in 1759), the mother, or grandmother, or great-grandmother of 134 children. Francis' son, Francis, calls his father "a man of amiable and retiring disposition and of ardent piety."

401. Timothy Worcester was b. in Bradford, 6 Dec. 1693, d. in Falmouth, Me., in 1751. He m. Mary Dakin at Concord, 5 Dec. 1717. The same clergyman, Rev. John Whiting, on the same day, united Dorothy Dakin to Daniel Hubbard. These Dakin girls were probably sisters. If that is so it makes Joseph Dakin their father, since he is known to be the father of Dorothy, b. Concord, 5 Aug. 1698.

501. Dorothy Worcester was the first child of this union, b. 10 Oct. 1719, d. ———. This is pretty certainly the Dorothy Worcester who m. 18 Sept. 1739, Simon Wheeler, already mentioned, of Concord, and Plymouth, N. H. Simon's dates are unknown, but we may guess that he was b. a bit earlier than his wife,—the usual rule. Their seven chil. were all b. in Conc. They removed in 1754 to Plymouth, N. H., where we may guess they both d. at an unknown date. Dorothy was b. in Newburyport. For their son Josiah Wheeler and the Wood-Jackson line see an earlier page.

Noyes—Cheyne—Cutting Line

1. Rev. William Noyes, b. 1568, prob. in Cholderton, and had two brothers,—Richard and Robert (1570-1659). William had 6 chil. by his wife, Ann Parker, whom he m. about 1595. She was b. 1575 and was buried 7 Mch. 1657. She was a sister of the Rev. Robert Parker, and aunt of the Rev. Thomas Parker,—first minister of Newbury, Mass. The Parker River is named for him. Two of the Noyes sons, James and

Nicholas, removed to New England. The Rev. James was associated with his cousin Robert in his duties in the church. Their common home was, at last accounts, used as a museum, a very ancient house. The older Rev. William Noyes was the incumbent of St. Nicholas Church at Cholderton, Wiltshire, 1601-21. He was then succeeded by his son, the Rev. Nathan Noyes, a grad. of Lincoln College, Oxford, 19 May, 1615, with the degree of A.B. He was rector in 1622 and d. 9 June 1651, at Cholderton. He was buried at Salisbury, where he had lived during the civil war.

201. Nicholas Noyes, son of William, was b. 1615/16 and d. 1700, or 1701. He came over in 1633. He m. about 1640 Mary Cutting, dau. of Capt. John Cutting and Mary ———, his wife. He was made Deacon 20 May 1633. He was a Deputy to the Gen. Ct. in 1660, '79, '80, '81. He walked 40 miles to Boston to qualify as a freeman, 16 May 1637. His will was probated 29 Dec. 1701. In it he named, among others. his daughter, Hannah, wife of John Atkinson. His estate totaled 2691 pounds.

301. Hannah Noyes was b. Newbury, 3 Oct. 1643, another account says 30 Oct. 1642. She m. 1st Peter Cheyne, and 2nd John Atkinson, in 1700. Her first marriage was 14 May 1663. The death dates of this pair I have not at hand. They had 13 chil., amongst them was,—

401. Mary Cheyne, b. 2 Sept. 1671. She m. 1st 20 Jan. 1690/91, Francis Worcester (see earlier page), of Bradford. She m. 2nd 8 Dec. 1726, Capt. Joseph Eaton.

Cheyney (or Cheyne) Family

101. John Cheney came over in 1635, bringing four children with him. His fifth child was b. the "last month of the year, called Feb. 1635." He settled at Roxbury and removed to Newbury the end of the summer of 1636. He m. Martha ———, at ———, b. ——— and d. ——— in ———. He was a prominent citizen of Newbury, made frm. 1637. He d. in Newbury 28 July 1666. One account says his wid. d. about 1684.

201. Peter Cheney, 6th child of John and Martha, m. Hannah Noyes and they had a number of chil.,—among these was,—

301. Mary Cheney, b. 2 Sept. 1761. She m. 1st Francis Worcester, 20 Jan. 1690/91. She m. 2nd 8 Dec. 1726, at the age of about 65 Capt. Joseph Eaton. See Francis Worcester, given earlier. His son, Timothy was father of Dorothy, mo. of Josiah Wheeler, father of Abigail who m. Israel Wood, whose son, Abel was my Grandfather Wood.

Cutting Family

101. Capt. John Cutting, a London mariner, brought many immigrants to this country. He lived for a time in Wat., later moving to Chastn. and in about 1642 to Newbury where he d. 20 Nov. 1650. His wife was named Mary ———. She m. as her 2nd husband a man named Miller, and d. 6 April 1664.

201. Mary Cutting, dau. of Capt. John, m. about 1640, Nicholas Noyes. See above.

Dunster Line

Henry Dunster was not in our direct line, but is a sort of step-ancestor in the Joseph Noyes line, whose second wife was a niece of Henry Dunster. He is also a collateral ancestor in the Page-Wheeler-Wood line, being (probably) the uncle of Faith Dunster, who m. John Page, 201, of Watertown, who is a direct ancestor. Faith's grandfather was Henry Dunster, father of Pres. Dunster.

Henry was the son of Henry Dunster of Balehoult, a seat in Bury of Lancashire. The senior Henry was in our direct line. Pres. Henry Dunster came over in 1640. He first located in Boston where he was made a frm. 7 June 1641. He received both the A.B. and A.M. degrees from Magdalene Col. Cambridge in 1630 and 1634. He was made president of Harvard College in 1640, 27 Aug. A difference of opinion on infant baptism led to his resignation 24 Nov. 1654. One account says his sister, Mary, m. 1st Major Simon Willard, and 2nd Joseph Noyes. I believe this should read niece, and not sister. The Major married two Dunsters,—as his 2nd and 3rd wives. I think the second wife was a sister of the president, and the third, his niece. Henry d. 27 Feb. 1659. Elizabeth, dau. of Henry, Sr., was Simon Willard's 2nd wife, and Mary Dunster, dau. of Robt. and niece of Elizabeth and Pres. Henry was his 3rd wife. She m. 2nd Dea. Joseph Noyes 14 July 1680 and d. 28 Dec. 1715, aged 85: thus b. c. 1630. (See Willard Gen.).

Dakin Line

We go back to the Dakins of Concord through two lines. The Hubbard and the Duncan lines, both on the Jackson side. I was at one time convinced that we were also of Dakin descent through the Wood line, by the marriage of Abraham Wood, son of Michael to Sarah Dakin, but the Compendium of American Genealogy has it that he m. Sarah Knight and not Sarah Dakin. They are more likely to be correct. I had my information from a cor. in the Boston Transcript, and the correspondent might have been mistaken.

Worcester—Dakin—Jackson Line

It should be noted that the Jackson line, also goes back to the Worcester line as follows:—

1. Rev. John Jackson, m. Rebecca Rogers, her father was Josiah Rogers
2. Josiah Rogers, son of
3. Thomas Rogers, and his wife Martha Hubbard. Her father was
4. Daniel Hubbard, who m. Dorothy Dakin 1698-1769. Her father was
5. Joseph Dakin who m. 16 July 1696, Dorothy Worcester, b. 21 Jan. 1674. Her father was
6. Samuel, b. about 1634, d. Lynn 20 Feb. 1681. m. 29 Nov. 1659 Elizabeth Parrot, dau. of Francis Parrot, of Rowley. Samuel was the son of,
7. Rev. William Worcester, b. about 1602 and d. 28 Oct. 1663, and his first wife, Sarah ———. Rev. William's father was, (prob.),—
8. William Worcester of Cheddington, Co. Bucks, whose will cuts off his three eldest sons, (William, Thomas, and Edward) with ten pounds each, leaving his lands to sons George and Francis, and to each of two dau. 100 pounds.

Towne—Kinney—Wood Line

There are six or more ways that we may trace back to the Towne family. Some of them are in the step-ancestor line. One direct line is given here,—

1. John Towne, m. 1st Alice ———, 2nd Elizabeth ———, 3rd 1 Sept. 1600, Margaret Walden.

2. William Towne, son of John, was bapt. Yarmouth, 18 Mch. 1598/9 and d. in Topsfield 1673. He m. in Yarmouth 25 April 1620, Joanna (or Joan) Blessing. She was b. about 1595, and d. 1682. One of their chil. was,—

3. Sgt. Edmund Towne, bapt. 26 June 1628, to Salem 1637 in the "Rose" of Yarmouth. He was made a frm. in 1664. He d. 1678. He m. about 1652 Mary Browning, 1638-1717, dau. of Thomas Browning (b. 1587 and d. 1671) and Mary ———, his wife. Edmund Towne had a number of chil., one was,—

4. William Towne who was b. 13 Mch. 1658/9, d. 30 Jan. 1750, aged 92. He m. 1st date unknown, Eliza ———, and 2nd 22 Aug. 1694, Margaret Willard, wid. of John Willard, a victim of the witchcraft craze, executed in 1692. He was perhaps a son of Maj. Simon Willard,

who had a son of that name b. 12 Jan. 1657. One of the chil. of William, above, by his 2nd marriage was,—

5. Deborah Towne, b. Aug. 1707. She m., as his 1st wife, Josiah Kenney, of Topsfield, b. 1705/6. d. 1757. (see Kinney Line) She d. 16 Oct. 1732, leaving a young daughter,—

6. Mary Kenney, b. Topsfield 15 Dec. 1729. This indicates that she was only three years old when her mother d. Her grandmother, Margaret, mentioned Mary, as "my granddaughter" in her will dated 26 Dec. 1750. This leads to the conclusion that she may have been brought up by her grandmother. Mary m. in 1752, 5 May, Thomas Mower 2nd, above mentioned.

Browning—Towne

1. Thomas Browning was of Salem in 1636, frm. 1637. He testified in 1660 that he was about 73 years old, thus b. about 1587. He removed to Topsfield in 1661, and d. there in Feb. 1670. In his will made 16 Feb. 1670, he named his dau. Mary Towne as one of the beneficiaries. His wife was Mary ———.

2. Mary Browning, dau. of above Thomas, was bapt. 7 Jan. 1638, d. 1717. She m. about 1652 Sgt. Edmund Towne of Salem. See above for Edmund.

Perkins—Towne—Mower Line

For a full account see Perkins Family, by D. W. Perkins, Utica, 1916, and Descendants of Dea. Thomas Perkins, by G. A. Perkins, Salem 1887.

1. Henry Perkins, of Hillmorton, Co. Warwick, d. 1592.

2. John Perkins, one of 11 chil. of above, was bapt. Hillmorton, 23 Dec. 1583, m. 9 Oct. 1608, Judith Gater, dau. of Michael. He sailed on the Lion, 1 Dec. 1630, from Bristow (Bristol), Mr. Pierce, master After a stormy passage arrived Boston 5 Feb. with "Supplyes of victualls," of which there was a dire shortage at the time in Mass. Bay Colony. On the same trip were Roger Williams, and wife, Mary, John and Judith Perkins with six children:—John bapt. 1609, Elizabeth 1611, Mary 1615, Ann 1617, THOMAS, bapt. 28 Apr. 1622, Jacob 1624, a seventh child, Lydia, was bapt. Boston 1632.

He resided in Boston, 1631-33, when he removed to Ipswich at the time of its first settlement by John Winthrop. His farm was at the mouth of the Ipswich River. He d. 1654. There were many early settlers in New Eng. bearing the name Perkins. Some may have been his brothers, perhaps Thos., Edward, Francis, William, and James.

3. Deacon Thomas Perkins, bapt. 1622, m. Phebe Gould, dau. of

Zaccheus and Phebe ——— Gould, 1640 bapt. 1620 at Hemel Hempstead. Thomas' will was dated 11 Dec. 1685. Zaccheus gave his dau., as a dower, a farm of 150 acres in the central part of Topsfield. Here Thomas and Phebe lived for about 40 years. In 1660 he bought a farm of 227 acres, bounded on the west by Zaccheus' property, "east of the road leading from Topsfield to Wenham" (1878). He was prob. dwelling here at the time of his death. His dau., below,—

4. Phebe Perkins, b. about 1644, d. after 1680, m. 1663, or 1665, Joseph Towne (son of Wm., son of John), and had Joseph Towne of Topsfield.

5. Joseph Towne, of Topsfield, m. 3rd Mary Lewis, wid. of Thomas Mower, Sr., 2 Oct. 1739, and d. 1757. Thus he became the stepfather of

6. Thomas Mower II., of Topsfield and Jaffrey.

A more direct line to John Perkins, the immigrant is as follows:—

1. John.

2. Dea. Thomas.

3. Thomas Perkins, b. about 1659, m. 1 June 1683 Sarah Wallis, and d. 1719.

4. Martha, dau. of above, b. 29 June 1695, m. John Perkins, as his 2nd wife. She was then the widow Robinson. Her husband was known as John Perkins, Jr. (son of Timothy who was the son of Dea. Thomas), b. 2 June 1700, d. 7 Feb.1780. They lived in Topsfield and there had,—

5. Esther Perkins, bapt. Tops. 29 Jan. 1748/9. She d. 11 Sept. 1805. She became the first wife of Lt. Nathaniel Thomas, 30 July 1767 (int.). He was b. in Middleton, 4 Aug. 1747, and was in the Revolution, m. 2nd 1806, 31 Dec. Phebe Towne Pierce, wid. of Abraham Pierce, and niece of his mother, Eunice Towne, who m. 1745, 13 Mch., Edward Thomas. Nathaniel removed to Rindge in 1771 and there d. 10 April 1818. One of the children of the first marriage was,—

6. Phebe Thomas, b. Rindge, 1772, 30 Sept., m. in Jaffrey, 3 Sept. 1792 or 1793, Thomas Mower III, my grandmother Wood's grandfather.

There is another Perkins line that goes back to

1. John Perkins, of Andover and Topsfield, whose ancestry is very uncertain, but may lead back to the same John as above, or it may not. His wife's name was Elizabeth ———, and their chil. are listed, in the above town or church records. Her name seems to have been Jeffords, as she seems to be the one who petitioned (1719) with her brother and sister for the division of their father's estate. The father was Francis

Jeffords, of Old and New Casco, n. f. r.

2. Jemima Perkins, their dau., was bapt. in July 1708. She m. Nathaniel Towne, son of Joseph (3), Edmund (2), Wm. (1), and their dau. was Eunice Towne, b. Topsfield 24 Mch. 1727, m. 13 Mch. 1745, Edward Thomas, son of Rowland and Margit. See Thomas Line.

Thomas—Mower—Kinney Line

1. Rowland Thomas, and his wife, Margit (Margaret) ———. They had a number of children, b. in Middletown. I have an impression, but no proof, that this was the son of that name, b. to Joseph Thomas 26 Mch. 1685. Joseph was b. Springfield 25 Mch. 1651, and his wife was Mary ———. Joseph's father was Rowland Thomas of Springfield, b. ———, d. 21 Feb. 1698. This elder Rowland m. 14 Apr. 1647, Sarah Chapin who was b. before 6 April 1630, dau. of Dea. Samuel Chapin, bapt. 8 Oct. 1598, d. 11 Nov. 1675, m. 9 Feb. 1623, Cicely Penney, bapt. 21 Feb. 1601, d. 8 Feb. 1682.

Dea. Samuel's father was John Chapin, who m. 14 Sept. 1950 in Paignton Eng. Philippe Easton.

2. Edward Thomas, son of Rowland, was b. in Middletown, 25 Sept. 1723, m. 13 Mch. 1745, Eunice Towne, b. Topsf. 24 Mch. 1727.

3. Nathaniel Thomas, their son, was a Lt. in the Continental army, b. Middleton, 4 Aug. 1747, d. 10 April 1818. He m. 1st Esther Perkins, dau. of John Perkins, Jr., 30 July 1767. He removed to Rindge in 1771. There their dau.,—

4. Phebe Thomas, was b. 30 Sept. 1772. She m. Thomas Mower III of Jaffrey, b. Topsfield 9 Jan. 1765. Removed to Barre, about 1795.

5. Esther Mower, named (I assume for her grandmother Esther (Perkins) Thomas) was b. Jaffrey (?) 1794, 19 Aug. She was my grandmother Wood's mother.

There was a Nathaniel Thomas (son of William) b. Eng. About 1606. He may have been the father of Rowland Thomas who d. 1698. He was himself the son of William Thomas. Nathaniel was of Marshfield in 1643. He d. 13 Feb. 1675. He was a Lt. and later Capt.

The Mower Family

101. Richard Mower came to New England in 1635. He was then listed as 20 years of age, a mariner. In 1638 he was of Salem and received a grant of land, prob. near the Malden bounds. In Feb. 1643 he was made frm. of Mass. Bay Colony. About 1650 he removed to Lynn and there d. 1 Jan. 1688/9 at the age of 73.

He m. Alice ——— who d. 29 May 1661/2. He m. 2nd 6 Nov. 1662, the widow Elizabeth Wilde of Ipswich. His will was dated 19 Nov. 1688, and named his wife, three sons, Thomas, John, and Samuel and others. The two latter sons were both bapt. in 1642 and may have been b. some years before that, possibly.

201. Samuel, bapt. 1642, son of above, m. Joanna Marshall of Lynn, b. 14 Sept. 1657. He d. 22 Nov. 1684, and she m. William Williams of Lynn, in 1699. Samuel served in the Narragansett campaign of King Philips War, for which he later received a tract of land in the Nipmuc country. He was a blacksmith by trade. Had 7 chil., one was:—

301. Thomas Mower, b. 1 Aug. 1684, m. 13 Nov. 1711 Mary Lewis, of Lynn. He d. in Lynn about 1730. His wid. m. 2nd a widower, Joseph Towne, of Topsfield, 21 Feb. 1730/31. Thomas was licensed in 1727 to keep an inn in Lynn. This is believed to have been called the Sign of the Lamb, at Rumney Marsh (now Chelsea).

401. Thomas Mower, third child of above Thomas, was b. 27 Aug. 1726. He m. 5 May 1752 Mary, dau. of Josiah and Deborah (Towne) Kinney. She was b. Topsfield, 15 Dec. 1729. Thomas b. in Boston. He removed to Topsfield with his mother at the time of her 2nd marriage when he was five years old. In 1751 he bought land there and was called a cordwainer. In 1778 he bought of Richard Peabody of Boxford, his holdings of land in Jaffrey, N. H. They were lots 11 and 12 in Range 10. He then brought his large family into this wild land, in which the hills and mountains were covered with a heavy forest. This did not daunt him, a veteran of the Revolution. He d. 9 Oct. 1788, at the age of 62. His wid. d. in Jaffrey 15 Feb. 1816, aged 86. Thomas was an Ensign in Capt. Joseph Gould's Co. His g. s. is no. 301 in Jaffrey Center. The present owner of his old farm is H. M. Stearns.

501. Thomas Mower, 7th child of Thomas and Mary, b. 9 Jan. 1765, m. 3 Sept. 1792 Phebe Thomas, b. 30 Sept. 1772, dau. of Lieut. Nathaniel and Esther (Perkins) Thomas of Rindge, N. H. removed to Barre between 1790 and 1800, first living for a short time in Berlin not far from the Barre line.

601. Esther Mower, their 3rd child, was b. 1794 and m. James Kinney —see Kinney.

For more details see Annetts History of Jeffrey, also Ja.

I have a keepsake of this Esther Mower in the form of a small Bible, inscribed with the name "Esther Mower, a present from her hon-

ored father, 1806." She was b. 19 Aug. 1794, perhaps in Jaffrey, N. H. Her mother Phebe, d. in Barre, 19 April 1810. I am unable to give the date of death of Thomas Mower, also in Barre.

602. Ezra Thomas Mower, b. 24 June 1796, he m. Sally Webster, and d. 29 Jan. 1848. Their children:—
    701. Phebe, 10 Apr. 1820. m. Lyman Martin, fol'g. their chil.:—
        801. Ann Martin (Greene)
        802. Alice Martin (Lynde)
        803. Frank Martin
        804. Frances Martin (Lynde)
    702. David Webster Mower, 18 Apr. 1822-6 Feb. 1891, m. Sarah Ann Eastman, 1 Oct. '46, no chil. surviving, 3 d. y.
    703. Denison S. Mower 12 Mch., '24—m. 1st Amanda Hayden, 2nd Lorinda Gale—his chil.:—
        805. Ezra Mower, m. Emma Nye and had a child—
            901. William
        806. George, who d. y.
    704. Anne Mower, 25 Nov. 1826, m. Hawley Gale, had 3 chil.
        807. Wilbur, d. y., 10 Dec. 1858
        808. Willis
        809. Nettie, who m. an Elder.
    705. Jennett Mower, 16 July 1828, m. Hiram S. Martin, 4 chil.:—
        810. Ella, d. aged 12
        811. Lizzie, who m. B. F. Robinson
        812. Burton C., who m. Mabel Darling
        813. Frank B., m. Hattie Crawford
    706. Mary Mower, 29 May 1833, was a teacher in Barre Acad. d. 1853
    707. Charles, 1846-58.
    708. Columbus, died in infancy.

603. Olive Mower, b. 10 Jan. 1798, m. John Martin of Williamstown and d. ——— s. p.

604. Polly Mower, b. 31 Mch. 1800, d. the following June 10th.

605. Polly, again, b. 28 Oct. 1802, m. Ariel Albee, who d. 1st Oct. 1884, she d. 1872—chil.:—
    709. Phebe Thomas Albee, b. 3 May 1835 and m. Seth Conant of Hardwick, she d. 14 June 1885.
    710. Lucina Sabra Albee, b. 22 Nov. 1838, m. Wm. L. Pearl, of St. Johnsbury, and had 3 chil.:—

814. Lilian
815. Bertha
816. Raymond

Chapin Line—As I Suppose It Goes

101. John Chapin, lived in Paignton, Eng. He m. there Philippe Easton, 14 Sept. 1590 and had 4 chil.:—Joan, 1591; Thomas, 1596; Samuel, 1598; Margaret, 1600.

203. Samuel, bapt. 8 Oct. 1598; m. 9 Feb. 1623 Cicely Peny, or Penny, dau. of Henry, bapt. 21 Feb. 1601. Samuel came to New England in 1635 or before, and settled in Roxbury, Mass. His father, John, may have come over with him. In England he knew William Pynchon, who was for a short time neighbor to him in Rox. William Pynchon organized a company for the settlement of Agawam (now Springfield) which was begun in 1636. Samuel was made a frm. in 1641 and purchased a house in Rox. that same year. The Chapin family removed to Agawam the winter of 1642/3. Samuel first appears in the records as "Deacon" Samuel Chapin in 1650 on the first of Feb.. After that he often conducted the services. In 1652 he was made one of three magistrates, similar to the office of Judge of County Court today. In Oct. 1675 Springfield was attacked by Indians and burned. The Deacon died at the home of his son, Japhet, in Chicopee, 11 Nov. 1775. Thus he did not live to see it rebuilt. His home lot was located at the corner of Main and Pynchon Sts. His idealized likeness was reproduced in a full length bronze statue erected in Springfield, 1887. It is the work of St. Gaudens. He had 7 chil. of whom the third was.:—

303. Sarah Chapin, b. before 6 April 1630 in Eng. She d. 5 Aug. 1684 in Spgfld. She m. 14 April 1647 Rowland Thomas who d. 1698, and Sarah d. 1684. They had 12 chil. in all, the fourth of whom was:—

404. Joseph Thomas, b. 25 Mch. 1651 in Springfield. He m. Mary ———, at a date and place unknown. He lived in Hatfield and Springfield, Mass., and Lebanon, Conn. On the 12th of Aug. 1681 he was granted land in Skipmuck. Joseph and Mary Thomas had 11 chil.; the 7th was:—

507. Rowland Thomas was b. 26 Mch. 1685. I have looked for this name in Lebanon and haven't found it, so conclude that he may not have lived there at all. There remain two chief alternatives:—perhaps he d. y., or perhaps he m. and lived elsewhere. I find a record of a man of that name who with his wife Margit ———

were having children at about the time we would expect this Rowland, b. 1685 to be raising a family. He lived in Middleton and here are his chil.:—

601. Richard, 1708
602. Annah, 1710
603. Rowland, 1712
604. John, 1717
605. William, 1720
606. Edward, 1722—More.
607. Mary 1729
608. Increase, 1731

Of these 8 names I find only four that seem to be inherited—rather few to be conclusive, though some may have come from the distaff side (Margit's or Mary's people).

606. Edward Thomas, b. 1722, m. Eunice Towne 12 Mch. 1745. Their son was

701. Lt. Nathaniel Thomas, b. 8-4-47 in Middleton and d. 4-10 1814. He m. in Lex. 7-30 67, Esther Perkins who was the dau. of John Perkins, Jr. Esther d. 9-11-1805 having had 6 chil. He m. 2nd Phebe Towne Pierce wid. of Abraham Pierce. She was b. Topsfield 4-6-63, and m. 2nd 31 Dec. 1806. They lived in Rindge, N. H. Nathaniel had a dau.:—

802. Phebe Thomas, b. Rindge, 9-30-72 and d. in Barre 4-19-1810. She was the 2nd child, the first being Ezra who d. 1855 on the Rindge farm home. Phebe Thomas, dau. of Lt. Nathaniel m. Thomas Mower III, b. 1-9-1765 in Topsfield. She had 6 chil. Not long after their marriage they removed to Berlin, Vt., remaining there only a short time, when they removed once more to Barre "with four chil."—indicating the time as about 1798 (by inference). They were m. in Jaffrey, N. H. according to one account, 3 Sept. 1792. His death date is unknown to me. They lived on the West Hill in Barre, near Peck's Pond, west of South Barre and not far from the Williamstown line. The old home is still standing as far as I know. A few years ago it was used by a fishing club. Their eldest child:—

901. Esther Mower, b. 17 Aug. 1794, d. 7 June 1872, m. James Kinney, 1790-1871. Their dau. Cynthia M. Kinney was my grandmother Wood. She m. Abel Wood, and their dau. Cora Augusta Wood was my mother, 1844-1917.

CHAPTER XIX

THE KEELER-WADSWORTH LINES

ALSO NILES AND BRESEE

(See also Rockwell-Keeler Genealogy)

101. Ralph Keeler, the immigrant ancestor, was b. about 1613 and came over as early as 1639, when he owned a lot in Hartford, Conn., where he was one of the early settlers. He sold out there and removed to Norwalk, about 1651/2. That town was founded about 1650. A list of estates there in 1655 showed that his was valued at 150 pounds. His will was dated 20 Aug. 1672, and probated the same year. In 1687 the estate of his son John was valued at 100 pounds. Ralph was a Devonshire man. His will mentioned Sarah, a second wife, m. after 1651, and later m. Henry Whelpley of Norwalk, whom she survived. Ralph had 6 chil.:— 201. Ralph, b. 1646; 202. John, 1652; 203. Rebecca, 1654; 204. Samuel, 1656; 205. Jonah, 1658; 206. Elizabeth, 1660.

202. John Keeler, b. prob. Norwalk, m. 18 June 1678 Hittabel Rockwell. They settled in Norwalk. His will is on file in Fairfield, dated 27 Feb. 1718. His wid. m. 2nd Zerubbabel Hoyt, before 1725. John had 9 chil.:—

303. Daniel, the 3rd child, b. Norwalk, no date, prob. was b. 1700-1710. He m. Hannah Whitney who was b. 5 Nov. 1707—more on Whitney line. Daniel settled in New Canaan where he and his wife were constituent members of the Cong. Ch. His name often appeared in the land records, especially in New Canaan. His will is on file in Fairfield, dated 1764. They had 11 chil. One was

409. John Keeler, b. Norwalk, 1746, bapt. New Canaan 14 Sept. 1746, m. 17 Sept. 1767, Phebe Hoyt, also called Rhoda Hoyt, b. 17 Oct. 1746, bapt. at New Canaan 16 Nov. 1746. John was the ninth child and had 10 chil. by Phebe. Both John and Phebe d. at the home of their son, Abner, in South Hero, Vt., who cared for them tenderly in their old age.

510. Abner, b. in Ridgefield, 30 Dec. 1778. Worked as a boy in the lumber yards of Troy. He removed to Sunderland, and later to S. Hero, where he made a fortune in wholesaling and retailing, shipping local products to Troy and other ports. He had four

children, but there was only one living at the time of his death. She was Julieth, 1813-63. She m. Col. Horace Wadsworth of S. Hero. He d. 1864—was uncle to Horace Wadsworth, Alla's father. Abner lived in the large brick house, near the northern R. R. crossing in S. Hero. This later passed to Col. Horace Wadsworth, and to Stephen P. Wadsworth. Abner built a dock on Keelers Bay, near his home, also the old Stone Store and the old stone hotel. This hotel is still doing business, but the store has been removed. Abner's estate in S. Hero was valued at $150,000 at the time of his death, and was inherited by his dau., Julieth, and by a number of Keeler nephews. Two of these were John and Nathan of Rush, N. Y. (sons of Ezra), and removed to Washington, Mich., where each purchased large land holdings. Two other heirs were Hiram and Pulaski, of Ridgefield (sons of Moses). These four received $3,000 each. Other heirs were Philip, Clark, and Albert (sons of his brother, Daniel). Philip got the old stone tavern, sold later to Clark, about 1871, who later removed to Bridgeport, Conn. Albert Keeler was postmaster in S. Hero for many years. and later removed to Burlington to live with his son Philip Burr Keeler, at whose home he died. Prua Keeler, another child of Daniel, m. Daniel Hoyt of South Salem and lived there until 1850 when they removed to S. Hero.

502. Daniel Keeler, 2nd child of John, 409, was b. in Ridgfield, 19 Sept. 1770 and settled in the west mountains, and d. there 28 April 1832. He m. Grace Dauchy 1 Jan. 1792, dau. of John and Anna (Smith) Dauchy, b. 8 Sept. 1774, d. 19 Aug. 1849. They had 11 chil. One was:—

610. Philip Riley Keeler, b. Ridgefield, 8 July 1814, settled in S. Hero, 1850. He was the tenth of eleven chil. He m. Lydia Bates, and they had 4 chil. He d. in S. Hero, 13 June 1852, at the age of 38. His wid. m. 2nd Thos. H. Gordon.

703. Charles Lacy Keeler, b. Danbury, 10 Oct. 1847, d. in Michigan City about 1886. He m. in Lowell, Mass., Mary Ettie Murphy, 8 May 1871. She was b. 31 July 1849 at Stockholm, N. Y., dau. of John Murphy and his wife Elizabeth Edgerton. More. later, on Murphy-Edgerton. Charles and Mary managed the old stone hotel on lease for a short time, from his brother, and then moved west, living in various places in Mich. They had two chil. Grace and Fred. The latter was living in Calif., when last heard from, about 25 years ago.

801. Grace Eudora Keeler, b. 10 June 1874, in Hesperia, Mich.

After her parent's separation Grace lived for many years in the family of her aunt Lucy, Mrs. Horace Wadsworth, close by the shores of Keelers Bay, S. Hero, m. F. K. Jackson 4 Sept. 1902, Potterville, Mich., at the home of her step-father, Thos. H. Brown. They lived in Burlington and had three sons b. there, at 49 S. Winooski Ave.:—John Henry. and twins (Joseph Addison, and Horatio Nelson). Grace d. 9 May 1947, and Henry in 1937. The twins were named for their great grandfather H. Nelson Jackson and his twin brother, b. 1810.

Children of John 409
and wife Phebe Hoyt (or Rhoda)

501. John Royce Keeler, b. New Canaan 3 Feb. 1769—d. at Ri. 22 Oct. 1775.
502. Daniel Keeler—ancestor of most of following—b. Ridgefield 19 Sept. '70, farmer, m. 1 Jan. 1792 at Ri. Grace Dauchy—settled on west mts. in Ri. and d. there. She was dau. of John and Anna (Smith) Dauchy—b. Sept. 8, 1774. She d. 1849, 15 Aug. and he in 1832.
503. Moses, b. Ri. 27 Feb. 1773. He m. Elizabeth Dauchy sister of Grace. She was b. 6 Jan. 1776. He d. there 13 Jan. 1813.
504. Ezra, b. Ri. 13 Nov. 1774, m. Hannah Iriman and died in New York 10 Feb. 1813.
505. Prua Keeler, b. Ri. 15 Oct. 1776 and d. 19 Aug. 1800.
506. Abner Keeler, b. Ri. 30 Dec. 1778, a trader, m. near Whitehall, N. Y. Philena Terhune. He began life as a poor boy in the lumber yards of Troy. Later removed to Sunderland, Vt., and soon after to South Hero. He handled much of the lake traffic between Vt. and Troy, having a dock and warehouse on Keelers Bay. He was also proprietor of the old stone store near the bay. He accumulated a large property—inventoried at the time of his death (1852) at about $150,000. It is said that he cared for his parents in their old age at his home in S. Hero. Abner d. 25 Feb. 1852, aged 74. Philena d. 14 Dec. 1843 aged 63. Only one of his four chil. survived him (Julieth, wife of Horace Wadsworth); so eight of his brother's children were given substantial legacies. Two sons of Ezra and two of Moses' sons were left three thousand dollars each. Legacies also went to four of Daniel's children. More.
507. Phebe Keeler, b. Ri. 30 May, 1781, d. 23 Nov. 1835.
508. Polly, b. Ri. 1784, history unknown.

509. John Rice Keeler, b. Ri. 5 Aug. 1786 d. 29 July 1790.
510. Rachel Keeler, b. Ri. 11 Sept. 1789, d. June 1818.

Children of Daniel—502—and wife Grace Dauchy

601. Roxana Keeler, b. Ri. 30 Oct. 1792. There she m. Charles St. John, a blacksmith b. there 1793, son of Jonathan and Rhuana Burr St. John. They settled at Flat Rock in Ri., where he d. in 1825. She m. 2nd a Mr. Dickens and 3rd Cyrus Beers, b. 18 Jan. 1797. He d. 15 Mch. 1860. She d. in Ridgef'ld 14 April 1871, aged 79.
602. Rufus Hoyt Keeler, b. Ri. 1794 Sept. 19, a farmer, m. Polly Dickens of Ri. 1796-59. They lived on West Mountains. He d. at Darien, no date.
603. Clarissa Keeler, b. Ri. 1796 Dec. 6. She m. Jeremy Dauchy, farmer, and lived in Ri. where she d. Sept. 28, 1870—no chil.
604. Samuel D. Keeler. b. Ri. 29 Nov. 1799, a mason by trade, m. 8 Mch. 1821 Sally Akely, b. Bedford 11 April 1796, and was living in Ri. 1875. Samuel d. in Iola, Kans. 16 Dec. 1874 while visiting his son, Albert.
605. Sarah, 1801-10.
606. Hannah, b. 23 Mch. 1804, m. Major Dickens 1797-1873. They lived in Danbury and later in Redding where she d. 7 Mch. 1853. He d. Norwalk, 18 Sept. 1873.
607. Prua Keeler b. 18 June 1806, m. 1828 at S. Salem, N. Y. Daniel Hoyt, farmer, b. Somers, N. Y. 27 Aug. 1806. They lived in Ridgefield 22 years—then removed to S. Hero, where they still lived in 1875. They had four chil.—Hiram, Grace, Cynthia, and John. One informant thought they all went west later to Iowa—may have been Iola, Kans.
608. Albert Burr Keeler, b. Ri. 8 Jan. 1809, m. 16 Mch. 1836 Sarah Ann Olmstead, of Redding, Conn., where she was b. 16 Mch. 1812. They lived after about 1850 in S. Hero but d. in Burlington at the home of their son, Burr—he in Aug. '94 and she in Jan. '94. Albert was postmaster for some years in S. Hero. They had 2 chil. b. in Ri. Clarissa, b. 2 Feb. 1837. She m. 1st William L. Keeler in '55 2nd in 1856 James H. Lane, who d. in 1861, and 3rd Joseph Lockwod of West Stamford. In 1875 they were living in Peekskill, no chil.

The second child of Albert and Sarah was Philip Burr Keeler, b. Ri. 1840, July 17, m. in Stamford 1861 Emily Davis who was b. there 19 Sept. 1845. He served in the 28th Conn. Vol. Inf. for

a little over a year 1862/3. Their later life was lived in S. Hero where he was for some years post master, and in Burlington, and Willsboro, N. Y., where he d. 21 Oct. 1914, being survived by his wife. They had 8 chil.:—

1. Charles Arthur, b. 6 June, '69, m. ——— ———. Had one child, a dau. Emily Frederica, b. 17 Jan. '96. She m. 5 June 1917 Walter N. Romaine and lived at 16 Eunice Ave., Worcester.
2. Wallace Davis Keeler—to Rochester, N. Y. b. 4 Dec. '72—No more.
3. Willis, twin of above, lived Colchester Ave., Burl. Employed for many years by Wells and Richardson. m. ——— had a dau. Marion, m. Dr. George C. Menninger, 1301 Flagler Drive, Mamaroneck, N. Y.
4. May, b. 18 Jan. '74, m. a Mr. Roberts (?) of Shelburne and had a son, name?
5. Ella, m. Dr. Charles Bonney of New Bedford. They had a son, Chas.
6. Bertha, m. George Beggs of Rochester and Long Island.
7. Albert
8. George

609. Samantha Keeler, b. Ri. 22 Oct. 1811, m. Joseph P. Wheeler who d. in Ri. 4 Mch. 1853, aged 42. She m. 2nd J. P. Dayton 24 Dec. 1857, member of the Society of Friends, and d. in Ri. 1862, s. p.

610. Philip Riley Keeler, b. Ri. 8 July 1814, farmer, m. Lydia Bates 30 June '39 (Bible). They probably lived in Ri. for about 11 years and then removed to S. Hero, where he d. 13 June 1852, aged 38 (g. s.). The date of Lydia's death does not appear. They had four chil. More.

611. Clark Smith Keeler, b. Ri. 5 Dec. 1817, a hotel keeper, m. at Vista, N. Y. 5 May 1840, Harriet E. Beers, b. in Canaan, Conn., 18 Nov. 1817. They went to S. Hero where he was propr. of the Island House (stone hotel) for over twenty years—about 1870-93. I have no record of the dates of their deaths. He seems to have d. in Bridgeport at the home of his son, Abner Burr Keeler. They had two chil.:—

1. Joseph E. Keeler, b. Ri. 18 Mch. 1841, farmer in S. Hero where he was twice m. 1st 25 Dec. 1863 Marion A. Fletcher b. there in '42. She d. 17 Oct. 1864. He m. 2nd 26 Mch. 1866 Sarah Martin of S. Hero. Later, after 1875, they removed to Ottawa, Ill. They had 5 chil.:—Frederick Smith,

b. '67—Elbert J. b. '68—Ansel B. b. '72—Alfred Starr b. '74—Marion R. b. '78.

2. Abner Burr Keeler b. S. Hero, 2 June 1850, a school teacher, m. at Canton, Mass., 28 Oct. 1875, Belle E. Mason, dau. of George L. and Harriet (Crane) Mason. In 1893 they were living at 81 Lewis St., Bridgeport, Conn. They had two chil.:—Hattie, '78-'82, Lillie Grace, b. 14 May 1885.

Abner Keeler, 506, son of John Keeler, 409, and his wife Phebe Hoyt, had four chil., all of them died in South Hero. They are difficult to trace as none lived past middle life, and I believe only one child survived them.

612. John T. Keeler, d. 21 Feb. 1848—aged 29 (g. s.). His wife was Mary ———, and they had at least one child,—Sarah Philena, dau. of J. T. and Mary Keeler d. Mch. 1st 1847, aged 6 Mos.

613. William H. Keeler, d. Jan. 5 1849 in the 43rd year of his age (g.s.). He had a wife and at least one child (probably two) as appears from the g. s.—Cornelia, infant daughter of W. H. and Orissa B. Keeler d. 24 Feb. 1845. I have been told that it was prob. his dau. Julia who m. H. W. Allen, an early proprietor of the Abernathy Clark Wright store. He was Heman Allen, 1844-1915. Her dates were (g. s.) Juliette 1847-1906. Heman W. Allen and wife Juliette had at least one child—Edward who was an M. D., and lived in England, where he d. perhaps 10 to 20 years ago. He may have married.

614. Jeremiah Keeler who d. y.

615. Julieth Keeler, wife of Horace Wadsworth, Col. in the Vt. Militia. She d. 20 Mch. 1863, aged 50 years, g. s. Horace d. 4 April 1864, aged 64. They had no chil. They lived in the large brick house that was Abner's, near the R. R. crossing at Keelers Bay. later the property of Stephen Pearl Wadsworth, 1802-1882, and wife Mary Torduff, 1802-1862.

Children of Philip Riley Keeler 610
and Wife Lydia Bates

Philip d. June 13, 1852, aged 38, owned the old stone hotel. Lydia m. 2nd Thomas H. Gordon, and buried in his lot. She was b. Danbury 5 Nov. 1814, and d. S. Hero 3 May 1865.

701. George, b. 1840, d. 10 April, 86, aged 45, g. s. He m. Phebe Phelps, b. 17 Nov. '45, d. 29 Feb. 1920, g. s. They had eight chil:—

811 Herbert b. 30 June 1871, m. 6 Mch. 1905, Mary Agnes Fitzgerald of Burl. Both d. in Plattsburg—she 13 July '31, and he 25 June 1934. They had 7 chil.—first two b. in S. Hero, next three in Burl. and the rest in Plattsburg. 1. Ruth Marion, 4 Jan. 1906—2. William Bates, 12 Dec. '07; 3. Mary Helen, 22 Mch. '09. 4. Robert Francis, 15 July 1912; 5. Margaret Lucille, 6 Mch. 1914; 6. Katherine Doris, 28 Feb. 1917; 7. Alice Madeline, 22 April 1920.

812. Herman Chellis, twin of above, they were called Tog and Mit, m. Elizabeth Gibbs in Nov. 1904. They had two daus.—Ruth m. Archie Ryan of Milton. No children. Dorothy (Mrs. Roberts). Herman had a farm in Milton for years —is now retired.

813. Homer Warren, b. 12 Mch. '74, m. 16 Dec. '03, Katherine Esther Livingston. Homer d. about 1945/6, Kate is living with her son, Arthur.

1. Harold b. 16 Mch. 1905, m. Joan Adams. Now in Florida. Two chil. 1. Joanne Georgia, 22 Aug. 1930; 2. Carrol Warren, 16 Feb. 1933.

2. Arthur, b. S. Hero 18 Dec. '07, m. 19 July 1939 Adaleen Way. 2 chil. 1. Arthur Gray, 10 Apr. '48; 2. Patsy Card, b. 4 Sept. 1950. Recent address 1623 Edgehill Road, Columbia, S. C.

814. Frank L., b. 25 Mch. 1876, m. Alice Phelps. Died Aug. 1950 at Sturgis, Mich.

815. Carrol Dorsey, b. 16 Nov. '79, m. Georgianna Gordon, 30 Nov. 1910, and d. June '50. Was for years agent for the Nat. Cash Register in Chicago. Later lived on Long Island. No chil.

816. Roy Emerson, b. 4 April, '82, m. Emily ——— in Washington state, 1914? He d. Feb. '50, leaving chil., I think.

817. Lydia, 1884-'95.

702. Frederick, b. 1844, d. of yellow fever in Union Army in New Orleans 1864.

703. Charles L. Keeler, b. Danbury 10 Oct. 1847, d. Sept. 1885 (?) Michigan City. He m. Mary Ettie Murphy and had two chil:—Fred, 801; and Grace, 802; (Mrs. F. K. J.)

704. Eudora, commonly called Aunt Do. b. 22 July 1852 not long after the death of her father, in S. Hero. She m. Chas. Phelps 1872 and made wedding tour to Hesperia, Mich. They had a son,

Charles b. 9 Oct. '72. Do. buried 24 May 1931 in S. Hero. She lived in a house near her brother George on the west side of the main highway in S. Hero, about a half mile north of the R. R. station. Charles Phelps, Jr. now lives at 48 Park Pl., Waterbury, Conn.

Children of Herbert Bates Keeler 811

1871-1934—son of George, 701, and his wife Mary Fitzgerald, who was b. Burl. 9-3-'78. She was dau. of Mary Elizabeth Rowan, wife of John (?) Fitzgerald.

1. Ruth Marion, b. S. Hero 1906, and m. John Barry. They have one child:—
   Teresa Barry, b. 8 Dec. 1945. Their home is now at 1 Marble Hill Ave., New York 63, N. Y.
2. William Bates, b. S. Hero '07—m. Teresa Ryan—no chil.—1070 Lexington Ave., New York City.
3. Mary Helen, b. Burl. '09—m. Francis Boswell and now living at 142 Broad St., Plattsburg, N. Y. They have one child, Mary Ellen, b. 9 April '46.
4. Robert Francis, b. Burl. 1912—m. Rene Coit—has one child, adopted. Judy Keeler, b. 6 Oct. 49. Now living at 6613 Norwol Ave., Chicago, Ill.
5. Margaret Lucille, b. Burl. 1914—m. Edwin Townsley. They have two chil.:—Thomas, b. 13 Mch. '47, and James, b. 24 Nov. '49. Present address, 142-13 Roosevelt Ave., Flushing, N. Y.
6. Katherine Doris, b. Plattsburg, 1917, 28 Feb.—m. Walter Pinsonnault, now living on RFD 2 Plattsburg, N. Y. They have two chil.:—Carol Ann b. 18 July, '37; Walter Conrad, b. 18 May '42.
7. Alice Magdeline, b. Platts., 22 April 1920,—m. Warren Hines, now of 191 Brookfield Ave, Paramus, N. J. They have 2 daus.—Judy, b. 13 Feb. '46, and Robyn, b. 15 July '48.

Children of Herman Chellis Keeler 812

Twin brother of Herbert, above, now the only survivor of 7 chil. of George Keeler, 701, of S. Hero, 1840-1886. Herman is now living in Milton, Vt. He m. 16 Nov. 1894, Elizabeth Gibbs. They have two daus.:—

1. Ruth, b. 13 May 1912—m. in May 1934, Archie Ryan of Milton. They have no chil.

2. Dorothy, b. 27 Jan. 1914,—m. 6 Oct. 1943, George V. Roberts, no chil.

Children of Homer Keeler 813

b. S. Hero, 25 Mch. 1876, d. S. Hero, in Jan. '46, and his wife Katherine Hester Livingston, now living with her son in Columbia, S. C. at 1623 Edgehill Road. Two chil.:—

1. Harold, b. S. Hero, 16 Mch. 1905—m. 19 Oct. 1929, Joan Adams. He is a salesman in the summer, traveling through the mid-southwest—in winters in Miami, Fla. His two chil.:—
   Joanne Georgia, b. 22 Aug. 1930—Carroll Warren, b. 16 Feb. '33.
2. Arthur b. S. Hero, 18 Dec. 1907, m. 19 July '39, Adaleen Way. Their home address is Columbia, as stated above. Has 2 chil.:—
   Arthur Gary, b. 10 April '48—Patsy Card, b. 4 Sept. 1950.

Children of Philip Burr Keeler 711

b. Ridgefield, 1840, son of Albert Burr Keeler, 608, and his wife, Sarah Ann Olmstead. He d. Willsboro, N. Y. 21 Oct. '14.

1. Geo. Wilbur, b. Stamford 7 April '62,—m. Minnie Jewel—had one son, Perley. George d. 13 Jan. '48.
2. Charles Arthur b. Burl. 6 June, '69, m. Lena ———, d. at his home in Westboro, Mass., some years since. They had one dau. Emily Frederica, b. 17 Jan. '96—m. 5 June 1917, Walter H. Romaine, and lived at 16 Eunice Ave., Worcester, Mass.
3. Willis, b. S. Hero, 4 Dec. '72. Lived and d. in Burl. unm.—19 July 1890.
4. Wallace, twin of Willis, m. Burl. 30 Jan. '04, d. 7 July 1935, Rochester, N. Y. He m. Carrie Greenough, now living with her dau.—only child—Marion. Marion m. 9 Sept. 1937 George C. Meininger, M. D., now retired from active practice. They live at Miami Beach, Fla. also summers, Box 10 Toms River, N. J.
5. Elsie May, b. S. Hero, 18 Jan. 1874. She m. Frank Roberts of Shelburne. She d. Santa Monica, Cal. 4 Sept. 1940. Had 3 children.:—
   George, of Vergennes—Richard, who d. years ago—Mildred Roberts Eliot of Santa Monica. Mrs. D. H. Eliot.
6. Bertha, b. Milton, 5 Sept. '76, m. 21 Sept. 1914, George

Beggs, of Rochester, N. Y. Her recent address is 17 Bayview Place Amityville, L. I.

7. Albert b. ———, m. Catherine ———, now living in Rye, N. Y. They have one dau., Edwina, now teaching in Rye.
8. Eleanor, b. ———, m. 1897 Charles Bonney b. New Bedford, 23 Jan. 1877 M. D. Vt. '98.—Home address is 117 Ash St., New Bedford, Mass. They had three chil.—Dr. Norman Bonney, now in practice in Detroit—Philip, b. 1900, d. 1935. No children. Norman had his M. D. from U. of Vt., 1925. Home address 6157 Bishop Road. Norman has one child:—Barbara Ann, b. Oct. 1935.

Whitney Line and Murphy-Edgerton

1. Henry Whitney was b. in Eng. about 1620, came to this country before 1649 when he bought land in Southold, L. I. In 1658 he was living in Huntington, L. I., and later in Jamaica, L. I. In 1665 he built a corn mill in Norwalk, Conn. His will was dated 5 June 1672 and mentioned an only son, John, b. before the father moved to Southold.

II. John Whitney, was like his father a miller and a millwright by trade. He had a fulling mill in Norwalk which he tried to entail. His administrator was appointed 11 Oct. 1720. He m. 17 Mch. 1674/5 Elizabeth Smith. They had 11 chil.:—

III. John Whitney, Jr., (one of these) was b. 12 Mch. 1676, m. 1707/8 Elizabeth Finch. He d. 3 Feb. 1712/13 at the age of 36. One of their chil. was.:—

IV. Hannah Whitney, b. 1708, m. Daniel Keeler, 304, son of John 202 and they had 11 chil.

I. John Murphy, of Ireland, dates and places unknown, had only one son.:—

II. John Murphy, Jr., b. Ireland, about 1812, and d. at his home in Stockholm, 16 Dec. 1855. He had left Ireland for political reasons and was making his home in Canada at the time of the Papineau War. (1837). He was, for a time, imprisoned on suspicion of participating in this rebellion, but was released for lack of evidence. Returning to his home he found all its contents looted, and removed to Stockholm where he d. 1855, 16 Dec. and is there buried. He m. Elizabeth Edgerton, only dau. of Francis Edgerton who was b. in England about 1790. Francis was in the Queens Guards, but resigned, and before 1836 had removed to Beekmantown, N. Y. He later returned to England on a visit and seems to have been murdered for the gold he had displayed.

He left three sons and the dau. Elizabeth who was b. in England in 1814. and m. 25 Dec. 1836. In 1820 she was living in Newtown Butler in Ireland. She was widowed young and m. 2nd Silas Brooks, of Stockholm and Hesperia, Mich. He d. about 1898, and she d. in Potterville, Mich., at the home of her dau., Mrs. Thos. H. Brown, and wid. of Chas. L. Keeler, 26 June, 1901. They had 8 chil.:—

III. Lucy (Wadsworth) b. 13 Mch. 1838. d. 27 July, 1916, m. 7 Mch. 1860 Horace Wadsworth of S. Hero. ——— William, b. about 1840, killed at Gettysburg, 2 July, 1863.—James b. about 1842, lived in Iowa, Oklahoma and Mich., where he d. in Muskegon about 1925. He served in a Mass. Regt. in the Civil War. Had 2 dau.—Lessie, Elizabeth.—Thomas b. 20 Dec. 1844, m. 1874, Addie Lance, who was b. in Plattsburg, d. about 1910. in Ogdensburg. They had 7 chil.:—Charles F., Henry R., Jessie V., Daisy, Mabel, Gertrude, and Thomas. He served in 11 battles and lost an arm at Kenesaw Mt. He d. about 1930.—Elizabeth b. 11 May, 1847, d. 15 July, 1925. She m. about 1880, Newell Harris, of Lowell, Mass. No surviving chil.—Mary Ettie, b. 31 July 1849, d. 25 April 1921, at the home of her dau., Mrs. Jackson. She m. 1st Charles L. Keeler (above), by whom there were 2 chil., and 2nd Thos. Brown, of Potterville, Mich., as his 2nd wife.,—John Murphy, b. about '52. Last heard from in 1890, then in U. S. Navy. He may be that John Murphy who was lost at Santiago Harbor in the Merrimac fiasco, "corking up the enemy fleet," 1889.—Henry b. 1854 (?) never m. Last heard from in Chicago, 1901, foul play suspected.

The Wadsworth Family

101. William Wadsworth, b. in 1595, came over in the Lion, arriving in Boston 16 Sept. 1632, after a voyage of 12 weeks. He was made a frm. of the Mass. Bay Colony 6 Nov. 1633. He settled in Cambridge, and when the town was first organized was elected to the first board of selectmen, and served in 1634-5. He removed to Hartford with the Hooker Co., and lived there the rest of his days. He d. in 1675. He was collector in 1637, selectman, 1642-47, and was active in church and state affairs. His first house lot was within the square bounded by —The road to the river, Asylum, Trumbull, and west Pearl Sts., and it continued in the family until 1773 when it went to relatives,—George and William Burr. William was b. at Long Buckley, Northamptonshire in 1595. Was at one time deputy to the General Court. Four of his children came with him in the Lion—also in the Lion was his brother, Christopher, 102, and his wife, Grace Cole Wadsworth. This couple settled in Duxbury: their son, Capt. Samuel lost his life in an Indian

ambuscade in Sud. William m. 2nd Elizabeth, sister of Rev. Samuel Stone, and by her had 6 more chil. It was one of hers, Capt. Joseph, 1648-1734, who is said to have seized the charter from Gov. Andros and hidden it in the Charter Oak, 31 Oct. 1687.

201. John Wadsworth, a son by the first wife, her fourth child, was father of:—

301. James Wadsworth, of Durham, Conn., 1678-1756. In 1708 he was one of 35 proprietors of Durham, was father of

401. Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, who was later made Commissary General by George Washington. Jeremiah was later made a member of Congress from the Hartford District.

501. Daniel Wadsworth, son of above Jeremiah, d. in South Hero 7 Jan. 1806, aged 43, g. s. record. He enlisted at Hartford 10 July 1780, in the 3rd Regt. of Col. Wylls, and was with the main army during the winter of 1780-81, on the Hudson at Camp Connecticut, above the Robinson House. He m. 12 Jan. 1792, Azuba Pearl, who d. June 1840, aged 76 (g s.) dau. of Nathan and ——— Utterly Pearl. They had 5 chil. in S. Hero where Daniel was a potter by trade, with his place of business located west of the L. and L. Mott Home. The date of Daniel's removal to S. Heero is not clear, perhaps it was not far from 1785-90. Their children:—

601. Stephen Pearl, 1792
602. Azuba, 1795, m. John Gregg.
603. Elizabeth, 1798—d. 11 July 1888 aet 61 (g. s.)
604. Col. Horace, 1800, m. Julieth Keeler, dau. of Abner. He d. 4 Apr. 1864,—g. s.
605. Millicent, 1802, 23 Mch.. d. 3 Apr. 1888 (g. s.)

601. Stephen Pearl Wadsworth, b. 27 Sept. 1792, d. 1892, m. Mary Torduff, 1802-62, date unknown. They had 8 chil.:—

701. Daniel, b. 21 Sept. 1816, prob. about a year or two after above marriage. He d. in Moira, N. Y.
702. Jane Azuba, b. 14 Oct. 1818, went to Canada.
703. Mary, b. 25 June 1822 removed to Norfolk, N. Y. (Mrs. Rawson)
704. William, b. 18 Feb. 1827, lived in Knapps Station,
705. Isaac, 17 Feb. 1829, to Calif. in gold rush.
706. Milicent, b. 9 Apr. 1831, m. Socrates Reynolds.
707. Stephen P. Jr., b. 15 Jan. 1834, lived in South Hero, in his uncle's brick house, former home of Abner

Keeler. He m. Hannah Hammond, 1834-1909. He d. 1923. They had 6 chil.:— Henry, Daniel, Eva, Edmund, Emma, and Clark. Clark is the only one of these now living. He has for many years been employed on the Roosevelt Ferry, Grand Isle to Cumberland Hd.

708. Horace Wadsworth, b. 27 Feb. 1836, d. 30 Mch. 1927 in S. Hero where he had lived most of his life, after selling his first farm in Stockholm, in 1865. He was b. near Lacolle, P. Q., m. 1860 in Potsdam, N. Y. Lucy A. Murphy (b. 13 Mch. 1838, d. 28 July 1916). Golden Wedding celebrated 7 Mch. 1910, at their home on the shores of Keelers Bay. Had 6 chil.:—

801. Millicent, 18 Feb. 1861, m. Aug. '83, Truman Hill, of Lowell, d. 21 Oct. 1910, s. p.

802. Annie, 14 Nov. 1864, d. unm. in Lowell, Mass., 11 May 1888.

803. Ella, 10 Aug. 1868, m. 1896, Seymore Josselyn, lived in Ludlow, in Iowa and S. Hero, where she d. 10 Nov. 1945. They had 2 chil.:—

901. Kenneth Gill Josselyn, b. 1900, m. 1st a Cleveland of Burl. Div. m. 2nd 28 Feb. '31, Edith McGregor, by whom 3 chil.:—

1001. Horace Wadsworth, 16 Feb. '35.

1002. Donald Kenneth, 3 July '33

1002b John Keith, 19 Dec. '36-28 Sept. '37

902. Donald Josselyn, b. 1908, m. Elizabeth Jane Titus, b. Feb. 1915. Has 4 chil.:—

1003. Kay Ellen, b. Ohio, 19 May '37

1004. Elizabeth Jane, Newfoundland, 2 May '42

1005. Gregory Spencer, Long Isld, 2 Apr. '45

1006. Kirk Titus, Alaska, 25 Aug. '49

Donald's present home is in Anchorage, Alaska, while Kenneth lives in his grandfather's old home, S. Hero.

804. Horace Thomas, (Hod) was b. 1870, m. 1900 Nell Irish, no chil. Died June 3, '33. Had a lake shore home near south end of S. Hero, where his wid. now lives, the wife of William Landon. William d. in late Dec. of 1950.

805. Alvira (Alla), b. 27 Oct. 1872, nurse, unm. now living 466 S. Prospect St. in Burlington, Vt.

806. James Wadsworth, b. 3 Mch. 1875, S. Hero, m. 1904

Anna Martin, dau. of Henry Martin, of S. Hero, b. 14 Sept. 1874, d. 11 Aug. 1945. James d. in S. Hero 4 Dec. 1948. They had 2 chil.:—

903. Irene, b. 1906, m. Frederick Smith, no chil. He d. 15 June 1950.

904. Horace Martin Wadsworth, b. 1910, m. 1944, Beulah La Brake, and they have one child. They are now living in Sacramento. He is employed by the government: in engineering.

1007. Dolores, 1 Oct. 1948 in Sacramento.

Other Wadsworths

Rev. Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth, 9th Pres. of Harvard College, was the son of Capt. Samuel Wadsworth, one of the victims of an Indian ambush at Sudbury, 21 April 1676, and grandson of Christopher and Grace Wadsworth of Duxbury. In 1730 he erected a monument in memory of his father and others who died in the Sudbury fight. At that time exhumations revealed the bones of 29 in all, though some accounts estimate the dead at about 80. Little Benjamin was about seven years of age when his father died.

The Hon. James Wolcott Wadsworth, now M. C. from New York, former senator from N. Y. in Washington, 1915-27, being the son of James Wolcott Wadsworth, Sr., and his wife Louise Travers, b. 1877, A.B. Yale, 1898. His father d. at Geneseo, N. Y.: was well known as a philanthropist. His grandfather was General James Samuel Wadsworth who m. Mary Wolcott, of East Windsor, Conn. The Hon. James Wolcott Wadsworth, Jr., lives in Mt. Morris, Livingston Co., N. Y. His line runs back to William:—

1. William of Cambridge and Hartford—to Camb. '32, to Conn. '37, d. 1675, 10 chil.
2. John, b. before 1645, m. 1662, d. 1689. Lived in Farmington, wid. Sarah survived him.
3. Col. James, of Durham, b. about 1678, d. 1756. In 1708 he and 34 others became proprietors of the town of Durham, Conn. Col. of the 10th Regmt.
4. John Noyes Wadsworth (bro. of Col. Jeremiah who was father of Daniel of South Hero).
5. James Wadsworth of Durham, Conn.
6. Gen. James Samuel Wadsworth, of Durham and Geneseo, one of the early settlers of the Genesee Valley. He m. Mary Wolcott of East Windsor, Conn. Yale 1748.

7. James Wolcott Wadsworth, Sr., m. Louise Travers (no dates).
8. Hon. James Wolcott Wadsworth, Jr., of Mt. Morris, Livingston Co. N. Y.

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, 1807-82, descended as follows:—

1. Christopher Wadsworth, bro. of William, lived in Duxbury; had
2. John Wadsworth—who had a son:—
3. John Wadsworth, whose son,
4. Deacon Peleg Wadsworth had a son,
5. Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, b. Duxbury 1748, removed in 1790 to Hiram, Me., where he bought some thousands of acres near the Saco River. His dau.,
6. Zelpa Wadsworth m. Hon. Stephen Longfellow, a lawyer of Portland and their son was,
7. Henry Wadsworth Longfellow whose home was for many years in Cambridge not far from Harvard Square.

Col. Horace Wadsworth, of the state militia, m. Juliet (also spelled Julieth) Keeler and had several children. Juliet was the dau. of Abner Keeler, 510. The Col. was the fourth child of Daniel, an early settler in South Hero. Horace Wadsworth, father of Alla, was named for this uncle Horace.

Stephen Pearl of Grand Isle and Burlington, was a Col. in the Revolution having fought at Bunker Hill. His home was at 2 Colchester Ave., at the head of Pearl St. Stephen Pearl Wadsworth, Sr., was said to have been a nephew of Stephen Pearl, whence his name. Col. Pearl d. in Burl. 1816 aged 69 years, thus b. close to 1747. His home still stands just to the east of the medical college building.

William Wadsworth, immigrant was b. at Long Buckley, Northamptonshire, about 1595. He was twice m. and his wife and four children came over on the Lion with him in 1632. He m. 2nd Elizabeth Stone, sister of Rev. Samuel, and they had 6 chil. One of them was Capt. Joseph who is said to have secreted the charter in the famous oak, 31 Oct. 1687. His dates, 1648-1734.

The Niles Family

(For more see Cut. 3)

101. John Niles was b. probably in England in 1603, or perhaps in Wales. He arrived in Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1634. Was in

Braintree in 1636. He m. 1st in 1636 Jane Reed of Braintree, she d. 15 May 1654. He m. 2nd Hannah ——— Ames, wid. of William. She survived him and d. 31 Jan. 1703. He d. 8 Feb. 1693/4, "aged about 91 years."

206. Increase Niles was their 6th child, b. 16 Dec. 1646. He d. in Braintree 1 Sept. 1690,—another has it 1693. He m. 4 Dec. 1677, Mary Purchase, b. Boston 3 Feb. 1659/60, d. 16 April 1735, dau. of John and Elizabeth Purchase. She m. 2nd Increase Nash. The Niles fam. had 4 chil. b. in Braintree.

301. John Niles, eldest child, b. Oct. 1678, d. Braintree 12 May 1751. He m. 1703 Margaret ———, who d. 10 May 1751. They had 9 chil. all b. Braintree.

401. Nathan Niles, b. 17 Mch. 1710, d. 15 May 1751, m. Freelove ——— and had 4 chil.

501. Nathan Niles, Jr., youngest child of above Nathan, b. 1750, served in the Continental Army. Removed to Alburg, Vt., and d. there at the age of 75.

601. Nathan Niles, b. Braintree about 1780, removed with his parents to Alburg and lived there 50 years. He m. Desire ———, who survived him. She m. 2nd a man named Chilton. These Niles had two chil. Stephen and Chester.

701. Chester was b. Alburg, 20 June 1819, and d. at Alburg Springs, 4 April 1895. He was a carpenter and joiner. He m. 7 Mch. 1840 Mary Caroline Strait, b. Alburg 4 Feb. 1820 and d. 23 May 1896. They had 9 chil.

801. Howard Niles (George Howard) was the 2nd of 9 chil. He was b. in Albg. 13 May 1842 and d. in Burlington 2 Oct. 1911. He was a carpenter and steamfitter, bridge builder, and shipwright. He built the R. R. bridge across Lake Champlain at Ticonderoga, and aided in the building of the steamer Reinder. He m. 6 April, 1867, Elizabeth Durham, b. 13 April 1849 at Lacolle, P. Q., the dau. of William and Jane Durham, both natives of England. 9 chil.

901. Charles Niles, 4th child of above, was b. in Whalonsburg, N. Y. 13 Mch. 1875. He removed with his parents to Shelburne. Vt., and later to Burlington, and Williston. He m. 5 Jan. 1904 Jessie M. Hawkins, dau. of Eugene William Jerome Hawkins, and Jennie M. (Carl) Hawkins. Charles d. 20 June 1938. They had 6 chil.:—

1001. Jennie Elizabeth, 1906-28, m. Wm. M. Browne of Burl.

1002. Asahel Hawkins Niles, 27 Oct. 1907, m. Dorothy Phelps. no chil.

1003. Elbridge, 23 June 1912, m. Jessie Dow—one son, Robert A.
1004. Ruth Virginia, 11 July 1909, m. J. Addison Jackson, of Winchester, Mass. 4 chil.
1005. Gwendolin Mead Niles, 16 Oct. 1917, m. Mitchell Dudley of Vergennes. 2 chil.:—
    1. Mitchell Charles
    2. James
1006. Charles Allen Niles, 19 Mch. 1923, m. Elizabeth Laird O'Neil. They live in Hardwick. 2 chil.:—
    1. Charles
    2. John

Bresee Line

101. Nicholas Bresee is found listed in the census of West Stockbridge Mass. in 1790, when his family consisted of—two males over 16—one male under 16—and five females.
102. Christopher Bresee, same town and time, is listed as having—two males over 16—six under 16—and three females.
From their apparent ages at that time we might conclude that in all probability they were brothers, though this is uncertain. From a statement I had many years ago from Stephen Bresee (father of Jessie E. Bresee Jackson), I infer that the immigrant was his (Stephen's) great great grandfather. Here is the statement:—My father, Nicholas, told me that his great grandfather was the immigrant ancestor, and was a French Huguenot.
If we turn to French history we find that the revocation of the Edict of Nantes took place in 1685, in the reign of Louis XIV, and was probably issued at the insistence of Madame de Maintenon. In the years that followed the revocation, it is estimated that over 50,000 families migrated to other countries—not all at once, but over a period of many years. In many cases it was a series of migrations. In the case of this family we may guess that they migrated some years before the census of 1790. In the case of Christopher, having apparently nine children in 1790, we may assume that the marriage took place before 1780. Guessing that at the time of marriage Christopher was 21 or over, we arrive at the probable year of his birth as perhaps in the period 1750-60. If we consider the name Stopfle as one of four sons of one of these early brothers, as stated by Rev. Taylor, we may guess that they dwelled for a time, before migration to this country, in the Lowlands, or Alsace or Lorraine, as all are near the German border.

Their removal may have taken place nearly a hundred years after the Edict of Nantes was revoked.

According to Rev. Ernest M. Taylor of Knowlton, P. Q. "one of these two brothers (?) above is probably my ancestor, and he had four sons:—201. Nicholas 202. Stopfle 203 Peter 204 Isaac" (perhaps we should add to these 205. Christopher, Jr). If we compare these statements with the Census it will at once appear that the ancestor was in all likelihood Christopher, and not Nicholas. Christopher had seven sons while Nicholas had only two. Thus there would seem to be left three sons unaccounted for, in the Taylor list. If we add 205. Christopher, Jr., we are still short of the names of two sons and two daughters.
Taylor gives:—

202. Stopfle, was a farmer in Pittsford, Vt. and his son Enoch lived in Brandon where he was a Baptist minister.

203. Peter was for some years a blacksmith in Pittsford, and later seems to have removed to Brockville, Ontario. I met Mr. Taylor, of Knowlton in 1934. He was then said to have been 87 years of age, making his birth year about 1847. He then told me:—"About 1894 I met Oscar H. Bresee Principal of Stanstead College. He had been of Brockville, Ont., and his grandfather was Peter Bresee of Brockville." Also he stated that Christopher settled in Pittsford, Vt., and later returned to France (on a visit?) and died there. For further facts in the Pittsford, Vt. family see Caverly, History of Pittsford. He says Christopher removed from Stockbridge to Pittsford in 1797 from West Stockbridge, Mass. Hemenway says of Christopher:—His father had a large family, ten sons and four daughters. Apparently relating to the younger Christopher—His wife was Hannah Hermann and they had been some years married before removing to Pittsford.It might possibly refer to the elder Christopher.

205. Christopher, the younger, according to Hemenway, m. Clarissa Ashley, and lived 24 years on the Pollard farm, and later, in 1837, bought the William Rumsey farm where he d. 31 Mch. 1867, and his wid. 13 Mch. 1869,—each aged 79. This would indicate that his birth year was 1788, and hers 1790. This seems to indicate that his father was Christopher 102, as he is said to have had ten sons and four daughters (more likely to apply to Christopher than to Nicholas). Also as the younger Christopher has a wife, Clarissa, we may assign Hannah Hermann to the elder

Christopher, 102. When Christopher and Clarissa died they were said to have left two surviving sons, one was:—

301. Albert, who originated the Early Rose potato, and was perhaps the one of that name who represented Hubbardton in the legislature of 1878/9.

201. Nicholas Bresee m. Charity Hopkins, and settled in Sutton from Pittsford, being one of the pioneers of Sutton. Taylor says Charity was Dutch, which does not seem to fit in with her name. If we look at names alone, the Dutch would seem to fit in better with Hannah Hermann, or Herman. Taylor lists eight children for Nicholas and Charity:—

302. Christine
303. Benjamin, b. 1819, in Sutton, grandfather of Stephen
304. Caroline
305. John, b. 1795, d. 1840, grandfather of Rev. E. M. Taylor
306. Betsy
307. Andrew
308. Sarah
309. Peter

303. Benjamin Bresee, son of Nicholas (says Taylor), m. Amanda Spencer. He was b. Sutton, 19 May 1819, d. 15 Mch. 1840. They had at least four children:—

411. Martha, b. 10 Sept. 1835 , d. 4 Nov. 1838.
412. Cornelia, m. Justus Castle.
413. Nicholas, father of Stephen,—more below.
414. Leny Lovina, b. 1815, Sept. 6, m. Capt. Richard Shepard, Jr., of Abercorn. Their first child was b. in 1837.

413. Nicholas Bresee, son of Benjamin, above, m. 1st Lovisa Powers, who was the mother of Stephen and 2nd Martha Powers, sister of above. Nicholas was b. near the Pinnacle above Abercorn, 4 Jan. 1814, d. at the age of almost 56, 26 Dec. 1869, and was buried in Sutton. Lovisa d. 1856, when Stephen was 1 1/2 years of age. The Powers family came from Ipswich, Mass. Sargent Powers was the name of the father of Lovisa and Martha. He lived to be 102, died at the home of Stephen Bresee and was buried in Sutton, Boright Cem. Martha was b. apparently in Aug. 1810 since she d. 15 Oct. 1897, aged 87 years and two months. She m. 1st a Mr. Stetson and had one child by him, a son, who d. at the age of 17, in Stephen's home. Nicholas had seven children:—

501. Fred, m. Miss Wing, and had a number of children. Panoka, Albta.

502. Ann, m. her first cousin, Allen Shepard, of Abercorn and had a number of children, not listed.

503. Lillis, b. 3 Aug. 1844, d. 1 Jan. 1907, m. Henry C. Woodward, b. 18 Jan. '34, d. 26 July 1919. They had three chil:—
610. Edgar,1846-7
611. Ida-May, 1864-81
612. Burton, 1869-90

504. Albert, b. 14 Sept. 1846, d. 5 Sept. 1923, m. Maria Patience Hall and 2nd Bertha (Barnes) Bresee, widow, still living in 1935. Maria was b. 28 May, 1845 and died 24 Nov. 1903.

505. Benjamin, m., no children, died in middle age.

506. Ruben, d. 6 Sept. 1884, aged 31 years, thus b. about 1853. He m. Bertha Barnes (above) and had one child, Ruby, who d. at the age of 14. His widow m. Albert Bresee, 504.

507. Stephen, m. Cynthia Edgerly Chamberlin, Sept. 1898. She was the daughter of Eli Chamberlin and his wife, Sarah (Smith) Chamberlin, and Sarah was the dau. of Holland Smith. Cynthia was b. 25 May '68 and d. in Sutton 8 Dec. 1921 or 1922. Stephen was b. 10 April 1855 in West Sutton, and d. 22 Feb. 1939, and was buried in Sutton. They had four children:—

601. Doris, b. 13 Sept. 1900, m. William Drysdale. Now living at 115 46th Ave., Lachine, Que., Canada. They have a son and a daughter:—
701. Wm. Albert, b. 9 Nov. '24.
702. Jessie Elizabeth Ann, b. 26 Sept. 1931

602. Pauline, b. 16 Mch. 1902, m. Charles Rollet. Two chil.:—
703. John Charles Rollet, b. 10 June 1940.
704. Sharon Leigh Rollet, b. 15 Jan. 1947.
Pauline d. in Cowansville, 2 Aug. 1948.

603. Jessie Elizabeth, b. 22 May 1904 at North Sutton, lived at Nine Kew Gardens Road and at Bellerose Manor (86-17 253rd Street, Queensboro) Long Island, N. Y., with her husband, J. Henry Jackson. They were m. at Iberville, P. Q. 19 Aug. 1933. After her husband's death in 1937, she returned to private nursing; in World War II, she served about three years as army nurse, largely in India, near Bombay, had the rank of Lieut. and Capt. She is at present employed as night supervisor at the Ray Brook Sanatorium, Ray Brook,

N. Y. Recent Address—70 Lake Flower Ave., Saranac Lake, N. Y.

604. Lillis, b. 6 Aug. 1907. Has taught for a number of years in Montreal. In 1949 she married Homer Beede, teacher, recent address is 7023 Sherbrooke West, Montreal.

Printed in the United States of America

INDEX

— A —

Page

Adams, Sam'l 25
Allen, J. C. m J67 3 chil. 80
W. O. m. Eva Jac. 167, 4 chil. 98-100
son AJ & Marion 4 chil. 100
son RC & Mary 2 chil. 101
Appleton, Sam'l 27
sons: Sam'l, John 27
Austin, Chas. m. Estella Jac. J72 78

— B —

Baker, Edward 37
Baker, Joseph m. F2 34-37
Baker, Wm. 92
Ball, Dudley m. K39 2 chil: Thos. & Deb. 69
Ballard, Jessie m. J61 89
Baron, Marjorie m. K25 67
Batchellor, C. A. m. H36 4 chil. 90-91
Berri, Sarah m. Phil Johnson 9
Birder, Robt. (of Eng.) 1
Birmingham, Wm. m. J63 4 chil. 78
Blackstrom, Andrew m. J86 81
Blackstrom, Ellen m. J85 81
Boardman: Andrew, Richard, Wm., Andrew Jr., Thos., Rebecca, Giles 1
Boyle, Harley m. J74 3 chil. 79
Brattle Sq. (Cambridge) 16-18
Brisco, John of Wat. 6
dau. Eliz. m. Abraham Jac. 6
Bresee line 274-278
Bresee, Jessie E. m JI33 119-277
Brodie-Holmes-Garth-Parkyn line 219-225
Browning-Towne-Kinne(y) line 251
Buck Line, Enoch* 187
Buck, Mary m. Nathaniel Hollister 187
Buecking, Stella m. John Jac. 8 chil. 78

— C —

Calkins, Chas. m. Eliza Farrand 96
Call, Albert m Kathleen Jac. J8 2 chil. 58
Cambridge Map 16
Carlsen, Otto m. Mildred Miller J76 2 chil. 79
Carr, Frank m. Ola Dyer J106 88
Carter*-Converse-Fifield line 25-26
Carter, Rec. Thos.* 26
Cass, Wm. m. Mary Emerson I55 82
dau. Helen m. Karl Webster 3 chil. 83
son Rebert m. Helen Laduke, 1 son David 83
son Wm. m. Adelaide Lockwood 4 chil. 83
Catto, Francis m. Patricia Jac. 2 chil. 114
Chadwick, Mary m. John Jac. D2 29
Chamberlain, Dr. Joshua 50-97
Chamberlain, E. H. 52-94
Chamberlain, Eli 52-94
Chapin, John* 253
Chapin: Probable line 256
Cheyne*-Noyes*-Cutting* line 247-249
Cheyne: 3 sisters m. 3 Worcester bros. 247
Child, Jos. m. Sarah 21

Clarke, Jos. m. Alice Jac. I1 5 chil. 56
Cone, Maryette m. Albert Huse 4 chil. 69
Converse, Edw.* m Sarah, 25
son Sam'l m. Judith Carter 25
Cooke, Francis,* of Mayflower, his line 207
Cotton, Sampson, of London 2
wife Eliz. 2
dau., Eliz. 2

— D —

Dana, Chas. H. m. Bertha Huse I32 71
Their descendants: Wright-Harris-Arnold-Hoyt-Barker-Eastman-Newsom-Emerson 71-72
Dakin-Hubbard* line 173
Dakin-Jackson line 250
Dakin, Thos. 173
Dakin-Worcester line 200
Danforth, Thos. 20
Daniel, Robt. 20
Darvell, Robt.* 242
dau. Mary m. Jos. Noyes 242
Daye, Stephen (his printing press) 1-17
DeVey, Don. W. m. Helen Jac. J11 2 chil. 58
son Richard 58
dau. Victoria 58
Draper, Ben. m. Flora Bryant (1238 of Rogers line, gr. dau. of Rebecca Rogers (Peters) 52-92-146-7
Duncan-Jackson line 160
Duncan, John* 33
Duncan, Mary m. James Jac. 33, 159
Duncan-Rice-Jackson line 160
Dunster, Henry 17
son Rev. Henry,* president of Harvard Coll. 17-27
sister Eliz. m. Col. Willard 17
niece (?) Mary, also m. Col. Willard his home 16
Dunster-Willard-Noyes-Page-Wood line 245
Dutton-Duncan line 160
Dyer, Eugene m. Harriet Jac. H31 3 chil. 87
son Leon 87-88
son Charles 87-89
dau. Harriet (no descendants) 87-88

— E —

Eastman, Homer E. m. Margaret Agnes Dana J42 3 chil. 72
Eliot, John, Missionary 7
Emerson, Nelson P. m. Mildred Jac. H30 6 chil. 81
Chas. Nelson I54 m. Catherine Cowan 1 chil 82
Jessie Eliz. I59 m. G. E. Standish 2 chil. 84-85
John Jac. I56 m. Margaret Scott 3 chil. 84
Mary Mildred I55 m. Wm. Cass 3 chil. 83
Samuel Jas. 157 (d. y.) 84
William Harold I58 m. Helena Short 4 chil. 84
Emerson family line* 85-86

— F —

Farmer, John 1*, Edw. 2, Oliver 3, Becky 4 155
Rebecca m. Sam'l Rogers 154
Nathaniel* 208

Farrand, Dr. Sam'l m. Annis Washburn 212
dau. Eliza m. Chas. Calkins 96
son Sam'l Jr. m. Mary Pratt 2 chil. 50
dau. Mary 96
dau. Narcissa 96
dau. Sarah m. Stephen Hollister 50, 193
Felton, Wm. B., Commissioner 93
Fifield, Giles m. Judith Carter 25
dau. Deborah m. Lt. John Jac 25
Fiske, David 23
Forbes, Wm. R. m. Mary A. Jac. son Wm. R. 106
Frary, Asa 63
son Gilbert m. Lucretia Jac. G12 5 chil. 63, 91
descendants 64
— G —
Gilbert, Wm. m. Rebecca Pratt H7 3 chil. 62
Gilbert, Mariah, sister of Wm. (above), m. Josiah Pratt 62
Glover, Rev. Jose 17, 27
wid. Elizabeth m. 2nd Pres. Dunster 17-28
dau. Priscilla m. John Appleton 17
Gill, Mass., v. r. of 41, 50-51
church 40
Goffe, Edw. 20
Gookins, Rev. 22
Grace, Margaret m. Francis Jac. 3 chil. 78
Grout, Alice m Albert Huse I30 69
— H —
Harvard, John 17
Harvey, Georgie, m. J. R. Frary 64
Haynes, (or Haines) Garrison House 6
John* and descendants 240
Lambert-Noyes-Darvell-Wood line 240
Hill, Arthur, m. Bess Frary 64
3 dau.—Louise, Jessie, Katherine 64
Charlotte (Welch), 2 chil. 74
Locata (Gifford), 3 chil. 73
Madeline (Smilie), 1 dau. 74
Phyllis, single 74
Walter m. Grace Huse (I35), 5 chil. 73
Hobson, Henry, his dau. Ann 9
she m. Miles Jackson, of Bristol 9
Hollister—our line—Lt. John* immigrant, his chil. 174
Capt. Stephen, wife & chil. Wife and mo. 181
were of the Treat Family (page 178)
Old family house, Glastonbury 179
Nathaniel, his wife and chil. 185-187
Jonathan, his wife and chil. 188-191
Stephen, wife and chil. 195
Eliza Mariah Hollister m. Dea. H. Nelson Jac. 195
Later generations 196-197
Ties with Gov. Welles 179
Holmes Family 220
Hooker, Rev. Thos. of Cam. and Hartford 4-15
Hosmer, James* - Our line 242
Hogaboom, Olive, m.

(K29 B) Leslie Strong 67
Honigh, Lydia, m. (I 46)
George Jac. 78
Houdensec, H. m. (K 27)
Dorothy Strong 67
Howe, James, of Ips.—wife, Elizabeth, dau. Abigail, Mary 12
Hubbard, Geo.* our line 163-170
in Naubuc 166
Jonathan 163
Martha, m. Thos. Rogers 172
—Rice connection 163
Huddsone, Mr. 18
Hunt, George W.—George L.—George W. III 121-2
Isaac, son of Thos.—wife—3 chil. 30
Huse, Joseph, m. (H25)
Helen Jac.—6 chil. 69
Albert 71
Bertha 71
Clair 73
Clara 73
Edith 73
Emma 70-71
Grace 73
Helen 69
Lester 69
Marion 69
Roy 69
Stanley 69
Ireland, John 2
Dau. Elizabeth 2
She m. Thos. Jac. 2
Isake, Joseph 20
Jackson, Albert 65
Alonzo 46, 55, 58
Alice E. 60
Alice H. 99
Alice M. 60
Alice R. (Clark - 5 chil) 56
Almira (Bella Batchelder) 90
Ann Park 120
Ann Eliza 90
Anne (Lawliss) 77
Anthony, of Eng. son of Isaac, bro. of Richard 14
Bertha R. Wells 105
Bertha Wells 106
Bernice (Snedden) 80
Bradley 104
Charles 90
Clarence A., wife, 4 chil. 98-99
Donald E. 81
Edward, Mr. and chil. 2, 7, 8-9, 20
Edward Wells, wife, 2 chil. 114
Edward C., wife 5 chil. 60
Egbert, (H-1) 47, 50, 56
Eliza, d. y. 77
Esther Isabelle (Peck) 4 chil. 114
Estella (Austin), 3 chil. 79
Eva Ellen (Allen), 4 chil. 98, 100
Eugene, d. y. 79
Ezra Baker 35
Ezra Leland 35
Francis, wife, 3 chil. 78, 79
Fred E., wife, 2 chil. 78
Fred K., wife, 3 chil. 114
Fredercik K., d. y. 61
Fred N. 120
Genevieve A. (Leaper) 3 chil. 60
George, wife, chil. 9-10
George Henry, wife, 6 chil. 78
George Henry, Jr., d. single 78

George Washington, M. D. wife, 1 dau. 87
George Washington II, wife, 9 chil. 66, 77
Geo. Washington III 78
George Wilbur, d. y. 68
Georgiana (Rowhan), 1 dau. 69
Harold, wife, 3 chil. 49, 57
Helen, (H25) (Huse), 6 chil. 65, 69
Helen, (I40) (Webster) s. p. 77
Helen (J11) (DeVey) 58, 59
Henry, of Fairfield, 5 chil. 11
Henry Hollister, Sr., 3 chil. 121-2
Henry Hollister, Jr. 121
Henry Hollister, III 122
Herbert (I51), wife, 1 dau. 81
Hope (J21) (Lund) 100
Horatio Nelson, Dea., wife 3 chil. 93
Horatio Nelson, M. D., Col. wife, 104-106
Horatio Nelson, B. S., Sgt. single 119
Hugh E. (J7) single 57
James, of Dover 13
James, Sr. (D3) m. Martha Hunt, chil. 30, 31
James, Jr., wife, Mary, chil. (E15) 31, 33, 35
James III (F5) 34, 35
James Appleton (G2) m. Melinda Curtis s. p. 35
James Emary (G3) his bro. 35
James Madison, Sr. (G13) m. Mary Smith, 12 chil. 65, 74
James Madison, Jr., (H24) m. Lucia Jenny, 7 chil. 65, 67, 69
James Madison III (J23) Sgt. k. in War II 68
Jane, (H3) m. Wm. Allen, 2 chil. 60
Jeremia Egbert (I7) (Jerry) m. Sarah Stone, 3 chil. 56, 57
John, fisherman, wife, Margaret, Mary, son John 3-4
John, wholesale man, wife, Margaret, 15 chil. 4, 6
John, (and bro. Henry?) in same ship 3
John, of Cam. Eng. 1
John, (two), of London 2
John, of Boston (3 sons John) 10, 11
John, of Ips., (and son, tried for witchcraft) 11-12
John, son of Henry, of Fairfield 11
John, Henry, of Barre-wife Cora, 4 sons 109
John, Henry, II (J133) wife Jessie s. p. 119
John, Henry (J12), of Aberdeen 59-60
John, Dea. of Ntn. 4-6
John, son of, Lt. John of Cam. (C1) 24-28
John, Rev. of Brome (F7) 38-53
(F7) 38-53
John Holmes, John Holmes, II. (I69-K181) 104
John Adams (G10) m. twice 5 chil. 55-61
John Egbert (H1) m. Lucy Pettes, 8 chil. 56
John Franklin (I26) D. D. S. m. s. p. 68
John Madison (J61) wife, 3 chil. of Rome 77
Joseph Addison, (G16) m. twice, 5 chil. 90-92
Joseph Addison, M. D., wives 2 chil. (H37) 97-101

Joseph Addison, M. D. wife, 2 chil. (I73) 109
Joseph Addison (J135), wife 4 chil. 120
Joseph Hollister (J119) 99
Joseph Wells, M. D. (I73) of Barre, Capt. 112-114
Kathleen Onley, (J8) m. Albert Call, 2 chil. 57
Katherine (I53) m. Arthur Maddock, 3 chil. 81
Loella (H310) d. y. 66, 86
Lucretia Prentiss, (G12) m. Gilbert Frary, 5 chil. 63
Lucy (F9) s. p. 35
Mabel (I38) d. y. 77
Martha (F4) m. Capt. Joel Brooks, 9 chil. 34
Martha Jane (H32) d. y. 90
Mary Ann Parkyn, m. SNJ 5 chil. 102
Mary Ann (J128) m. Wm. Forbes, 1 son 106
Mary Chilton (K197) 120
Mary Elmira (I27) m. Walter Strong, 2 chil. 68
Mary Elizabeth (J62) single 78
Mary Lillia (H35) d. y. 90
Mary Meta (I48) m. James Sayers, 1 son 79
Mildred (H30) m. NPE 7 chil. 66
Mildred (I42) m. Andrew Linder, s. p. 78
Mildred (I49) m. Frank Miller, 4 chil. 79
Miles, of Eng. wife 4 chil. 9
Nelson Parkyn, Col. (J130) m. twice 6 chil. 108
Raff, or Rass, of London—spelled Jugson-parish records 2
Richard, of Braintree 14
Richard, of Cam.* 15-23
Richard of Portsmouth 13,14
Richard of Providence 14
Richard of Ireland, and Newcastle 14
Rebecca A. (K195) 120
Rebecca E. (H26) m. Chas. Wilkins, 7 chil. 65, 74
Rebecca R. (G11) m. Josiah Pratt, 8 chil. 61
Robert Newton, (J120), Maj. m., 2 chil. 99
Robert Tilden (J138), also Maj. m., 3 chil. 122
Samuel Nelson, Rev., M. D. 101-109
Samuel Hollister, Sr., Lt. Gov., wife and 2 sons 108
Samuel Hollister, Jr., Capt. wife, 2 chil. 108
Sarah, (F8), single 35
Sarah, (H21) d. y. 65
Selma, (J24), (Mrs. Terrill) 3 chil. 68
Sophia, (F3), (Sanderson?) 34
Sophronia, (G15) (Sarah Sophronia) single , 89
Thomas, the grocer, of London 2
Thomas, merchant tailor of London (Juxon) 2
Thomas, his dau. Elizabeth (Cotton) 2
Walter, of Dover 13
Walter, of Durham 13
William, of Durham 13
William Henry (H36 B), d. single 91
William Parykn, Rev. (I71) m. Cora Kinney, s. p. 107
William of Rowley, his dau. 12
William Pratt (H20) m.

s. p. (?) 65
Johnson, Ebenezer, m. Sarah Winn 149
Edward, Capt.* our line, Ed. 1 Maj. Wm. Josiah 24, 153
Harned, m. Anita Miller (J35) 3 chil. 79
J. O. m. Mary E. Maddock (J87) 2 chil. 91
Josiah m. 2nd Deborah Fifield, wid. of Lt. John Jac. (C1) 24
Philip, his dau. m. Christopher Jac. 9
Porrage connection 154
Susan, dau. of Philip 9
Kearns, Herbert, m. Mildred Emerson (J88) 4 chil. 88
Keeler, Abner, of Keelers Bay 258-260
Keeler, Grace (Jackson) 259-260
Keeler, Herbert, chil. 265
Keeler, Philip, chil. 264
Keeler, Ralph* 258
Keeler, Whitney 267
Keeler, Murphy 267
Kempster, Sister 19
Kennedy, m. Edward C. Jac. (J15) 60
King, Thomas* 161
King, dau. Mary, m. Thos. Rice 161
King, dau. Elizabeth m. Samuel Rice 161
Kinney, Henry* 226
Kinney, Mary, m. Thos Mower 226
Kinney, Daniel, m. Ann Park 6 chil. 227
Kinney, James and dau. Cynthia (Wood) 232
Knowlton, Amasa, Lyman 34, 52
Kolk, Geo. m. Bertha W. Jac. (J124) 106
Latham, Robert, m. Susanna Winslow 205
Lawliss, John, m. (I31) Emma Huse 70
9 chil. many gr. chil. 70
Leaper, Clarence, m. G. Ann Jac. (J13) 60
3 chil. 60
Longfellow, H. W., poet 272
Lyttle, Annette, m. Robert Miller, (J73B) 79
Maddock, Arthur m. (I53) Kath. Jac., 3 chil. 81
Maddock J. A., m. Ellen Blackstrom, 1 dau. Gail 81
Maddock, Mary, m. L. A. Blackstrom, dau. Carol 81
Maddock, Mary E. m. J. A. Johnson, 2 chil. 81
Marshall, Ira, 4 chil 65-66
Marshall, Ira m. (H23) Mary L. Jac. 65-66
Marshall, Fred C. (I18) 2 chil. 66
Marshall, Mary (Richardson) 2 chil. 66
Marshall, Raymond, m. 2 chil. 66
Marshall, Eula (Strong) 6 chil. 66
Marshall, Lewis, M.D. s. p. 67
Marshall, Willis P. 1 chil. 67
Mayflower, voyage of, our links 199
Miles, Patience, m. Eb. Washburn 203
her gt. gr. fa* 217
Miller, Frank, m. (I49) Mildred Jac. 79

Miller, Alice (Boyle) 3 chil. 79
Miller, Anita, (Johnson) 3 chil. 79
Miller, Mildred, (Carlsen) 2 chil. 79
Mower, Thomas, III m. Phebe Thomas 226
Mower, Esther m. James Kinney 227
Mower, Thos. II m. Mary Kinney 254
Mower, Thos., I m. Mary Lewis 254
Mower, Richard* 253
Murphy-Keeler-Wadsworth 267-8
Newdigate (Newgate), Nath'l of London 3
Elizabeth, dau. of John she m. (2nd) Mr. Edw. Jac. 7
Niles-John* 10 generations 272-3
Noyes-Haynes 172, 241
Noyes, Rev. Wm.-Rev. James* 241
Noyes, Joseph 242
Noyes-Cheyne-Cutting line 247-9
Oliver, Rev. John 7
Oakes, Rev. 22
Page, John* 244
Page-Wheeler-Wood line 245
Page, Huldah, m. Josiah Wheeler 245
Park, Ann, m. Daniel Kinney 227
Park Street, in Boston 230
Parker, Capt. Joseph of Cam. his inn 23
Parkyn line 222-5
Parmilee, Mr. m. Rebecca Gilbert 62
Peck, Robert, m. Esther Jac. (K194) 4 chil. 114
Pellum, Mr. of Cam. 18-23
Perkins, John* 251
Perkins-Towne-Mower line 251
Perkins, Esther (Thomas) 252
Pettes, Jane, m. Chas. Emerson 85
Pettes, Narcissa Farrand 96
Perry, Freeman m. Jessie Hill (J18) 64
Philips War 28
Platts, Samuel, son of James 19
Platts, his sisters, Mary, Sarah 19
Platts, James m. Martha Ainsworth 19
Platts, Martha, prob. sister of Rch'd. Jac.'s 1st wife 19
Pratt, Josiah, m. Rebecca Jac. 50, 61
Pratt, sister Mary m. Sam'l Farrand, Jr. 50
Pratt, Josiah, Jr. (H6) 61
Pratt, Rebecca, m. Wm. Gilbert 62
Pratt, Mary, m. Ben Sumner 62
Pratt, William (H9) 62
Pratt, George (H10) 62
Pratt, Sarah, (H12), m. Ashley Hart 62
Pratt, John, (H-13), 6 chil. 62
Pratt, Sidney, (H-14) d. y. 62
Premo, Gertrude, m. (J29) Don Strong 67
Prentiss, Otis, m. Lucretia Jac. (F6) 35
Prouty, Richard, m. Dorothy Jac. (J25) 68
2 chil. Linda-Jac. 68
Reed (or Read), Rebecca, m. Jos. Winn 149

Reed, dau. of Wm.* 150
Reed-Winn-Johnson 149
Rice, Edmund* wife Tamazin chil. 156
Rice, Everett, m. (K40) (Marian Huse) 69
Rice, Gershom, m. Eliz. Balcom 157
Rice, Thos. m. Mary King, 14 chil. 156
Rice, Samuel bro. of Thos., m. Eliz. King 156
his will to dau. Hannah Hubbard 162
Rice, Sarah, dau. of Gershom m. Daniel Duncan (?) 33, 158
Rice, Hannah, m. Jonathan Hubbard 163
Their son Dan'l had dau. Martha who m. Thos. Rogers 164
Robbins, Thomas, Thaddeus, 24-5
Rogers, fam. in Eng. 123
Rogers, fam. in Billerica, map 132
Rogers, fam. in Stukely, Canada, map 144
Rogers, Rev. John, Pres. H. C. 129
Rogers, Desct. fr. John Rogers, the martyr. Story by 607, Daniel 129
Rogers, 3 Johns in Bil. John the Baker* 130
Rogers bro's Thos. (703) Samuel (707) 135
Rogers, Samuel, m. Rebecca Farmer, 7 chil. 135-6
one was Rebecca she m. Josiah Rogers 135
Rogers, Thos. m. Martha Hubbard. Their son, Josiah m. Rebecca Rogers, above 136
Rogers, fam. g. s. in Stukely 147-8
Rogers, Josiah, his war record 139-40
Rogers, Josiah and Rebecca 12 chil. 139
Rogers, Rebecca (1 of 12) m. Rev. John Jac. in Pet. 149
Rowell, Alice, m. (H37) Dr. Joseph Ad Jac. 98
Rowell, Lorraine m. (J28) Frank Strong 67
Royce, C. S., m. Emily R. Frary 63
Sanger, Louise, m. (J70) John Paul Jac. 78
Sanderson, Moses, m. (F3) Sophia Jac. 34
Saunders, Robert 20
Sayers, James, m. Mary Meta Jac. (I48) 79
Sheafe, Edmund, wife, Elizabeth, son, Simpson 2
Shepard, Edward—Rev. Thos. 4, 15, 20
Smilie, Henry, m. (J50) Madeline Huse 74
Smith, Giles, his dau. Eliz. m. John Jac. of Conn. 11
Smith, Elizabeth, m. Giles Frary, 7 chil. 63
Smith, Mary, m. James Jac., 12 chil. 64, 65
Smith, her bro. Hiram 65
Snedden, Frank, m. (I50) Bernice Jac. 7 chil. 80
Snedden, Frank, Jr., m. Helen Drinkard, 3 chil. 80
Soule, Ethel, m. (J27) Alton Strong 67

Standish, Ernest, m. Jessie Emerson (I52) 84
Their two sons, Granville, Norman 85
Stanton, Fred, m. Margaret Marshall (J22) 67
Stedman, Mr. John, of Cam. 20
Stevenson, James, m. Louise Hill (J17) 64
Strong, Wm. N. m. (I19) Eula Marshall, 6 chil. 66
Strong, Fred and Mary (J24 and 25) d. y. 66
Strong, Archibald, m. Gertrude Woods, 2 chil. 66
Strong, Willis, m. Marjorie Baron, 1 chil. 66-67
Strong, Alton, (K29) m. Ethel Soule, 3 chil. 67
Strong, Lois, m. Edward Sundberg, 1 dau., Linda 67
Strong, Frank (J28) m. Lorraine Rowell, 2 chil. 67
Strong, Donald, (J29) m. Gertrude Premo 67
Strong, Leslie and Lucille chil. of Frank 67
Sundberg, Ed. m. Lois Strong (K28), dau., Linda 67
Taylor, Flora, m. (I52) Don E. Jac. 81
Thomas, Evan, and dau. Jane who m. John Jac., of Bos. 10
Thomas, Phebe, m. Thos. Mower III, 6 chil. 253
Thomas, Chapin line 253
Thomas-Mower-Wood-Jackson line 257
Terrill, Ralph, m. Mary E. Jac. (I27) 3 chil. 68
Towncrow, Eliz., m. John Jac. 9
Towne, Wm.* son of John Sgt. Edmund, son of Wm. 250
Towne, Sgt. Edmund m. Mary Browning, dau. of Thos.* 251
Towne line through Kinney-Wood-Jackson 250
Treat, Gov. Robert, his line 178
Treat, Gov. his sister m. Lt. John Hollister 176
Wadsworth* William 268
Wadsworth, Benj. Pres. H. C. 271
Wadsworth, Daniel, S. Hero 501
Wadsworth, H. W. Longfellow 272
Wadsworth, James of Durham 269
Wadsworth, Jeremiah, his son, Comis'y Gen. 269
Wadsworth, James, Congressman 272
Wadsworth, Stephen P., 8 chil. 272
Wadsworth, Horace, 6 chil. 273
Warren, Ivy, m. (K38) Lester Huse 69
Washburn, John* and descdts 201
Washburn, wife Margery Moore 201
Washburn, John, Jr., m. Eliz. Mitchell 202
Washburn, Joseph, 3 m. Susan Winslow Latham 203
Washburn, Ebenezer, 4, m. Patty Miles 203
Washburn, Anna, 5, or Annis, m. Sam Farrand 204
Webster, Karl, m. (J89) Helen Cass, 3 chil. 83
Welch, Ed. m. Charlotte

Hill (J51), 2 chil. 74
Westover, Rachel, m. (G10) John Jac. 55
Wells, Bertha R., m. Dr. H. Nelson Jac. 106
Wells, Anna Dutton, m. Dr. J. Henry Jac. 109
Welles, Gov. Thos., son Sam'l. m. Eliz. Hollister 179
Welles, gr. son, John, m. Mary Hollister (205) 181
Wheeler-Wood line 244
Wheeler-Hosmer line 242
Wheeler-Page line 244
Wheeler-Worcester line 246
Whitney-Keeler line 267
Wilcox, Wm. of Cam. 20
Wilkins, Chas. V. m. Rebecca Jac. (H26), 2 chil. 74
Williams, Col. Ephraim, founded college 6
Williams, Mary Farrand (610) 216
Wilcox, Wm. of Cam. 20
Wiswall, Elder 20
Wiswall, Elder, Thos. 153
Wiswall, dau. Hester m. Maj. Wm. Johnson 153
Wiswall, their son Eb. m. Sarah Winn 149
Winn, Sarah m. Ebenezer Johnson of Wob. 149
Winn, our line to, (Rogers-Farmer) 149
Winslow, Gov. Edward, 201, 206
Winslow, John, his bro. m. Mary Chilton 204
Winslow, Mayflower Society, through Mary 205
Worcester, Rev. Wm.* our descent Rogers-Hubbard 250
Wood, Wm.* his chil. 234-57
Wood, Nathan 234
Wood, Israel, Sr., Jr., 236
Wood, Abel 232, 238
Wood, Cora, his dau., my mother 238
Wood, Rev. Josiah 237
Wood-Towne-Kinney line 250
Woods, Gertrude, m. Arch Strong (J26) 67
Zellers, Atlee, m. (J26) Ruth G. Rowhan, 2 chil. 69

*Indicates the immigrant of the line.

The above index is intended to be fairly complete for the Jacksons, but is sketchy for the other lines.

List of Illustrations and Maps

Burlington in 1865 117
Cong. Ch. in Brome 45
in Gill 40
Dyer, Eugene 87
his wife 87
Emerson, N. P. 81
his wife 81
Endecott, Rock 152
Farrand, Sarah Mrs. Stephen Hollister 207
Frary, Gilbert 64
his wife 64
Hollister, Old House 179
Hollister, Henry and wife Mabel 196
Hollister, his sister, Helen 196
Hollister, Samuel's wife Louisa 196
Jacksons
Rev. John and wife 38
their home 39
John Adams and wife 55

their home 57
Alonzo's home 59
Charles A. 61
James Madison 65
Joseph Addison and wife 90
Son, William, dau. Almira 91
H. Nelson and wife 93
their home 94
their 3 sons 95-97
Dr. Joseph A., wife Ellen 98
dau. Eva (Mrs. Allen) 100
Dr. Joseph and wife, Alice 99
their home 101
their son, Clarence 99
Rev. Dr. Samuel N. & wife 102
their 5 sons 106-09
Dr. J. Henry and wife Cora 110-11
his home in Barre 112
his 3 sons 113-21
small boys—twins 118
Kinney, James 230
Lydia, his sister 230
Liberty, his son 231
wife of 232
Maps—Bil. 132
Cam. 16
Jac. neighborhood 48
Rogers neighborhood 144
Wethersfield 166
Med. College, 1865 115
Mayflower, model of 198
Torrey House, of old 122
Winslow, Gov .Edward 206
Wood, Abel 238
his wife, Cynthia 238
Israel 236
his wife Emma 236
Rev. Josiah 237
Lorenzo 237
his sister, Alma 237

Additions and Corrections

4th paragraph the past—not and past III
The History is really by C. Thomas 44
The home of Samuel Farrand in Brome 50
burned down 24 May, 1948
I-5 d. in 1950, not 190 56
In caption--later, not latter 57
H-2 m. Nora, not Mary, Ringrose 58
I-32 d. 12 Nov. 1951 71
K-51 Charles Mitchell, not Chas. Dana
d. 26 July, 1912 71
I-32 d. 12 Nov. 1951 71
L-28 Ann Lee, not Anna 71
J-38A Fred Brown d. in Apr. 1951 71
J-39 Hazel's home, 115 Garden St., West Spgfld. 71
J-41 m. in West. Spgfld, not in Maine 71
J-43 May, not Mary, m. in Troy not Spgfld. 72
Harold R., not K. 72
K-53 has 2nd child, Sharon K. Arnold, b. 13 Nov. 1950 71
K-55 lives in New Haven, not Hartford 71
K-57 b. 29 June, not 26 m. 1948, not 1942 72
Has one child, LBD, Jr., b. 21 Jan. '50 72
K-58 m. 1st a Preston—2 chil. L-29-30 72
m. 2nd Alfred Nicholas, 29 June '50 72

K-59 m. Beryle Pitcher, 17 June, 1950 72
1 son, Nicholas Fay Hoyt 12 Oct. '51 72
K-61 Lilia, not Lillie 72
K-62 Stanswood, not Stanwood 72
K-64 b. 1934, not '32. 72
K-65 Myrtle Helen, not Faith 72
K-52 Address Box 65, RFD 2, Manchester, N. H. 71
K-69 m. Dorothy Littlefield 5 June, 1948
2 chil. L-34B Glen Robert 24 June 50 L-34C Donna Lee, 21 Oct. '51 72
J-77 Home not hom 80
J-80 Snedden, not Enedden 80
(near foot) moved to Cal., and lived in (not are now in) 81
J-91 removed to 944 Westholm Road 83
John Pettes m. 1st Anna Soles, not Mary Sales 85
H-37 practiced med. in Manchester, 1880-1903 98
J-121 m. George Lund, not Lind 100
K-194 Now lives at 3302 Murray Drive, Tecumseh, Mich., dau., Patty, b. Oct. 1951 114
C. L. Keeler, b. in Danbury 117
J-133 b. 9 May, '04 not m. 9 May 119
K-195 Rebecca, not Recebba 120
Rev. Richard is 205—not 305 127
Line 3 Sudbury, not Subury 133
Reg't, not Seg't 137
July 6th, not July 4th (Fort Ti) 140
908, m. 2nd Olivia Cook relict of Louis Lalanne and wife of Francis Rogers, Sr. d. Aug. 4, 1848 (g. s. in Brome)—Louis d. in Montreal, c. 1837 143
1023B, d. 1870, aet 54 (g. s.) 143
906 d. 19 Dec. 1851
Alvin d. 17 Feb. 1849 aet 60 143
They had 3 sons, Wm., John, Henry Rogers
Wm. 1809-69, wife Caroline 1810-85
John, 1811-77, wife Sarah Channel, 1810-38
Henry Rogers Williams 1820-72, m. Mary Farrand, 1819-99 (see p. 216) 143
Controversy (spelling) 153
Susan bap. 1555, not 1655 154
b. 31 May, not d. 31 May 156
Sold out, not sold oot 157
Herein, not here 190
Descriptions (bad spell) 198
304 Daniel, b. 1683 (not m.) 208
Robert Burns, not Roert 219
Presbyterians (bad spell) 219
101, 201, these I accept with some reserve, as given by others 226
James K. 1790-1871, not 1781 230
1120, Carrie d. 16 May, 1934
Elmer d. 11 Jan. 1926 aet. 63, all hashed up on

next page 231
807, his son Walter, now of Randolph had 6 sons in the late war 236
Took ship (spelling) 241
Middleton (not town) 253
m. 1590, not 1950 253
203, Sam'l d. 1675, not 1775 256
Home farm, not farm home 257
Abner, 506, not 510 258
Thos. H. Brown, d. 1908 268